



WU DONG QIAN KUN

BOOK 04

Heavenly Silkworm Potato

EPUB CREATION BY LISA HAYES

Wu Dong Qian Kun

(Martial Universe)

(武动乾坤)

by

Heavenly Silkworm Potato

(Tian Can Tu Dou)

(天蚕土豆)

Synopsis

The Great Yan Empire exists in a world where respect can only be earned through strength. Within this Great Yan Empire, the four great clans have always stood above the rest. Among them, a particular incident in the Lin Clan resulted in the banishment of a certain individual who went on to start his own family, in hopes of one day being recognized again by the Lin Clan, and rejoining them...

Hailing from a banished family of the Great Lin Clan, when Lin Dong was very young, he watched, powerless, as his talented father was easily crushed and crippled by the overwhelming genius of the great Lin Clan, Lin Langtian.

With a despairing father, a heartbroken grandfather, and a suffering family, ever since that fateful day, Lin Dong has been driven by a deep purpose; to take revenge on the man who had taken everything and more from his family.

Armed with nothing but willpower and determination, join Lin Dong as he unknowingly discovers a destiny greater than he could ever hope to imagine when he stumbles upon a mysterious stone talisman...

Copyright

All rights reserved.

English Translation by Arron @ [Wuxiaworld](#)

Translation Edits by yeow @ [Wuxiaworld](#)

ePub conversion by Lisa Hayes @ [Hasseno Blog](#)

This is a free eBook. You are free to give it away (in unmodified form) to whomever you wish.

No part of this eBook may be reproduced or transmitted in any form or by any means, electronic or mechanical, including photocopying, recording or by any information storage and retrieval system, without written permission from the author.

This book is a work of fiction. Names, characters, places, and incidents either are products of the author's imagination or are used fictitiously. Any resemblance to actual persons, living or dead, events, or locales is entirely coincidental.

Chapter 301: Provocation at the Door

Quite some changes had occurred to the current Little Flame's body. The blood colored scales that densely covered its body flickered with a weak blood light and faintly gave off traces of a fiendish aura.

Moreover, there were some strange patterns on the blood colored scales which condensed into the outline of a dragon. The python tail on its back sinisterly hissed, blood colored energy undulating and gathering at its mouth. The eerie fangs within the python's mouth also caused one to feel a chill.

“Roar!”

Blood light pervaded the air around Little Flame as it raised its head to the sky and roared. A blood light immediately spread out from its body in a ring shape, directly jolting the lake and causing countless huge water pillars to burst out.

“Heh, this stupid tiger. It dares to be so arrogant after merely forming a Demonic Spirit!” Upon seeing Little Flame's appearance, Little Marten could not help but laugh weirdly.

Just as Little Marten's words fell, Little Flame front paw stepped forward, the python tail covered all over in blood colored scales directly bursting forward. Its body swiftly extended as a blood light spurted out, viciously shooting towards Little Marten.

“Stupid tiger, do you really think that you can contend against

grandpa marten after consuming the blood bat dragon's blood power? When grandpa marten was at his peak, even if you give grandpa marten this kind of blood bat dragon to eat, it would be beneath grandpa marten's dignity!" Upon seeing Little Flame attack, Little Marten disdainfully chuckled. Casually waving its claw, a purplish black light screen formed in front of and easily deflected the blood light.

"Alright, stop fighting." When he saw this scene, Lin Dong helplessly shook his head and could only shout out.

Hearing Lin Dong's shout, Little Flame released a somewhat warning low growl at Little Marten. After forming a Demonic Spirit, its intelligence had clearly risen by quite a lot. Although it still could not compare to humans or the cunning Little Marten, it now possessed basic intelligence, and as it gradually cultivates in future, its intelligence would become the same as humans.

"Kid what do you plan to do now?" Little Marten lazily asked.

"It's naturally time to find some trouble." Lin Dong grinned and said, his smile tinged with a little viciousness. Teng Lei had actually wanted to leave him for death this time, this grudge combined with Lin Dong's character meant that he would naturally not so easily let it go.

Moreover, the 'Devouring Ancestral Symbol' was hidden within the Ghastly Puppet Cult, and he was completely unfamiliar with its location. Since Teng Lei's position in the Ghastly Puppet Cult was clearly not low, if he was captured, Lin Dong would be able to obtain this important information.

“You’re going to find Teng Lei?” Upon hearing this, Little Marten’s eyes light up. Now that its strength had risen substantially, it wanted to show off its might.

“Yea, during the last two days you were cultivating, I’ve gathered some information. After Teng Lei left the Great Desolate Ancient Plains, he has remained in Great Puppet City.” Lin Dong softly chuckled as he spoke.

“That old fogey called Hua Gu should be there too right? Heh, that old fogey, taking advantage of when grandpa marten was weak to actually injure me previously. If we meet this time, I will definitely make sure that old fogey torn into two!” Little Marten let out a strange laughter and declared.

“That old fogey will naturally also not be so easily let off!” Lin Dong icily laughed. Since it was an enemy, he would not show the slightest bit of mercy.

Great Puppet City was considered as one of the more important branches of the Ghastly Puppet Cult, and there were many strong practitioners within it. However, the current Lin Dong was not the least bit afraid. After all, just his current strength alone was enough to easily kill an advanced Qi Creation stage practitioner. Adding in Little Marten and Little Flame whose powers had soared, unless the Ghastly Puppet Cult had a Manifestation stage practitioner in Great Puppet City, they would definitely not offer the even the tiniest bit of resistance against Lin Dong.

“Go, this time we have a grudge to pay!”

Lin Dong heartily laughed. Without further ado, his figure flashed as he flipped onto the tiger’s back. With a wave of his hand, Little Flame’s blood wings extended, bringing with it strong winds as it transformed into a blood light and flew outside the mountain range like a flash of lightning.

Now was the time to make that scoundrel Teng Lei pay his debts!

.....

Great Puppet City, Ghastly Puppet Cult branch.

In a hall, several Ghastly Puppet Cult practitioners gathered, and at their front was Teng Lei. To his left and right were some Ghastly Puppet Cult elders and Hua Gu was also among them.

“Hehe, I heard that young cult leader has obtained a grade nine martial art in the ancient tablet space this time. It truly makes one envious.” In the hall, an elder smiled towards Teng Lei, the former’s smile flavored with a little flattery.

Upon hearing this, a smile also surfaced on Teng Lei’s face. Grade nine martial art. Even in their entire Ghastly Puppet Cult, it could be considered as top tier. The fact that he had obtained it this time would undoubtedly be an extreme upgrade to his strength.

“I heard that lucky bastard Lin Dong actually obtained a

Manifestation level martial art. How can that kind of martial art be something a younger generation member can touch. If we compare martial art talent, he is not even worthy of helping young cult master wear his shoes.” Another middle aged man opened his mouth to comment.

When he heard these words, Teng Lei’s smile became slightly weaker. This was a name he truly hated to the bone. Not only was the high class Symbol Puppet, which should have been his, snatched away, Lin Dong had also unexpectedly obtained a Manifestation martial art. These incidents truly made Teng Lei feel a little suffocated in his heart.

“Humph, that little piece of crap, he is fortunate that he died in the ancient tablet space, or else, this old man would definitely suffer till he begs for death!” Hua Gu’s expression was sinister as he venomously said.

“No need to be mad elder Hua Gu, that kid is already a dead man.” Teng Lei coldly laughed. That day, he had closed the crack in space and left Lin Dong in the ancient tablet space. He believed that given the mysterious skeleton’s strength, even if Lin Dong had god-like luck, he would definitely not have any way to survive.

“We had unexpectedly discovered that underground palace during this ancient tablet space trip. It’s a pity that the guardians was too powerful. When we return to headquarters, I will report this matter to father, and when the ancient tablet space opens once again, I must definitely gather all the strong practitioners and enter the ancient tablet space!” Teng Lei regretfully remarked. The underground treasure hoard was enough to make big factions like

theirs go crazy.

Within the underground palace was an extremely huge amount of Pure Yuan pills and Nirvana pills. If their Ghastly Puppet Cult was able to obtain this, their strength would definitely soar. At that time, even surpassing the four great clans would not be impossible!

When they heard Teng Lei's words, the people below immediately responded. For a time, flattery filled the entire hall...

“Teng Lei, your friend is here to visit, you' better haul your ass out here for young master!”

However, while the atmosphere in the hall was bustling, a thunder-clap like loud shout suddenly rang out in the sky above the Great Puppet City, and at the same time, also booming into the hall.

The bustling atmosphere came to a sudden stop, and everyone in the hall including Teng Lei were stunned. Soon after, their expressions instantly darkened. Who was it that actually had the gall to provoke their Ghastly Puppet Cult in Great Puppet City?

“It's that little bastard Lin Dong!”

The first to regain his senses was Hua Gu. He practically hated Lin Dong to the max, hence, he was incomparably familiar with the latter's voice. Thus, after hearing this shout, he instantly

regained his wits and quickly stood up, his face full of murder.

“Lin Dong? How is that possible?!”

Hearing these words, Teng Lei was shocked as he hoarsely uttered. How could Lin Dong have possibly survived the mysterious guardian’s terrifying chase?

Yet, just as his voice left his mouth, his expression swiftly darkened, because he was likewise not unfamiliar with Lin Dong’s voice.

“That crappy thing, is truly foolhardy. To actually dare to provoke my Ghastly Puppet Cult. I will definitely make sure his body is torn to ten thousand pieces today!”

“Right, we definitely cannot let him escape today!”

“...”

The expressions of the Ghastly Puppet Cult practitioners in the hall also instantly turned fiendish. Their Ghastly Puppet Cult had never been provoked in such a way in front of the entire city!

“Gather everyone, this time, I want to make sure this disgraceful thing is unable to escape!” In response to the gushing killing intent in the hall, a vicious glint flashed across Teng Lei’s eyes as he suddenly stood up and strode outside the hall!

The sudden shout undoubtedly caused a huge disturbance in Great Puppet City. Countless gazes of astonishment were cast towards the sky. One of the three top great factions in the Great Desolate Province, this was the first time they had actually seen someone dare to provoke the Ghastly Puppet Cult...

“That is Lin Dong?”

Meanwhile, a large group of practitioners gushed out of Great Puppet City’s Great Devil Sect branch. The one in the lead was Mu Qianqian, however, her pretty face was currently full of amazement as she stared at the familiar figure in the sky, and could not help but cry out in alarm.

“This fellow is truly looking for death. This is Great Puppet City. The Ghastly Puppet Cult practitioners stationed here are as numerous as the clouds. This kid is practically bringing about his own death!”

Around Mu Qianqian, the Great Devil Sect practitioners’ faces were also full of amazement as they whispered.

“This guy... what exactly is he doing? Does he really plan on challenging all the Ghastly Puppet Cult practitioners in Great Puppet City by himself?”

Mu Qianqian’s umber black brow tightly knitted together. As she gazed at the figure in the sky, this thought suddenly flashed in her head, but was quickly denied by her. The Ghastly Puppet Cult had

numerous practitioners here and given Lin Dong's strength, doing this was practically courting death!

Chapter 302: Power Play

“What is that fellow? Who actually dares to provoke the Ghastly Puppet Cult in Great Puppet City? Doesn’t he know that the Ghastly Puppet Cult has a branch division located at this spot?”

“Seems like it is Lin Dong!”

“Lin Dong? That Lin Dong, who was reputed to have injured Hua Gu? That kid must be out of his mind if he choose to come here and stir trouble?”

“Pfft, what do you know? I heard that this Lin Dong previously defeated the Wang Clan genius Wang Yan at the Great Desolate Ancient Table. In fact, inside the tablet domain, he was able to battle against all the elite Wang Clan practitioners all his own. Who can match up to his brilliance?”

“Yeah, in fact, he even received a Manifestation Martial Arts that was better than that received by the Lin Clan famed genius Lin Langtian. This man is not only courages but he is exceedingly talented. In my opinion, even Teng Li from Ghastly Puppet Cult, Mu Qianqian from Great Devil Sect and Wu Ci from Martial Alliance cannot hold a candle to him!”

“No way? Is he actually so powerful?”

“Seems like we will have a good show to watch. This Lin Dong has always been at loggerheads with the Ghastly Puppet Cult. Now that he chose to brazenly step forth, an earth shattering battle was

definitely ensure!”

“.....”

The entire Great Puppet Cult instantly became heated as numerous figures flashed forth and appeared on top of various tall buildings scattered across the street. Then, peculiar glances were all locked onto the figure hovering in mid-air, while whispers continuously scattered forth across the city like a tidal wave.

Lin Dong was hovering mid-air as he stared coldly towards the location of the Ghastly Puppet Cult. With regards to the stares from the crowd, he did not seem to mind. Even though everyone else seemed to regard this area like a dangerous and treacherous zone, in his eyes, it was nothing at all!

“Little bastard Lin Dong, this old man was still mourning over the fact that I could not rip you into shreds with my own hands. I never expected heaven to answer my prayers and allow you to safely escape. Very well, today, this old man shall rip off your limbs off in front of the crowd and display them on the city walls to warn the rest!”

Moments after Lin Dong shouted out, over at the Ghastly Puppet Cult branch division, vicious aura instantly erupted forth. Then, several figures swarmed forth just like ants, before they quickly reached some of the taller buildings that were situated below Lin Dong. In fact, some of them even directly travelled via air. At the same time, Hua Gu’s venomous voice suddenly ricocheted across the entire city.

When they heard his venomous words, countless pairs of eyes from the city instantly shifted and turned to look at the people that were streaming out from Ghastly Puppet Cult. Amongst them, was Hua Gu, who was now dressed in grey robes. He was also holding on to his white bone spear and his expression seemed exceedingly fierce and hideous.

“You stupid old fart. Previously I chose to let you live. If you refuse to learn the folly of your ways, than today’s date next year shall be your mourning day!” As he stared at that Hua Gu, who had a hideous expression on his face, Lin Dong’s expression turned stern as he coldly shouted out.

“Snort, smart ass brat!” Standing in front of Hua Gu, Teng Lei’s eyes coldly locked onto Lin Dong, before he chuckled: “Even though I do not know how you managed to escape from that guardian, I am glad that you made it. Now you can hand over that high-grade Soul Puppet to my Ghastly Puppet Cult. Also, with regards to that Manifestation Martial Arts that you lucked upon, I am fairly interested in it. This time around, hand it over to me as well!”

“I am afraid that a useless shit like you don’t have the ability to enjoy it!” Lin Dong stared at Teng Lei, before a smile emerged on his lips. However, his smile was filled with a thick killing intent . After all, previously at the spiritual tablet domain, if he did not possess the dark symbol, he would have probably been dead due to that bastard!”

“If you stayed outside, I may not be unable to deal with you.

However, I never expected that you would be this stupid to show up on my doorstep. In that case, don't blame my Ghastly Puppet Cult for being vicious!" Teng Lei's eyes were dark as he venomously chuckled.

"Young sect leader, let me handle this little bastard first. After I hack his limbs off, I will make him to beg for mercy in front of you like a dog!" Hua Gu's eyes were solemn. Then, he took a step forward, before a formidable Yuan Power erupted from within his body. Immediately, without waiting for Teng Lei's response, his figure flashed before he directly transformed into a rainbow flash and dashed towards Lin Dong.

"Little bastard, you were only able to hurt me previously because I was careless. This time around, this old man shall butcher you personally. Let's see how arrogant you will be then!"

Hua Gu's figure suddenly dashed forth, before vicious glowing shadows instantly emerged from the bone spear in his hand, before they lightning-quick flew towards Lin Dong's vital points. Streams of splitting wind sound quickly formed under the spear.

Previously, due to his overconfidence, he was severely injured by Lin Dong. Hua Gu has always viewed this as a major insult. Therefore, since he had the opportunity today, he was naturally going to prove in front of everyone, that based on his current strength, if he wanted to kill Lin Dong, it was as easy as flipping his palm!

"Demonic Bone Scraping Spear!"

That long spear's glowing shadow dashed forth before it instantly closed in on Lin Dong. Then, Hua Gu's eyes turned cold before he suddenly jerked his arms several times. Then, streams of formidable spear shadow filled with a demonic icy-cold energy before they slid along Lin Dong's bones and muscles and picked at them.

“What is this bull shit bone picking, get lost!”

However, as he faced Hua Gu's formidable attack, Lin Dong chuckled instead. Then, he suddenly took a step forward, before his body instantly transformed into a glass-like glow. Then, a formidable energy coursed through his muscles as they rapidly spread out.

When that glass-like glow emerged on Lin Dong's body, Lin Dong bent his palms, before he jutted his arms forth just like an eagle claw. Then, he actually directly grabbed that menacing long spear, which was filled with a thick killing intent!

“Courting death!”

When he saw that Lin Dong had actually grabbed onto his bone spear with his bare hands, a tinge of shock flashed across Hua Gu's eyes. Promptly, his face darkened as Yuan Power violently gushed forth and directly transformed into sharp Yuan Power glowing blades on the tip of his spear, as he tried to directly slice apart Lin Dong's palms.

“Clang clang!”

However, when those Yuan Power glowing blades touched Lin Dong’s palm, sparks suddenly erupted while a crisp metallic sound quickly spread forth. However, in the end, the only thing left behind on Lin Dong’s arm were merely white scratches.

“With so little skills, yet you still dare to embarrass yourself!” Lin Dong chuckled, before he suddenly gripped his fist. A terrifying force gushed out, before a pa sound emerged. Then, under the bewildered stares of the crowd, he forcefully crushed Hua Gu’s bone spear.

“What?”

When he saw that his rock-solid bone spear had been actually crushed by Lin Dong’s palm alone, that Hua Gu panicked till his eyelids began to jump. Right now, he suddenly understood that Lin Dong was several times more powerful compared to before!

After this realization, a little unease arose in Hua Gu’s heart. Without hesitation, he immediately discard the bone spear in his hand and hastily retreated.

“Since you dared to make a move, why back off now?!” However, right now, Lin Dong would definitely not give this old fellow a chance to escape. Immediately, his feet and palm jutted forth, before his figure flashed. In an instant, he appeared right in front of Hua Gu.

“White Bone Heart Shattering Palm!”

When he saw Lin Dong chasing after him, powerful Yin Yuan Power immediately erupted from Hua Gu’s palms, before he quickly slammed it against Lin Dong’s chest.

“Boom!”

As he faced Hua Gu’s attack, Lin Dong’s face remained calm, as he directly stretched his arm out, before his palm instantly swelled. Then, just like a iron fan, he forcefully gripped onto Hua Gu’s palm.

“Since you want to break my limbs, then I shall let you experience that sensation first!” Lin Dong’s eyes were vicious as he coldly shouted out. Then, he gripped his large palm, before a terrifying force instantly emerged!

“Crack!”

After Lin Dong’s gripped his palm, a piercing bone cracking sound instantly erupted. Immediately, Hua Gu’s pained screams swiftly followed.

“Bastard, release Elder Hua Gu!” When the Ghastly Puppet Cult elite practitioner saw this sight, their facial expressions changed drastically. Immediately, several elite practitioners dashed forth, before a formidable attack immediately exploded towards Lin Dong.

“Bang bang bang!”

However, before their attacks could reach Lin Dong, standing nearby, Little Flame swiped its python tail, before several glowing blood lashes split through the skies and viciously slammed against their bodies, causing them to be blown away, while vomiting blood.

Lin Dong casually released his hand, before that wailing Hua Gu fell hideously from mid-air. Finally, he hideously landed on the ground, before his painful cries ricocheted across the entire city.

Inside the city, pairs of eyes stared at Hua Gu, who was rolling on the ground. Right now, the latter's palm have nearly turned into a meat pulp. This sight caused several people to shudder, before they promptly felt amazed. Regardless, Hua Gu was a genuine advanced Qi Creation stage practitioner. However, after exchanging a few blows, he had been reduced till a such a sorry state by Lin Dong. At once, several people turned to look at on another, before they involuntarily sucked in a deep breath. It seems like those rumours were indeed true...

“Teng Lei, since you want to harm me, today, I shall cleanse your Ghastly Puppet Cult in blood!”

After he defeated Hua Gu in a domineering fashion, Lin Dong gradually lowered his head before he stared solemnly at that steely-faced Teng Lei. Then, his icy cold voice ricocheted across the entire Great Puppet City.

As they stared at that young man, who was hovering in mid-air with an exceedingly menacing aura, every faction in Great Puppet City involuntarily felt a cold chill down their spines. Right now, all of them understood that it was no foolish move for Lin Dong to step forward by himself. Rather, he possessed the ability to dominate the Ghastly Puppet on his own!

Instantly, several people's eyes involuntarily turned to look at that wailing Hua Gu. It seems like this time, the Ghastly Puppet Cult has truly offended an extremely cumbersome person...

“Huff!”

Under the stares of the entire city, Teng Lei's face turned increasingly steely-green. He knew that if he continued to allow Lin Dong to behave atrociously, then their Ghastly Puppet Cult's reputation will be ruined...

“Every elite Ghastly Puppet Cult member listen up. Set up the formation. Today, I will make this useless bastard regret every last word he said!”

A steely-faced Teng Lei slowly lifted his head as he stared venomously at Lin Dong. Then, a cold shout filled with a overwhelming killing intent suddenly echoed across the entire Great Puppet City.

When they heard Teng Lei's voice, everyone knew that this time around, the Ghostly Puppet Cult intended to fight till the bitter

end with Lin Dong!

Chapter 303: Blood Slaughter Hand Cao Zhen

As Teng Lei's furious shout landed, numerous orderly responses immediately sounded out from below. Soon after, figure after figure swept forth like lightning, each taking a position and swiftly forming a strange formation.

Although the Ghastly Puppet Cult's so-called formation was still lacking in comparison to the formation where the four great clans joined hands, its power was still pretty formidable. After all, regardless, the Ghastly Puppet Cult was a top tier faction in the Great Desolate Province. Even if this was just a branch division, there were still quite a number of elite practitioners. Hence, the might of the formation that they assembled was powerful without equal.

“Ghastly Puppet Devil Assembly Formation!”

Numerous shouts sounded out from the Ghastly Puppet Cult practitioners' mouths before pillar after pillar of Yuan Power light pillars instantly burst out from their bodies, linking up to each other and converging into an enormous light formation, which enveloped the sky above Lin Dong.

At the center of the formation were Teng Lei and some Ghastly Puppet Cult elder ranked practitioners. Their cultivation stage had all reached the Qi Creation stage and they were rather strong. Currently, they were urging either Yuan Power or Mental Energy from their bodies to fuse into the great formation, causing the formation undulations to become increasingly frightening.

Evidently, reputation of this Ghastly Puppet Cult formation was not weak. Hence, it immediately drew cries of alarm from the Great Puppet City. Obviously, they had all heard of this famed formation.

At the Great Devil Sect branch division area, Mu Qianqian's and a group of Great Devil Sect practitioners' eyes were all tightly fixed on the battle in the sky.

“They actually used the Ghastly Puppet Devil Assembly Formation. Given the number of Ghastly Puppet Cult practitioners here, with the power of the formation, one's might would practically be able to contend against a half-step-to Manifestation practitioner. Lin Dong is truly unfortunate.” A Great Devil Sect practitioner remarked.

“That might not be the case. Lin Dong's strength is extremely overwhelming. After all, Hua Gu is a true blue advanced Qi Creation stage practitioner, yet, he was heavily injured in less than two rounds. With this level of battle power, who among the Qi Creation stage can hope to match up against him? Even if Teng Lei plans on relying on the great formation to deal with Lin Dong, it will not be so easy.” Another Great Devil Sect elder stroked his beard while he shook his head and said.

“...”

As she heard the various voices from the group behind her, Mu Qianqian's beautiful eyes gently glimmered while her eyes remain

fixated on the young figure which had been enveloped by the great formation. She was naturally able to feel that compared to the time at the Symbol Puppet Lair, Lin Dong had become much stronger. At the very least, she at that time was confident that she would be able to exchange blows with Lin Dong, yet, that confidence had now been significantly weakened.

For a powerful practitioner like Hua Gu, even she did not dare to say that she would be able to beat him. Yet, in Lin Dong's hands, the former was unable to withstand even a single blow. Moreover, Mu Qianqian knew that there was still a high class Symbol Puppet in Lin Dong's hands. Furthermore, the Manifestation martial art that he had obtained from the Manifestation Martial Tablet had yet to be used. Hence, if Teng Lei wanted to borrow the power of the great formation to kill Lin Dong, it would truly be quite difficult...

While many Great Devil Sect practitioners were discussing about the battle in the sky, in another section, where the Martial Alliance was located, a huge number of Martial Alliance practitioners also gushed out and cast astonished gazes towards the sky.

“Wu Ci, is that youngster Lin Dong, who you mentioned to have obtained a Manifestation martial art from the Manifestation Martial Tablet? Looks like he is indeed extremely ferocious!” Standing at the head of the group, a white haired elder wore a strange look on his face as he stared at Lin Dong in the sky before turning to a young man beside him and asking.

“Heh heh, in the ancient tablet space, Lin Dong had taken on the Wang Clan practitioners by himself, before he was able to occupy

the ninth seat. If this Teng Lei plans on borrowing the great formation to kill the former, he is perhaps being a little too optimistic.” The young man named Wu Ci had met with Lin Dong a few times. At this moment, he smiled as he replied.

“This time around, the Ghastly Puppet Cult is probably going to suffer a crushing defeat at Lin Dong’s hands, haha...” As he finished his sentence, Wu Ci’s tone was clearly tinted with joy at their misfortune.

The three top factions all had conflicts due to their conflicts of interest. Now that they were able to see the Ghastly Puppet Cult suffer, they were naturally rather delighted.

“Difficult.”

However, in response to his words, the white haired elder slowly shook his head. He gazed at the direction the Ghastly Puppet Cult was in and reminded in an indifferent tone: “Did you forget the fellow that is stationed at the Ghastly Puppet Cult branch division?”

Upon hearing this, Lin Dong was first stunned, but soon after, his complexion suddenly changed as he cried out: “Blood Slaughter Hand Cao Zhen? Hasn’t that fellow not appeared for a year?”

“He has not appeared only because he plans on attacking the Manifestation stage.” The white haired elder sighed as he explained.

“Attacking the Manifestation stage? How can it be so easy!” Wu Ci’s pupils slightly shrunk as he said.

“Given that fellow’s capability, even if he does not truly advance to the Manifestation stage, the half-step-to Manifestation will not escape him. I believe that his strength should be enough to turn the tables.” The white haired elder replied.

“Right now, that fellow has yet to show up only because he does not want to halt his cultivation because of this kind of matter. If Lin Dong continues to stir trouble, perhaps he will find it very difficult to leave Great Puppet City safely.”

Wu Ci was silent for a while. Half-step-to Manifestation. Although it was still not considered as the true Manifestation stage, it was far from what the advanced Qi Creation stage could compare to. If that fellow was truly still in Great Puppet City’s Ghastly Puppet Cult, Lin Dong would be in danger today. Though the battle power he had displayed was rather powerful, there was still a large gap when faced with a half-step-to Manifestation practitioner.

“However, Lin Dong is also not easy to deal with...”

Wu Ci lifted his head and gazed at the young figure. From what he could see, Lin Dong was not an impulsive person. He should know that the strong practitioners of the Ghastly Puppet Cult here was as numerous as the clouds. If he was not certain, he would definitely not engage in this kind of meaningless action like throwing away one’s life.

Thus, it was still worth discussing what the outcome would be.

...

In the sky, vigorous Yuan Power formed into a light formation that enveloped a hundred meter radius. Wave after wave of Yuan Power were akin to ripples as they spread outwards...

“Devil Assembly Formation, murder this imbecile!”

Teng Lei and three other people who had reached the Qi Creation stage presided over the great formation. The four of them suddenly sternly shouted out as the Yuan Power in the sky instantly rumbled, under the gazes of the entire city, it swiftly formed into a humongous Yuan Power figure of light which was a hundred meters large.

This light figure was incomparably enormous. Like a huge devil, it had two horns on its head, while an almost ruthless Yuan Power frantically gushed out from its body, directly causing the air around it to explode.

“Kill!”

In that instant, every practitioner of the Ghastly Puppet Cult furiously shouted. Killing intent rocketed up into the sky, gathering at the huge devil’s palm and actually condensing into a blood colored trident. The air around it was extremely cold and

bizarre.

“Bang!”

When the blood colored trident took shape, the huge devil light figure brought with it a sky filled with killing intent as he stepped forward in the air, while the blood colored trident viciously stabbing towards Lin Dong!

“Roar!”

Behind Lin Dong, Little Flame released an earth-shattering roar as its body instantly expanded several tens of meters, making it look like a small solemn mountain. From its huge maw, a blood colored like shot out like a dragon, giving off vigorous energy undulations as it viciously shot towards the huge devil light figure.

“Bang!”

In response to Little Flame’s attack, the blood colored trident in the huge devil’s hands suddenly danced and powerfully chopped downwards, directly clashing against the blood light with a loud bang. Immediately, a berserk energy swiftly spread out from the epicenter.

Berserk energy filled the skies and the huge devil light figure directly ripped it apart, while the blood colored trident once again brought with it an extremely terrible killing intent as it enveloped Lin Dong!

However, Lin Dong's expression remained calm in the face of the torrential huge devil light figure, His hand grasped around the Ancient Heavenly Scales Halberd as his body swiftly expanded. Faintly, an equally ferocious aura was emitted from his body. As he grew increasingly stronger, Lin Dong was gradually able to utilise the Ancient Dragon Ape's essence blood to the limit.

When the dragon ape's essence blood was urged to the limit, a hundred meter dragon ape illusionary figure actually appeared at Lin Dong's back as a ferocious aura that originated from ancient times unfurled in the sky, causing shock to fill onlookers' faces!

The current Lin Dong was just like a human-shaped Ancient Dragon Ape!

“What kind of crappy great formation is this, watch me break it with a single strike of my halberd!”

Lin Dong's figure was like a giant standing in the sky. Resplendent Yuan Power abruptly burst out of his body like a flood while the Ancient Heavenly Scales Halberd in his hand also swelled till it was about ten meters large, the golden light flickering on it filled with astonishing Yuan Power undulations.

Lin Dong roared as he took a single step forward. Resplendent and vigorous Yuan Power exploded outwards, golden light gushing in the sky as the huge Ancient Heavenly Scales Halberd in his hand suddenly burst forth!

As the ancient halberd thrust forth, an enormous golden dragon and dragon ape appeared on its body. Two humongous illusory figures containing unequaled power and tyranny whizzed across the horizon and viciously slammed into the huge devil light figure in a shocking manner!

“Boom!”

An earth-shattering explosion echoed across the skies. The entire Great Puppet City seemed to tremble as wave after wave of extremely berserk Yuan Power frantically unfurled...

“Bang bang!”

The collision in the sky did not last for long before the crowd watched in astonishment as the roaring golden dragon and dragon ape illusionary figure directly blew apart the huge devil light figure!

“Pch!”

The instant the huge devil light figure exploded, the complexions of the many Ghastly Puppet Cult practitioners below turned pale as they wildly vomited a mouthful of fresh blood. Teng Lei and the rest also staggered and almost fell to the ground.

Staring at the great formation that had burst apart in the sky, gasps rang out in Great Puppet City. No one expected that Lin Dong would actually be able to forcibly break apart the great

formation formed by numerous Ghastly Puppet Cult practitioners alone!

“The Ghastly Puppet Cult is merely so!”

Under countless astonished gazes, the huge figure in the sky lowered its head and roared. Its roar was like thunder as it resounded across the entire Great Puppet City.

“I know that there are still strong practitioners in your Ghastly Puppet Cult. If you cannot accept this, come forth!”

Golden light curled around Lin Dong’s body, his stern and tyrannical gaze suddenly shot towards the Ghastly Puppet Cult branch division location as an icy roar once again sounded out. When he entered Great Puppet City, Little Marten had sensed that there was an extremely powerful aura at the Ghastly Puppet Cult area. That aura was practically comparable to Lin Langtian!

“Haha, I merely secluded myself for several years. Has the Great Desolate Province forgotten my Blood Slaughter Hand Cao Zhen’s name? Even a nameless younger generation dares to misbehave at my Ghastly Puppet Cult?!”

Just as Lin Dong’s shout landed, a world-shaking laughter suddenly rang out in the skies. At the same time, an incomparably ferocious blood colored figure of light abruptly flew out from the Ghastly Puppet Cult branch division area as a cold murderous aura stealthily spread out like a knife that cut to the bone, causing the expressions of everyone in the city to change!

Chapter 304: Battle Against Half-step-to Manifestation

“Blood Slaughter Hand Cao Zhen? The Blood Slaughter Hand Cao Zhen who had single handedly massacred the entire Great Yuan Origin Sect?”

“He’s actually still in Great Puppet City? Why has he not appeared for a whole year?”

“I’ve heard that Cao Zhen was at the peak of the Qi Creation stage and he had secluded himself in order to attack the Manifestation stage over these years. I do not know if he succeeded but based on his aura, he must be at least at the half-step-to Manifestation level!”

“Half-step-to Manifestation! I did not expect that Great Puppet City’s Ghastly Puppet Cult branch division would actually have such a powerful practitioner on guard. Lin Dong has truly miscalculated this time!”

“This is going to be really exciting. Half-step-to Manifestation. This can already be considered as one of the highest levels in the Great Desolate Province. One really does not know what Lin Dong’s chances of victory are against him.”

“I feel like his chances of victory should not exceed thirty percent. Half-step-to Manifestation. Although he is only halfway to reach the Manifestation stage, there is still an extremely enormous gap between it and the advanced Qi Creation stage...”

“.....”

Gazing at the blood-colored figure of light which had flew out from the Ghastly Puppet Cult branch division, the entire Great Puppet City burst into an uproar. Bewildered gazes locked onto the figure of light as whispers spread out like a tide.

“It is indeed Blood Slaughter Hand Cao Zhen!”

Meanwhile, at the Great Devil Sect and Martial Alliance areas, Mu Qianqian's, Wu Ci's and the rest's expressions changed as they stared at the blood colored figure in the sky. As residents of the Great Desolate Province, they were very familiar with this name, and had never imagined that this terrible and vicious person would really appear here. Now, Lin Dong was in a little danger...

“Blood Slaughter Hand Cao Zhen?”

Lin Dong's eyes slightly narrowed as he looked towards the figure. At this moment, the figure's radiance dimmed a little, revealing the figure within. He looked to be middle aged, with a bloody light circling around his entire body. His scarlet red long hair appeared particularly dazzling while a terribly cold aura was emitted from his body.

Moreover, what drew Lin Dong's attention the most was that a scarlet red lustre actually covered the fellow's arms. They looked as if they were drenched in flesh blood and gave off traces of a fiendish aura.

“I did not think that the aura hidden within the Ghastly Puppet Cult branch division would actually be this person.” Lin Dong’s gaze flickered a little. He had heard of Blood Slaughter Hand Cao Zhen’s reputation before. He had single handedly turned an entire sect into rivers of blood, leaving nothing behind. His terrible name resounded across the whole Great Desolate Province and only during the recent years did it gradually vanish without a trace. It turns out, he was hidden here attacking the Manifestation stage!

“Heh, that fellow’s aura is clearly not completely at the Manifestation stage. He should be at most half-step-to Manifestation. Kid, do you need me to step in?” Little Marten’s voice eagerly rang out in Lin Dong’s mind.

“Half-step-to Manifestation, is that the same cultivation stage as Lin Langtian?” Upon hearing this, Lin Dong’s hands lightly clenched. Soon after, he shook his head and smiled in his heart: “No need to for the time being. I am looking forward to personally test exactly how good a half-step-to Manifestation practitioner is!”

In the ancient tablet space, Lin Langtian had shown all kinds of disdain towards Lin Dong due to the former’s half-step-to Manifestation stage strength. Now that Lin Dong’s strength had greatly risen, he very much wanted to find out exactly how powerful a half-step-to Manifestation practitioner was!

Hence, rather than saying that he insisted on fighting with this Cao Zhen, one might as well say that he wanted to use this opportunity to determine exactly what was between him and Lin Langtian!

“Captain Cao Zhen!”

When the Ghastly Puppet Cult practitioners saw Cao Zhen appear, they were delighted and immediately crowded over while their faces were full of respect. Even Teng Lei acted extremely courteously.

“All of you are simply too disappointing. With so many of you around, yet you guys were provoked by a younger generation in front of everyone, causing our Ghastly Puppet Cult’s reputation to hit rock bottom.” Cao Zhen’s gaze swept indifferently across Teng Lei and the rest, yet his dull voice caused one to feel a chill.

“Captain, it’s not that we are useless, but this Lin Dong does indeed have some skills.” One of the Ghastly Puppet Cult practitioners bitterly laughed.

“Uncle Cao Zhen, this Lin Dong has constantly caused trouble for our Ghastly Puppet Cult. Furthermore, he even snatched away the high-tier Symbol Puppet that should have belonged to us in the ancient tablet domain. Therefore, we must not let him off!” Teng Lei gritted his teeth and said.

“Oh?”

When he heard his words, a cold tinge flashed across Cao Zhen’s eyes, before he slowly lifted his head and stared at Lin Dong, who was standing nearby. Without further ado, he slowly took a step forth, before blood red Yuan Power danced around his body, just

like a hurricane.

“My Ghastly Puppet Cult has been established in Great Desolate Province for many years. All the years, no one has dared to insult us. Kid, I do not care where you are from. Today, I shall claim your life!”

Cao Zhen stood in mid-air with a cold expression on his face. His icy-cold voice was filled with an unconcealable and domineering tone. At the same time, blood red Yuan Power howled from within his body before they transformed into various skeletal structures around him. His aura was truly astounding and caused one to be fearful of underestimating him.

“I am afraid you don’t have what it takes!” Lin Dong chuckled while golden glow undulated on his body. He did not intend to give in even in this battle of words.

“Haha, it has been so many years since anyone dared to speak to me in this manner. It is indeed true that a newborn does not fear a tiger. However, I am not a kind hearted teacher. Since you do not understand this principle, you shall pay for it with your life!” Cao Zhen laughed heartily. However, a rich killing intent flowed within his laughter.

When he heard his words, Lin Dong snorted. Then, he did not bother to speak with him any more, as he gripped his palm. Golden glow instantly swarmed across the horizons, before they directly materialized into a gigantic golden platform, before Lin Dong viciously flung it against Cao Zhen’s head.

“Kid, I will make you regret every single word you said!” As he stared at that incoming golden platform, Cao Zhen coldly chuckled. However, he actually showed no intention of retreating. Instead, a bloody golden glow undulated on his arms, before he immediately punched forth and slammed against that golden platform.

“Clang!”

A crisp metallic sound ricocheted clearly across the skies while an astounding energy shock wind swept forth. Then, that gigantic golden platform was actually blown away by a single punch from Cao Zhen. It seems like half-step to Manifestation was indeed far more powerful than advanced Qi Creation stage!

“Kid, I shall let you experience my Great Demonic Blood Devouring Arm!”

After blowing away that golden platform with a single punch, Cao Zhen’s figure violently dashed forth before he swiftly appeared in front of Lin Dong just like a bloody ghost with a bloody glow undulated on his arms. Then, blood red energy skulls that were constantly howling, swiftly materialized under his fist, before they filled the horizons and rained down on Lin Dong.

“Ugh ugh!”

These skulls were extremely peculiar. Once they materialized, they immediately released a series of piercing cries. These cries

seemed to affect one's mental state and caused one to be unable to focus on dealing with their enemy.

“What a strange technique. However, it is not so easy to disrupt my mental state!” When he heard those peculiar cries, Lin Dong was somewhat taken aback. Promptly, with a flick of his mind, streams of Mental Energy fire swiftly materialized in front of him.

“You shall break!”

When those Mental Energy flames appeared, Lin Dong swayed his fist as resplendent Great Sun Thunder Yuan erupted forth and transformed into several gigantic glowing fist. Then, these Mental Energy flames plastered themselves onto the gigantic fist before they lightning-quick clashed against Cao Zhen's bloody arms.

“Bang bang bang!”

After a violent collision, those bloody skulls were quickly destroyed by the Mental Energy flames. Meanwhile, the powerful Yuan Power behind those bloody arms were all countered by those gigantic glowing fists.

“Great kid, you can actually use Mental Energy flames together with Yuan Power to destroy my bloody fists!” When he saw this his attack had actually been countered by Lin Dong, that Cao Zhen was evidently shocked. However, he was still a genuine half-step to-Manifestation practitioner. Therefore, he jerked his body, before an exceedingly powerful Yuan Power erupted forth and forcefully blew away all all those gigantic Yuan Power fists that were coated

with Mental Energy Flames.

“Buzz buzz!”

After blowing away those gigantic fists, Cao Zhen quickly took a few steps forward, while he bent his palms into a claw like shape. Then, blood red Yuan Power quickly gathered on his fingertips. Just like a sharp blade, he viciously stabbed at Lin Dong’s vital organs.

“Pfft!”

However, as he faced Cao Zhen’s formidable attack, Lin Dong’s body instantly turned into a glass-like color, while his body began to gradually expand. Right now, he had pushed his Yuan Power, Jade Thunder Body as well Demonic Ape Transformation to the maximum. His strength was extremely powerful and he directly fought back against that Cao Zhen without retreating at all!

In the skies, two figures lighting-quick crossed blows and caused countless shockwave to swept forth. Countless people below were staring right at them. After all, all of them knew that they two of them were having a death-match. Therefore, if any of them made a slight mistake, they would instantly be killed!

“That Lin Dong is actually able to rely on his initial Qi Creation stage stamina to evenly match up against Cao Zhen, who is at half-step to Manifestation. That is simply incredible!”

“Yeah, however, in terms of Yuan Power reserve, he is definitely lacking compared to Cao Zhen. If this drags on, he will gradually begin to tire!”

“However, that Cao Zhen is Great Desolate Province’s famed elite practitioner. Now that he has been forced into such a sorry state by a younger generation member, it seems somewhat unsightly...”

“.....”

That astounding battle that took place in mid-air caused several people to stare in awe. At the same time, it also invited some whispers down below.

“Boom!”

Just as those whispers ended, an explosion occurred in mid-air. Then, the crowd saw Lin Dong’s figure retreat several dozen steps before he finally stabilized himself. Evidently, in terms of their Yuan Power strength, he was still lacking compared to Cao Zhen.

“You are pretty capable to fight several rounds against me. However, if that is all you have got, I shall claim your life within the next ten rounds!”

Cao Zhen’s stared at Lin Dong. Even though he held the upper hand, his face was grim. After all, in his eyes, Lin Dong was merely a younger generation member...

“Haha, awesome!”

In contrast to Cao Zhen’s expression, Lin Dong was laughing heartily. Their previous bout was like a lightning in the bottle and even though he only escaped barely, it was extremely exciting. These types of battles were exactly what he needed.

“Half-step-to Manifestation is indeed capable. However, it seems like that’s all you have got!”

Lin Dong take a step forward, while all the Yuan Power in his body erupted forth. Immediately, the skies began to darken. In fact, all the Yuan Power in this space began to rage at this moment.

When he saw that Lin Dong had actually triggered a change in the natural environment, Cao Zhen’s face began to turn solemn.

“Uncle Cao Zhen, be careful. That kid is about to use a Manifestation Martial Arts!” Standing nearby, Teng Lei’s pupils shrunk as he shouted out.

“Manifestation Martial Arts!”

When he heard those words, Cao Zhen’s eyes froze. Promptly, he laughed nonchalantly: “So what if he knows Manifestation Martial Arts!” Kid, today I shall let you know that even if you possess a Manifestation Martial Arts, in front of somewhat who is truly skilled, you are still nothing at all!”

“In that case, prove to me that you have the right to utter those words!”

Lin Dong chuckled as the Yuan Power in his body gushed forth and swept across the horizons. Instantly, storm clouds filled the horizons while the Yuan Power in this domain started to rage. At the same time, Lin Dong’s icy cold voice, filled with killing intent, suddenly ricocheted across the entire city.

“Great Desolate Imprisoning Heavenly Finger, Half Finger Shock the Heavens!”

Chapter 305: Nine Sky-Shaking Steps

Boom boom boom!

In the sky above Great Puppet City, black clouds suddenly gushed about, covering the sky as it turned dark. Terrifying Yuan Power whizzed about, causing loud booming thunder-like sounds.

As they stared at the sky which had changed color in an instant, shock surfaced on the countless people's faces within Great Puppet City. Was this the might of a Manifestation martial art? Once used, it was actually able to show signs of changing the area, with such power, it was worthy of the name manifestation indeed.

“Manifestation martial art...”

At the Great Devil Sect and Martial Alliance branch division areas, the practitioners on both sides wore solemn expressions as they stared at the rumbling black clouds in the sky. Faintly, they could sense the terrifying power that was swiftly congregating from the land.

“That bastard!” Teng Lei's eyelids rapidly jumped due to being so astonished by the strange scene in the sky, but soon after, his heart filled with envy. How could this kind of martial art land in the hands of a nameless younger generation like Lin Dong!

“Even if you possess a Manifestation martial art, you are definitely not Cao Zhen's match. When you are defeated, I will use all means to force you to hand over the Manifestation martial art!”

Teng Lei's gaze flickered with viciousness as a sinister look appeared on his face.

“Boom boom!”

Lin Dong's body hovered in the sky, allowing the black clouds above him to rumble as they pleased. Wave after wave of exceptionally vigorous Yuan Power was like a tide as they continuously poured out from within before finally transforming into golden light that scattered about the land. However, this kind of scattering was not dissipating into nothingness but instead swiftly absorbing the nearby Yuan Power while scattering!

Golden Yuan Power wrapped around Lin Dong's body, and combined with the intensely billowing black clouds, he looked just like a god that governed over heaven and earth, an exceptionally impressive sight.

In the sky, vigorous Yuan Power swiftly gathered and quickly condensed to form an enormous hundred meter large golden finger under the attention of countless eyes.

The huge finger was enormous beyond comparison, like a pillar that towered to the heavens. It was densely covered in various incomparably profound patterns which looked like symbols of nature and were full of extremely overwhelming power.

However, compared when he had previously used the Great Desolate Imprisoning Heavenly Finger, it was clearly extremely different. Previously, it was a whole true huge finger, but now it

was merely half a finger!

That's right, the huge golden colored finger was merely half a finger, but even if that was so, its might was already earth-shaking!

“Woo woo!”

The huge golden finger took shape as storms swiftly formed around it, an extremely tyrannical sight.

“Go!”

The storm that filled the sky raged. Lin Dong's eyes suddenly turned cold as his finger abruptly jabbed downwards through the air. Immediately, the land shook as the enormous golden half finger instantly descended. In that instant, it was as if the sky was being forcibly torn apart.

“Humph, I will show you today that before my half-step-to Manifestation strength, your so-called Manifestation martial art is simply useless!”

Cao Zhao raised his head to the sky, appearing especially arrogant and tyrannical as he spoke. As a half-step-to Manifestation practitioner, he indeed had the right to be arrogant and no one would dare to question his words at all.

When his shout fell, Cao Zhen abruptly took a step forward. Blood colored Yuan Power exploded from his body like a volcano

with a loud bang. In the blink of an eye, a blood colored light filled the surrounding hundred meter space!

“Yield!”

Upon seeing Cao Zhen’s resistance, Lin Dong coldly shouted as an extremely powerful undulation suddenly unfurled from the golden half finger of light. Instantly, the Yuan Power around Cao Zhen actually swiftly hardened, like a prison, causing him to be unable to dodge.

“Wanting to bind me with just your Qi Creation stage strength, absurd!” When he sensed the solidifying Yuan power around him, Cao Zhen’s pupils shrank as he furiously roared. Blood colored Yuan Power frantically started to revolve, forcefully jolting back the solidifying Yuan Power.

“Great Blood Yuan Technique, Nine Sky-Shaking Steps!”

After pushing back the solid Yuan Power, Cao Zhen swiftly regained his movement. Overflowing blood colored Yuan Power enveloped him as he suddenly stepped forward like a flash of lightning.

Boom boom boom boom!

As Cao Zhen stepped forth, the sky instantly shook. Vigorous without equal blood colored Yuan Power surged around his body like a dragon for every step he took, an extremely horrifying sight.

Nine steps!

Cao Zhen took a total of nine steps and as his final step landed, his clothes billowed without wind while his full head of scarlet blood red hair danced even more manically!

After nine steps, Cao Zhen's aura was now practically powerful to the limit. In the face of this kind of aura, even an ordinary advanced Qi Creation stage practitioner could only crawl or kneel. This kind of aura was not something the Qi Creation stage was able to bear!

“Nine Sky-Shaking Steps. This is a grade nine martial art and was the martial art Cao Zhen had obtained from the Great Wastelands Ancient Tablet that year. It was this martial art that allowed him to stand far above the same cultivation level and even massacre the entire Power to Yuan Sect!”

As they stared at the terrifying Cao Zhen in the sky, the color of the people's faces in Great Puppet City changed. Astonishment surfaced in the eyes of even the Great Devil Sect and Martial Alliance practitioners. This grade of martial art plus Cao Zhen's now half-step-to Manifestation strength. Exactly how terrifying was this kind of power?

At this time, although everyone knew that Lin Dong knew an even more powerful Manifestation martial art, many people still started to lean towards Cao Zhen. After all, there was still a huge disparity between the two's true power.

A initial Qi Creation stage and a half-step-to Manifestation. This was an entire level of difference! To bridge this kind of gap was crazily difficult!

“Younger generation one, you only have the Manifestation martial art but do not have the power to utilise it. Truly a waste. You might as well gift it to me so as to avoid sullyng the Manifestation martial art name! Haha!”

In the sky, after taking nine steps, Cao Zhen’s aura had reached the peak. He fearlessly lifted his head and gazed at the enormous descending heavenly-pillar-like golden finger. He could sense the terrifying pressure gushing out of the huge finger but was not the slightest bit afraid as he wildly laughed before punching forth!

“Boom boom boom!”

Cao Zhen’s punch seemed to have exploded the air in this area. Countless sonic booms formed due to this punch, booming across the heavens with vast momentum.

“Roar!”

As the punch flew, earth-shattering blood colored Yuan Power frantically gushed forth. In the end, it directly transformed into a huge hundred meter large blood colored python which roared at the sky. It gave off vigorous without equal energy undulations as it charged forward, unyielding as it violently clashed against the huge golden colored finger with a loud bang!

“Bang!”

The world seemed to become quiet in the instant of collision. Later on, golden light and blood colored light suddenly exploded. The entire sky was filled by the two terrifying energy colors!

The whole Great Puppet City shivered in the face of this explosion as countless people hastily retreated in alarm. Yuan Power light screens quickly enveloped their bodies, afraid that they will be affected by the energy undulations.

While they retreated, countless gazes also locked onto the sky, only to see the booming descending golden colored half finger actually being withstood by the huge blood colored python, completely not allowed to descend an inch further!

The sky twisted at the place where golden colored half finger and huge blood colored python contacted. Wave after wave of extremely powerful energy undulations were just like solid ripples as they swiftly spread outwards, emitting thunderous booming noises.

“Haha, younger generation one, the Manifestation martial art is merely so in your hands. It’s better for you to just sincerely hand it over!”

Thunder boomed across the sky as Cao Zhen’s wild and proud laughter resounded across the horizon.

“Cao Zhen actually withstood Lin Dong’s Manifestation martial art. Truly formidable. As expected of a half-step-to Manifestation practitioner!”

“That’s right. The gap between the half-step-to Manifestation and Qi Creation stage is simple too huge! Looks like even a Manifestation martial art is unable to make up for it!”

Upon hearing Cao Zhen’s wild laughter, gasps sounded out in the city.

“Uncle Cao Zhen, kill that brat and take his Manifestation martial art plus high class Symbol Puppet!” When he saw Cao Zhen gain the upper hand, Teng Lei was delighted as he shouted.

“Did you hear that younger generation one? Do you really want me to personally do it?!” Cao Zhen’s blood hair danced as he heartily laughed.

“To actually appear so delighted. Do you truly believe that the Manifestation martial art only has this little bit of capability? Foolish frogs at the bottom of the well!”

However, in response to Cao Zhen’s wild laughter, the expression of the Lin Dong in the sky was indifferent. Golden light flickered in his eyes as his icy chuckle descended.

As Lin Dong’s icy laughter sounded out, the golden light in his

eyes grew increasingly intense. He abruptly stepped forward and once again pointed in the air!

“Boom boom!”

A finger pointed forth as boundless Yuan Power instantaneously gushed out of Lin Dong’s body without reserve. Immediately, golden light circled around the golden colored half finger below and under the attention of countless eyes, the half finger actually swiftly extended and in the end finally successfully grew into a complete finger!

“Great Desolate Imprisoning Heavenly Finger, Imprisoning The World With One Finger!”

Resplendent golden light gushed about in the horizon. The huge finger was like a world pillar that joined heaven and earth as it once again pressed down with a loud bang.

“Bang!”

As it pressed downwards this time, the land instantly darkened, causing the almost hundred meter large huge blood colored python exploded almost instantaneously under countless astonished gazes!

Staring at this scene, the crazy grin on Cao Zhen’s face and the joy on Teng Lei’s face also instantaneously froze as matchless horror swiftly spread from the depths of their eyes...

This was the true power of the Manifestation martial art!

Unstoppable destruction!

Chapter 306: Retreating Safely

“How is that possible?!”

As he stared at his gigantic blood python that was crushed by that huge golden finger, a tinge of shock flashed across Cao Zhen’s face. Promptly, his figure swiftly retreated while his fists danced before they transformed into gigantic Yuan Power fists. Then, he viciously thrust it towards Lin Dong.

“You shall break!”

When he saw that Cao Zhen was still resisting, Lin Dong’s eyes turned cold. Promptly, he suddenly pressed his palm down, while his giant golden finger exploded and all the Yuan Power fists were instantly destroyed in an domineering fashion. Then, it viciously slammed against the former’s Yuan Power shield that was in front of him.

“Bang!”

After that finger attack, the Yuan Power defences that were plastered over Cao Zhen’s body were instantly dissipated. Then, with an unstoppable force, it tore through his defences and heavily slammed against his body.

After a deep sounding explosion, Cao Zhen’s body was directly blown back several hundred miles. Meanwhile his body tore through several tall buildings along the way, before he was able to stabilize his body hideously.

“Buzz buzz!”

After he stabilized his body, Cao Zhen’s face was pale and green. Finally, he could no longer resist and he involuntarily vomitted a mouthful of blood. Even though he was a half-step-to Manifestation practitioner, he was still unable to withstand the force behind Lin Dong’s finger attack.

“Cao Zhen was actually defeated!”

As they stared at that visibly weakened Cao Zhen, who was vomiting blood, exclamations immediately erupted from within Great Puppet City. Numerous pairs of eyes stared with shock and fear right at that young figure in mid-air.

Right now, the golden glow across the horizon had not completely dissipated. Under the cover of the golden glow, that figure seemed just like a unstoppable battle deity!

Over at the Great Devil Sect and Marital Alliance division, all of their elite practitioners were also stunned by this sight. Mu Qianqian, Wu Ci and the rest involuntarily sucked in a breath of cold air. None of them have expected that Lin Dong could actually defeat a half-step-to Manifestation practitioner!

“How is that possible!” Teng Lei and the other Ghastly Puppet Cult elite practitioners were also so alarmed by this sight till they turned pale. Some elite practitioner even shrieked involuntarily. This outcome caused everyone to be taken by surprise. None of

them expected that based on Cao Zhen's halfway-step-to Manifestation ability, how could he lose to Lin Dong, who was only at initial Qi Creation stage!

Under countless distraught stares from the crowd, Cao Zhen's face was extremely grim. He had evidently underestimated the power of Lin Dong's Manifestation Martial Arts. This time, he had truly thrown his face.

"You want to learn my Manifestation Martial Arts? Based on your current ability, you still dare to utter such words!" In mid-air, Lin Dong hovered in mid-air and stared at Cao Zhen, whose face was in flux, as he chuckled.

Cao Zhen's face was grim, as he viciously swiped off the blood on his lips. Then, he lifted his head and stared at that golden glowing figure, before he shouted: "Manifestation Martial Arts is indeed powerful. However, kid, based on your Qi Creation stage ability, how many times can you execute your previous attack?"

Cao Zhen was indeed a half-step-to Manifestation elite practitioner. Even though Lin Dong had injured him, he did not lose his battle ability. In fact, he understood that even though Manifestation Martial Arts are indeed powerful, it took a huge toll to execute them. Therefore, based on Lin Dong's current ability, it was difficult for him to execute it consecutively.

Lin Dong's eyes were twinkling. His strength was indeed much lacking compared to Cao Zhen. Even though he was able to rely on his Great Desolate Imprisoning Heavenly Finger to defeat him, he knew that he was unable to kill him. Nonetheless, Great Desolate

Imprisoning Heavenly Finger was not the only trick up his sleeve!

“Haha, after today’s fight, I have already caused you lose all your reputation. Blood Slaughter Hand Cao Zhen is merely so!” Lin Dong coldly chuckled as he said.

When he heard his words, Cao Zhen’s facial expression changed, while his eyes filled with thick killing intent darkened.

“Uncle Cao Zhen, it is no big deal to make a mishap once in awhile, all you need to do is delay that brat for a while. I have already secretly crushed our Mental Energy Talisman Signal and informed the headquarters about this incident. They will surely send out elite practitioners immediately. At that time, even if that kid possess Manifestation Martial Arts, he will not be able to escape!” Just as Cao Zhen was enraged, standing nearby, Teng Lei suddenly shouted out.

“Haha, great!” When he heard his words, Cao Zhen was first taken aback. Promptly, he laughed out heartily, before he stared coldly at Lin Dong. Regardless of how powerful the latter was, once reinforcements from headquarter arrives, the latter would definitely not be able to escape alive. After all, regardless of how powerful one person is, one is unable to fight against an entire sect!

When he heard Teng Lei’s shout, Lin Dong’s eyes darkened. Those fellows are truly courting death...

“Since you want to stop me, then I shall slaughter all of you!”

After Lin Dong chuckled, his figure flashed and he actually took the initiative and dashed towards Cao Zhen. Meanwhile, the potent Yuan Power surrounding his body began to spread out.

When he saw Lin Dong dashing towards him, that Cao Zhen was shocked. After he previously suffered at the hands of Lin Dong, he was now wary of Lin Dong. Therefore, he chose not to fight directly against him and actually decided to retreat instead. Since he had already made up his mind, instead of battling directly against Lin Dong, all he needed to do was to stall the latter. Then, once reinforcements arrive, he will join them and slaughter Lin Dong!

“Heh!” However, just as Cao Zhen quickly retreated, Lin Dong suddenly made a u-turn as he directly abandoned his target and turned towards Teng Lei. Turns out his target was not Cao Zhen, but Teng Lei instead!

After all, the reason why Lin Dong came to Great Puppet City, was to first establish his dominance, and second, to capture someone important in Great Puppet Cult and obtain information from him regarding the “Devouring Ancient Symbol”. Now that he had already established his dominance, it was time for him to capture someone!

For most of the people here, even though Cao Zhen’s status was quite high, he was still a half-step-to Manifestation practitioner. Hence it was quite difficult to capture him. In that case, Teng Lei was the next best option available, since he held quite a high status in Ghastly Puppet Cult. Furthermore, right now, he posed no

threat to Lin Dong.

“Stop him!”

When he saw Lin Dong dashing towards him, Teng Lei’s facial expression changed as he hurriedly shouted out. When they heard his shouts, the three elite Qi Creation practitioners nearby quickly executed powerful Martial Arts and tried to push Lin Dong back.

“Get lost!”

However, as he faced those three obstructing Qi Creation stage practitioners, Lin Dong coldly shouted out. Then, he gripped his palm, before he immediately materialized a golden giant platform and viciously flung it towards the three of them.

“Bang bang!”

That gigantic golden platform howled forth and directly bulldozed through the trio’s martial arts. Then, without a drop in pace, it viciously slammed against the three Ghastly Puppet Cult practitioner. Immediately, the three of them flew off just like cannonballs, while they vomited blood along the way.

After he forcefully blew away the three elite Ghastly Puppet Cult practitioner, Lin Dong’s figure flashed before he quickly chased after Teng Lei, who was fleeing for his life. Yuan Power undulated on his gigantic palm while he directly swiped at the latter.

“Major Ghoul Techniques, Ghastly Demonic Howl!”

When he saw Lin Dong dashed over, Teng Lei’s facial expression changed drastically. Promptly, he quickly executed his secret techniques. Immediately, a piercing Mental Energy soundwave erupted forth and quickly swept towards Lin Dong.

As he stared at Teng Lei’s last minute resistance, Lin Dong involuntarily chuckled. With a flick of his mind, an equally vicious Mental Energy sonic boom echoed forth and viciously slammed against Teng Lei’s sonic boom.

“Boom boom boom!”

After their sonic boom collided, a series of explosive noises immediately erupted forth. Promptly, a deep sonic boom explosion quickly emerged from the latter’s bodies.

“You want to fight with me based on your current strength. Dream on!” After that sonic boom, golden glow gathered on Lin Dong’s palm, before he directly passed through that thick sonic boom and directly grabbed onto Teng Lei’s head. Promptly, a stealthy force erupted forth and directly caused Teng Lei to faint.

Lin Dong’s move was like a flash in the pan. The crowds only saw that he was planning to make a move on Cao Zhen, before instantly, three Ghastly Puppet Cult members, and even Teng Lei were instantly grabbed by him, just like a couple of dead dogs.

“You bastard, release Teng Lei!” Right now, Cao Zhen finally recovered his senses. Instantly, his face turned steely green. If Lin Dong captured Teng Lei in front of all these Ghastly Puppet Cult members, then their Ghastly Puppet Cult would have lost all honor today.

As he shouted out, that Cao Zhen once again dashed forth. Meanwhile, a bloody glow undulated on his arms, before he directly punched at Lin Dong.

“Haha!”

However, with regards to Cao Zhen’s attack, Lin Dong did not pay any heed towards it. Immediately, his figure flashed before he swiftly retreated. Then, he waved his palm, before his Symbol Puppet immediately appeared beside him. Immediately, he directly poured ten thousand pure Yuan Pills into it, before that Symbol Puppet dashed forth and gallantly clashed against Cao Zhen.

“Boom!”

A powerful energy shockwave erupted causing both parties to be blown back. In fact, that Cao Zhen did not have an inch of advantage at all.

“High-grade Symbol Puppet?!”

As he stared at that Symbol Puppet, Cao Zhen’s pupils shrunk as he solemnly shouted.

“Haha, it seems like the Ghastly Puppet Cult is merely so. Today’s battle was quite satisfying. Goodbye!”

Lin Dong dragged an unconscious Teng Lei, as he laughed. Then, he released a whistle, before Little Flame instantly transformed into a red flash and headed over. After he mounted on it, it flapped its bloody wings and lighting-quick dashed out of Great Puppet City. In mere seconds, he had disappeared across the horizon, under the stares from the crowd.

Even after Lin Dong fled, the Great Puppet City was silent, while everyone stared at an enraged Cao Zhen hovering in mid-air. After all, everyone knew that from today onwards, Lin Dong’s name would resound across the entire Great Desolate Province...

He had actually provoked the entire Ghastly Puppet Cult on his own and even managed to defeat a half-step-to Manifestation elite practitioner. In the end, not only did he escape safely, he was even able to capture one of them. His accomplishments, regardless of whether one witnessed it personally or merely heard of it, was enough to astound anyone...

Chapter 307: Information

A red flash swept across the sky like lightning, as a faint sound of thunder rang out. This red flash's speed was extremely quick, it practically swept across the horizon in the blink of an eye before slowly landing on a peak deep within the mountains.

Lin Dong leapt off Little Flame's tiger back and casually threw the unconscious Teng Lei to the ground and took a quick look behind him. This place was already some distance from Great Puppet City and he was extremely cautious during his retreat this time. In all likelihood, even with the Ghastly Puppet Cult's power, they would find it difficult to give chase.

"I did not think that there would actually be a half-step-to Manifestation practitioner stationed within Great Puppet City. The Ghastly Puppet Cult's strength is indeed not to be underestimated." Lin Dong's eyebrows light furrowed. This time, he was originally enough to destroy Great Puppet City's Ghastly Puppet Cult branch division, but Cao Zhen's appearance had obstructed Lin Dong's plan. With his current strength, practically no one could contend against him among the Qi Creation stage, but when faced with practitioners at the half-step-to Manifestation like Cao Zhen, even Lin Dong would find it somewhat troublesome.

Like he had said previously, he was able to defeat a half-step-to Manifestation stage practitioner like Cao Zhen by borrowing the power of the Great Desolate Imprisoning Heavenly Finger, but had no way to kill the latter. No matter what, the difference between the two's power was still there.

Of course, if he relied on Little Marten's power, killing Cao Zhen would be another matter, but if he did so, it would expose Little Marten's strength. Lin Dong was not willing to do something like revealing his trump cards in front of countless people.

"Fortunately, my goal this time has been achieved..." Lin Dong suddenly looked towards Teng Lei and spoke in an indifferent tone: "If you've awoken then open your eyes, if you have no use, then I will have no need to keep you alive."

Upon hearing Lin Dong's words, Teng Lei's tightly shut eyes immediately opened. He wore an icy expression as he stared at the former and said in a stern voice: "Lin Dong, do you really want to completely offend our Ghastly Puppet Cult?"

"Didn't things developed to this stage because of you all?" Lin Dong chuckled. Soon after, he stared at Teng Lei, an icy light in his eyes: "You wanted to leave me for dead in the ancient tablet space, yet you did not think that I would still escape. This debt should be paid right?"

"Who do you think you are, you dare to take revenge!" Teng Lei sneered and quickly slapped the ground with his palm as his figure hastily retreated.

"Roar!"

However, just as Teng Lei's figure retreated, a furious roar suddenly rang out. Soon after, a blood colored python tail swept

forth, quick as lightning as it smashed into Teng Lei's body.

“Plop!”

After receiving this heavy blow, Teng Lei's face turned red as he immediately vomited a mouthful of fresh blood and his body heavily knocked against a boulder.

“Do you really think that I dare not kill you?” Lin Dong's eyes were apathetic. With a flick of his mind, a Mental Energy flame appeared and slowly hovered in front of Teng Lei, causing him to not dare to move even the slightest bit.

“What exactly do you want?” Teng Lei's expression was layered with green and red. He could feel the killing intent gushing out from Lin Dong's eyes and after several exchanges, he knew that Lin Dong was no compassionate soul. Thus, Teng Lei could only unwilling shout out in response.

“I want to know some information about your Ghastly Puppet Cult.” Lin Dong smiled a little and said.

“In your dreams! Moreover, I'm afraid the more you know, the more you'll understand how foolish your actions are.” Teng Lei sneered.

“You know, there are some Secret Spirit Skills that are able to directly search a person's memories. However, after using them, the victim's mind will become unclear. I believe that you do not

wish for me to use such methods right?” Lin Dong smiled.

“You!” Upon hearing this, Teng Lei’s expression immediately changed. He had naturally heard of these extremely vicious Secret Spirit Skills. They had extremely serious repercussions on their victims and a little slip could even directly cause one to become retarded.

“What do you want to know?” Expression fluctuating, Teng Lei finally gritted his teeth and said. Although he did not understand whether Lin Dong was scaring him or not, Teng Lei did not want to gamble with his life.

Upon seeing this, Lin Dong smiled. He naturally did not know any of these vicious Secret Spirit Skills, but using it to scare Teng Lei evidently showed good results.

“During the last opening of the Great Wastelands Ancient Tablet, your Ghastly Puppet Cult obtained something at the bottom of the Symbol Puppet Lair right?”

After hearing these words, Teng Lei’s pupils abruptly shrunk. Soon after, his head lowered a little as he sneered: “I don’t know.”

“Sigh.” Lin Dong softly sighed. His sleeve waved as the Mental Energy flame ruthlessly slammed into Teng Lei’s head. Waves of burning hot energy frantically diffused into the latter’s Niwan Palace, scorching the Mental Energy within.

“Ah!”

Having his Niwan Palace invaded by Mental Energy fire, Teng Lei mournfully cried out. This kind of pain was several times more intense than flesh wounds.

Lin Dong apathetically watched Teng Lei as he struggled on the ground, hands behind his back, allowing the latter to shriek miserably.

“Stop! I will tell you!” Under Lin Dong’s apathetic gaze, Teng Lei persevered for several minutes before his coarse voice urgently sounded out. He had no room for compromise, if he continued to be burned by the Mental Energy fire, his Niwan Palace would be completely burnt to cinders, and for him, having his Niwan Palace destroyed was undoubtedly worse than dying.

Two of Lin Dong’s long fingers curled as the Mental Energy flame flew back to his fingertip while he calmly gazed at the now deathly pale Teng Lei.

“The previous time the ancient tablet space opened, our Ghastly Puppet Cult did indeed obtain an extremely mysterious object from the Symbol Puppet Lair.” Teng Lei panted for air as his hoarse voice sounded out.

“Where is that object now?” Lin Dong played with the Mental Energy flame on his finger, ripples appearing in his eyes as he asked.

“In Ghastly Puppet City. My father has locked himself up ever since he obtained that object. Although I do not know exactly what it is, it should be no ordinary item.”

“Ghastly Puppet City...” Lin Dong’s eyebrows lightly furrowed. That was the Ghastly Puppet Cult’s headquarters and was rightly guarded. There were several times the amount of powerful practitioners stationed there compared to Great Puppet City. He might be able to go as he pleased in Great Puppet City, but he did not fancy his chances in Ghastly Puppet City...

“I’ve received news two days ago that my father will gather all the practitioners in the Ghastly Puppet Cult ten days later because he has discovered that there seems to be a seal on the mysterious object, and to truly refine it, the seal needs to be broken. The seal is extremely powerful and he has tried many times but it has all ended in failure. Hence, this time he intends to gather the power of the entire Ghastly Puppet Cult to forcibly break the seal.”

Upon hearing these words, Lin Dong’s expression suddenly turned serious. The Ghastly Puppet Cult leader was no ordinary character, he was actually able to sense the seal left behind on the Devouring Ancestral Symbol by the black eye elder...

“Lin Dong, though I do not know how powerful the seal left by the back eye elder is today, if it is truly broken by the Ghastly Puppet Cult leader and he refines the Devouring Ancestral Symbol, no one in the entire Great Yan Empire will be able to stop him.” Little Marten’s voice rang out in Lin Dong’s mind.

Lin Dong silently nodded his head. No matter what, he needed to

obtain the Devouring Ancestral Symbol. Only by doing so would he be able to completely surpass Lin Langtian in the clan meeting a year later!

“How many Manifestation stage practitioners are there in the Ghastly Puppet Cult?” His eyes flickered as Lin Dong once again questioned.

“My father included, there are three Manifestation practitioners!” When he said these words, pride was evident in Teng Lei’s eyes. Even in the entire Great Yan Empire, this kind of power was rather strong.

“Three Manifestation stage practitioners.” This line-up was indeed very powerful, such that a serious look flashed across Lin Dong’s eyes. With his current strength, he was only able to match up to a half-step-to Manifestation practitioner, but if he met an initial Manifestation stage practitioner, his chances of victory would be extremely tiny. Of course, if Little Marten secretly aided him, he would be able to fight.

However, there was no one but a three Manifestation stage in the Ghastly Puppet Cult!

“As expected of one of the top tier factions in the Great Desolate Province...” Lin Dong pursed his lips. Looks like the Ghastly Puppet Cult was like a lion’s den. If he wanted to snatch away the Devouring Ancestral Symbol from them, the difficult would be high. However, no matter how hard it may be, it would still be unable to dispel Lin Dong’s thoughts of seizing the symbol.

“What do you plan on doing?” Little Marten also knew the difficulty of this matter and hence asked. Even if it recovered some strength, it was still only able to contend against an initial Manifestation stage practitioner. It was very clear that the Ghastly Puppet Cult’s power surpassed the boundaries it could deal with.

“Let’s first go to Ghastly Puppet City and wait for our chance!”

Lin Dong’s gaze flickered as he replied in his mind. It would definitely not be easy for the Ghastly Puppet Cult to break the seal on the Devouring Ancestral Symbol, and maybe there might even be some changes midway. If that times comes, it might be the best chance for him to make his move. As long as the Devouring Ancestral Symbol landed in his hands, Lin Dong would flee to a distant place and only appear again after he successfully refined the Devouring Ancestral Symbol. At that time, his strength would have likely risen greatly and he would no longer need to fear the Ghastly Puppet Cult!

“Okay.”

In response to this, Little Marten did not have any objections. From what it could see, as long as they could obtain the Devouring Ancestral Symbol, no matter how great a price they paid, it would be okay. Taking a little risk was nothing.

After discussing a little with Little Marten, Lin Dong made up his mind before casting his gaze towards Teng Lei. When the latter saw this, he immediately became nervous: “I’ve already told you

all you wanted to know, what else do you want?”

Lin Dong smiled a little as he rubbed his chin before stretching out a hand, beaming as he said: “You’ve obtained a grade nine martial art in the Manifestation Martial Tablet, now it’s time to hand it over...”

Although Lin Dong now had a Manifestation martial art, its consumption rate was too high. If it did not come to a crucial moment, he would not easily use it. Though a grade nine martial art could not compare to a Manifestation martial art, it was still extremely not weak. If he could obtain one, his battle power would rise a little which would be great for a Lin Dong who planned on taking on the Ghastly Puppet Cult.

Of course, this was good for Lin Dong, but when Teng Lei heard these words, his expression instantly turned extremely ugly. The blackness of Lin Dong’s heart far surpassed Teng Lei’s expectations.....

Chapter 308: Nine Destruction Purple Shadow

“So how? Are you unwilling?”

As he stared at a glum Teng Lei, Lin Dong gently smiled. However, for the former, his smile looked just like the devil's.

“The martial art obtained from the Manifestation Martial Tablet is directly imprinted into one's mind. How do I give it to you?!” Teng Lei gritted his teeth and replied.

“What I want is the martial art inheritance imprinted in your mind.” Lin Dong gently smiled as he said. He naturally knew about this fact. The martial art inherited from the Manifestation Martial Tablet had no physical form. Rather, it was imprinted into one's mind and one could freely access it. Furthermore, as long as others receive the martial arts inheritance, they could also learn that martial art.

It was just like how Lin Dong obtained the Great Desolate Imprisoning Heavenly Finger. If he was caught by him, that Teng Lei would surely use every means available to forcefully extract his martial art inheritance!

“You!” When he heard his words, Teng Lei's facial expression instantly changed. Just as he was about to lash out at him, several Mental Energy flames gradually hovered in front of him. Their peculiar temperature caused his body to turn chill.

As he stared at those Mental Energy flames, Teng Lei's facial expression was in flux. Eventually, he succumbed and allowed himself to be totally taken advantage of. Right now, he had no choice but to succumb.

With this in mind, Teng Lei shut his eyes before a glowing purple ball slowly emerged from above his head. Faintly, one could see a thick purple book in the middle of that glowing purple ball.

As he stared at that glowing purple ball, Lin Dong finally smiled before he stretched his arm out and directly grabbed onto that glowing purple ball. Then, a suction force emerged from his palm before he directly sucked it in into his body.

When that glowing purple ball entered his body, a large amount of information swiftly entered his consciousness, before it eventually transformed into four large purple characters.

“Nine Destruction Purple Shadow!”

Lin Dong gently shut his eyes while he gradually began to comprehend the various cultivation methods of this martial art. After approximately ten minutes later, Lin Dong finally opened his eyes with a satisfied smile on his face.

This “Nine Destruction Purple Shadow” is indeed a grade nine martial arts. From a certain perspective, it does not lose out to the final Ancient Heavenly Scales Halberd Technique, dragon scales halberd. After all, it was obtained from the Manifestation Martial

Tablet and it should definitely be quite powerful.

“Using the various cultivation means obtained from the glowing purple ball as well as the Mysterious Stone Talisman Spiritual Domain, I should be able to master this “Nine Destruction Purple Shadow” quickly.” Lin Dong muttered to himself in his heart. Fortunately, this martial art came with plenty of prior cultivation experience and it allowed Lin Dong to take several short-cuts. Else, if he wanted to master it, without a few months time, it would be an impossible task.

“I have already given you my martial art, why won’t you let me go?” Teng Lei’s face was dark as he asked.

Lin Dong smiled. However, before Teng Lei could react, a red flash suddenly dashed forth and viciously swiped at his head and knocked him out instantly.

“Letting you off so easily. Dream on.” As he stared at an unconscious Teng Lei, Lin Dong involuntarily shook his head. Then, he bent his back and took out a Qiankun bag from his body.

Lin Dong juggled the Qiankun bag in his hands, before his Mental Energy seeped in. Then, the smile on his face grew increasingly wide. Inside Teng Lei’s Qiankun bag, there was a great deal of pure Yuan Pills, adding up to approximately thirty thousand. Henceforth, the amount of pure Yuan Pills in Lin Dong’s possession was approximately seventy thousand. In a manner of speaking, it was considered pretty good!

With all these pure Yuan Pills supporting him, not only could he utilize his high-grade Symbol Puppet fully, he could also use pure Yuan Pills to boost himself when executing his martial arts. Therefore, this could help to bridge the physical gap between him and others.

“When do you plan to head to Ghastly Puppet City?” Little Marten appeared at this moment and asked.

“Let me rest for a few days first.” Lin Dong solemnly echoed. Ghastly Puppet City was undoubtedly a pit filled with dragons and tigers. There were countless elite Ghastly Puppet Cult practitioners there that far exceeds that of Great Puppet City. Therefore, he must be fully prepared first. At the very least, he wanted to master “Nine Destruction Purple Shadow” first.

“What about that fellow?” Little Marten pointed at an unconscious Teng Lei.

“Let’s spare him first. His father is the cult leader and maybe we can use him for a trade.” Lin Dong said.

“Heh, I don’t think that the leader of the Ghastly Puppet Cult will trade that fellow for the Ancient Devouring Symbol.” Little Marten smiled oddly as it said.

“Regardless of whether that old fellow agrees, if we keep him around, it will at least force those Ghastly Puppet Cult practitioners to act more cautious around us.” Lin Dong smiled. Without further ado, he grabbed onto Teng Lei and lept onto Little

Flame's back before he once again dashed off towards the horizon. Right now, he needed a completely quiet place in order to master "Nine Destruction Purple Shadow"!

.....

For the next few days, Lin Dong completely disappeared from everyone's sight. No one was able to spot his tracks.

With regards to his disappearance, the one that was the most enraged was naturally Ghastly Puppet Cult. An entire branch family that even had a half-step-to Manifestation stage practitioner guarding it, was unable to halt Lin Dong and even allowed him to capture Teng Lei. News of this matter had already spread swiftly across Great Desolate Province and caused them to become the butt of the jokes among several different factions.

Ghastly Puppet Cult is one of the top three factions in Great Desolate Province and this naturally incited envy from others. Now that the Ghastly Puppet Cult was suffering, many of them were naturally joyous over their misfortune.

With regards to Lin Dong's provocations, Ghastly Puppet Cult was truly enraged this time. Not only did they send out numerous men to search for him, they also put out a wanted poster and even offered an extremely lavish reward for anyone who could provide them information regarding Lin Dong's location. Furthermore, if the information helped them to successfully capture him, not only would they receive a grade eight martial arts, they would even receive fifty thousand pure Yuan Pills!

This reward was extremely lavish and it undoubtedly caused a commotion across Great Desolate Province and enticed numerous elite practitioners. Thanks to this reward, it seems like the entire Great Desolate Province was looking for Lin Dong's whereabouts...

However, even though the Ghastly Puppet Cult had utilized a majority of their members to search for Lin Dong, they did not accomplish much. Since the day he left Great Puppet City, Lin Dong had disappeared just like a phantom and there was no news regarding him at all. This fact frustrated many people as well. Nonetheless, the Great Desolate Province was extremely vast and it was filled with countless mountain range, with several Demonic Beasts hidden within. Therefore, if a single person wanted to conceal himself, it would be quite difficult to locate him.

Therefore, even though the lavish reward offered by Ghastly Puppet Cult caused the entire Great Desolate Province to turn heated, in the end, no one was able to claim that reward.

As they searched painstakingly for Lin Dong, time quickly passed by. In a blink of an eye, seven days quickly flashed by without a trace.

Seven days of searching yielded no results. This fact caused several factions to rejoice over their misery. However, just as they thought that the Ghastly Puppet Cult would blow their fuse, they unexpectedly realized that the elite Ghastly Puppet Cult members have actually abandoned their search and were instead travelling swiftly towards the Ghastly Puppet Cult headquarters in Ghastly Puppet City. Their actions made them seem like they had given up

on searching for Lin Dong and rescuing Teng Lei, which caused several of them to be secretly perplexed.

However, regardless of how outsiders tried to speculate, in the following days, Ghastly Puppet Cult turned eerily silent. Several elite practitioners guarded the Ghastly Puppet Cult just like an iron bucket and anyone who enters or leaves must be subjected to a strict inspection....

Ghastly Puppet Cult's uncharacteristic actions undoubtedly drew the attention of every other faction. In fact, even powerful factions like Great Devil Sect and Marital Alliance immediately turned their attention to Great Puppet City. They were extremely aware of Ghastly Puppet Cult's character and they knew that they would definitely not put on such a grand show unless something extremely important is occurring.

Even though they were still unaware of what major event was occurring, based on the fact that they had suspended their search for Lin Dong and rescue of Teng Lei, it seems like this event was terrifyingly important. In that case, it undoubtedly further piqued the interest of every other faction. They were curious to find out what event could cause the powerful Ghastly Puppet Cult to act in such a careful fashion!

Just as the attention from various factions were gathered on Ghastly Puppet City, at a mountain range far away, a figure was immersing himself in martial arts cultivation...

This was a bamboo forest. Lush green flooded one's eyes, an exceptionally peaceful sight.

A young figure sat quietly in the middle of that bamboo forest, while his figure was straight like a pencil. Even though he did not move at all, a formidable aura emerged from him. When a few bamboo leaves drifted down and fell in front of that figure, it was instantly split into two with a buzzing sound...

The instant that bamboo leaves were split into two, Lin Dong's tightly shut eyes began to gradually open up. Promptly, his still figure suddenly moved.

“Buzz!”

Lin Dong's footsteps were extremely peculiar. In fact, right after he took a step, an illusionary figure actually appeared. Just as that illusionary figure appeared, the Yuan Power vibrations surrounding Lin Dong's body instantly inflated.

Buzz buzz!

As he continued to step forward, in a blink of an eye, he had taken nine steps instantly just like he was stepping on clouds. After taking those steps, seven illusory figures immediately emerged.

“Boom!”

When that seventh figure emerged, Lin Dong, who was dashing forward, instantly froze. Meanwhile, the Yuan Power undulated on his body seemed to have reached a boiling point.

“Nine Destruction Purple Shadow!”

A deep roar suddenly erupted from Lin Dong’s mouth. His fists danced while they carried potent Yuan Power, which gushed forth just like a volcano.

“Boom!”

After he launched his fist, potent Yuan Power instantly erupted from Lin Dong’s body. Then, an exceedingly formidable glow golden glow flashed across the bamboo forest...

Bang bang bang!

Wherever that golden glow passed by, every bamboo within several dozen meters radius was instantly ruptured into dust which filled the horizons. When that dust spread out, the ground became instantly as shiny as a mirror.

“Huff!”

After he deeply exhaled a puff of white air, Lin Dong stared at that vast bamboo forest and gently smiled. Eight days of cultivation. Even though he had not reached the stage where he could bring out all nine illusory figures, he had made quite good progress...

“It’s almost time...”

Lin Dong lifted his head and stared towards the Ghastly Puppet City’s location while his eyes began to turn increasingly solemn. He knew that the place where he was heading to this time was filled with danger and tribulations.

Nonetheless, regardless of how dangerous it is, he must still head there!

Chapter 309: Ghastly Puppet City

Ghastly Puppet City sat within Great Desolate Province's impressive and famous Mysterious Black Yin Mountain Range. Throughout the year, a formidable bone-cutting cold enveloped this mountain range, hence ordinary people did not dare to stay here for too long, or else the cold qi would enter their bodies and freeze their blood.

It was said that there was an even more terrible and renowned Mother Earth Mysterious Black Yin Crevice in the deepest part of the Mysterious Black Yin Mountain Range. No one knew how deep this Mysterious Black Yin Crevice was, and an extremely terrifying Cold Primal Wind gathered there. Within it, Cold Primal Wind attacked from all directions, resulting in the formation of countless Cold Primal Vortexes of various sizes. Once pulled into one, even a Manifestation stage practitioner would be faced with certain death. Hence, the Mother Earth Mysterious Black Yin Crevice was undoubtedly a forbidden area within the Mysterious Black Yin Mountain Range.

Even among the many mountain ranges within the entire Great Desolate Province, the area covered by the Mysterious Black Yin Mountain Range ranked among the top. The mountain range was overflowing with Demonic Beasts and it was unknown how many powerful practitioners had died there. Furthermore, there were many alluring treasure remnants within the mountain range, and from time to time, some fortunate fellows would find places where some powerful practitioners had fallen, thus obtaining numerous martial arts and even Soul Treasures...

Due to this fact, although the Mysterious Black Yin Mount Range

was very dangerous, it was one of the most popular places within the Great Desolate Province.

And Ghastly Puppet City was established by the Ghastly Puppet Cult on the main mountain of the Mysterious Black Yin Mountain Range. The entire city was built on the mountain, an extremely magnificent sight. Numerous figures came and went within it, testament to its almost terrifying popularity.

Lin Dong stood at the foot of the Mysterious Black Yin Mountain as he gazed at the incomparably huge city, a little amazement in his eyes. This was the first time he had seen such a grand city and in comparison, Yan City was simply akin to a rural village.

Ghastly Puppet City extended from the foot of the mountain to its peak, and along the way, there were countless streets. Each street was spacious and orderly as crowds flowed within them, wrapping the entire mountain in a bustling noises. No one could imagine that there was actually such a grand city within this perilous Mysterious Black Yin Mountain Range...

At the end of one of the main streets at the foot of the mountain, an almost hundred meter tall city wall extended outwards. On the city wall, three harsh, big and pitch-black words appeared, Ghastly Puppet City. Faintly, a cold aura flowed like a malevolent skeleton, causing one to shiver all over.

Outside the enormous city door, the crowd gathered like ants, while numerous Ghastly Puppet Cult practitioners stood guard at the entrance to the city. There were extremely stringent as they checked every person who entered the city. Security could be said

to be tight indeed.

“There is my arrest warrant on the city walls.” Lin Dong slightly narrowed his eyes. He was able to see his picture all over the city entrance area. This meant that he could not enter from the front.

“Now that the Ghastly Puppet Cult has suddenly become so secured, troops from many other factions must have rushed over...” Lin Dong’s eyes looked towards the deep mountains surrounding Ghastly Puppet City. Faintly, he was able to sense some mysterious and powerful auras. Looks like the actions of the Ghastly Puppet Cult this time were seriously too conspicuous.

“They want to break the seal on the ‘Devouring Ancestral Symbol, hence they will naturally not dare to make even the smallest mistake. This Mysterious Yin Mountain is surrounded by an extremely dense cold qi, forming a natural protective screen. If anyone forcibly charges in, it will alert the entire guard.” Little Marten stood on Lin Dong’s shoulder and explained.

“Do you have any ideas?” Lin Dong nodded his head, feeling a minor headache. As expected of the Ghastly Puppet Cult headquarters, their defenses were practically flawless.

“Heh, although this cold qi is dense, it does not have much use against me.” Little Marten chuckled and proudly declared.

Upon hearing this, Lin Dong sighed in relief. His eyes swept about before his figure moved. By-passing the main entrance, he looked for a place where the defense was relatively weaker.

For this infiltration, Lin Dong did not bring along Little Flame and instead had it outside waiting for his signal. After all, there were numerous powerful practitioners within Ghastly Puppet City and if they were somehow discovered, it would become a little troublesome.

The Mysterious Black Yin Mountain was extremely vast. Even with Lin Dong's speed, a single trip around the foot of the mountain wasted a whole half an hour. Fortunately, he still managed to find an empty area with relatively weaker defenses.

Lin Dong hid within the forests as he stared at the huge city wall before him. From time to time, Ghastly Puppet Cult guards patrolled atop the city wall. After observing for some time, Lin Dong discovered the patterns of the patrols. He only needed to break the cold qi protective screen before being able to enter the city in an instant without alerting anyone.

“Go!”

This quiet wait lasted for about ten minutes before Lin Dong's figure suddenly burst forth and flew towards the top of the city walls.

“Woo woo!”

As Lin Dong charged up the city walls, the dense cold qi immediately cut at him like sharp blades. They were formidable and chaotic, as felt as if they wanted to shred Lin Dong to bits.

In the face of the cold qi, Lin Dong did not dare to use Yuan Power to protect his body, afraid that he would be discovered by the Ghastly Puppet Cult practitioners. Thankfully, Little Marten swiftly made its move, its claws dancing as a circle of purplish black membrane of light appeared around Lin Dong. Once this light membrane appeared, the tearing cold qi instantly disappeared. It looked as if it was directly gobbled up by the black colored light membrane, such that there wasn't even the slightest bit of disturbance...

When he saw this scene, Lin Dong stealthily sighed in relief before rapidly increasing his speed. In several blinks of an eye, he directly charged up the almost hundred meter tall city walls.

As he reached the top of the city walls, the formidable cold qi also dispersed, but Lin Dong did not dare to tarry at all as his figure swept down the city walls before finally scuttling into the shadows of the buildings like a ghost.

Walking in the shadows, a wide black robe and bamboo hat once again appeared on Lin Dong's body, securely wrapping around his entire body. Only then did he finally walk out and look at the busy streets before silently sighing in relief.

The interior of Ghastly Puppet City was so huge it made one flabbergasted. Due to fact that it was built on the mountain, there were many layers or floors. However, only Ghastly Puppet Sect core members could enter the top most layer. Everyone else could only stay in the city below.

Lin Dong strolled in the city for half an hour and roughly figured out the extent of Ghastly Puppet City. Meanwhile, he had also secretly inquired about news related to the Ghastly Puppet Cult.

Majority of the factions within Ghastly Puppet City were subordinate to Ghastly Puppet Cult. Yet this place was after all a famous great city within the Great Desolate Province, hence, there was naturally no lack of other factions. After paying some relatively expensive prices, Lin Dong obtained some of the information he wanted.

From these information, Lin Dong found out that most of the Ghastly Puppet Cult practitioners were already gathered at the mountain top. The Ghastly Puppet Cult leader must plan to combine the might of the Ghastly Puppet Cult there to break the seal on the Devouring Ancestral Symbol.

Moreover, the time to break the seal was likely five hours later, in the instant when the sun and moon alternated. At that time, the Mysterious Black Yin Mountain cold qi will become extremely powerful, and the Ghastly Puppet Cult may borrow the power of the cold qi to increase the chances of breaking the seal.

“Five hours later. Is the Ghastly Puppet Cult leader really so impatient...” Lin Dong looked towards the depths of the city, the Mysterious Black Yin Mountain peak as he mumbled to himself.

“Heh heh, now that he has caused such a commotion, he naturally needs to swiftly deal with it, so as to avoid long nights of restlessness.” Little Marten chuckled in Lin Dong’s mind.

Lin dong nodded his head. Soon after, he swiftly strode towards the depths of Ghastly Puppet City. Since that was so, he needed to quickly reach the mountain top.

The deeper into Ghastly Puppet City he went, the tighter the security was. Moreover, many practitioners within Ghastly Puppet Cult focussed on Mental Energy cultivation, hence their sensing powers were extremely keen. Thus, even with Little Marten's help, Lin Dong did not dare to be the slightest bit careless. After wasting two or three hours, Lin Dong finally successfully broke through the layers of security and reached the Mysterious Black Yin Mountain top.

The Mysterious Black Yin Mountain top was extremely spacious and many imposing buildings towered on it. At the center, there was a plaza that was almost a thousand meters wide.

The plaza was made of black rock and endless cold qi faintly diffused from below, condensing into a cold fog which spread out in the sky.

Lin Dong stood in the shadow of a tall building. At this moment, his presence had been completely concealed with Little Marten's help, and even his breathing had become extremely slow. It was likely that even a Manifestation stage practitioner would be unable to discover him.

As he hid in the shadows, Lin Dong looked down onto the huge plaza in the distance. At this moment, the plaza was occupied by

countless Ghastly Puppet Cult practitioners. These figures were scattered about, each person standing at a strange position, forming an extremely enormous formation.

Staring at the troops in the plaza, Lin Dong's expression was extremely serious. For just Qi Creation stage practitioners alone, he had already discovered no less than ten of them. Furthermore, he had also found two half-step-to Manifestation practitioners. This kind of lineup was terribly frightening. Ghastly Puppet City was indeed Ghastly Puppet Cult's old nest, the number of practitioners were actually at such a figure...

In response to this scene, Lin Dong could only secretly sigh in his heart as he even more carefully restrained his aura. If he was found, even escaping would be a little difficult.

As Lin Dong silently waited, the sky gradually darkened. Not long later, a deep black brilliant sun and a bright round moon slowly appeared in the sky above at the same time.

“Buzz!”

Just as sun and moon alternated, the Mysterious Black Yin Mountain cold qi instantly intensified, such that it even faintly emitted countless ghost-like wailing which caused one's hair to stand on ends.

Lin Dong licked his lips as his heart thumped violently. He suddenly lifted his head, only to see three figures slowly flying over in the skies in front of the plaza before steadily landing at the

center of the plaza.

“The Ghastly Puppet Cult’s three Manifestation stage practitioners!”

As he stared at the three figures, Lin Dong’s pupils instantly shrank. From the trio, he sensed an oppressive aura, which he had never before felt even from Cao Zhen. Evidently, these three fellows were the Ghastly Puppet Cult leader and the two great elders...

Chapter 310: Teng Sha

Above the gigantic black plaza, three figure slowly descended into the center of the plaza. When these three figures descended, the surrounding elite Ghastly Puppet Cult practitioners instantly kneeled down, before their orderly and synchronized greetings immediately echoed forth.

“Greetings Sect Leader, left and right great elders!”

Among the three of them, the man in front was dressed in dark-red robes, while a strand of his hair gave off a dark and mysterious glow. Occasionally, when a gentle breeze passed by and roused his hair, it actually squirmed just like a black hole, while a suction force faintly emerged.

Based on this man’s look, he seemed like a middle-aged man and his face was exceedingly pale. Between his knitted eyebrows was filled with a calm and majestic aura. However, the cold curvature on his thin lips led one to understood that this man was no kind-hearted Buddha.

And he, was the current sect leader of Ghastly Puppet Cult, Teng Sha!

Standing beside Teng Sha, were two white haired elder who had stuck their hands into their sleeves. These two elderly man had skinny and bone-dry faces and both of their eyes were shut, giving off the impression that there were about to fall asleep. However, at the same time, the terrifying aura given off by both of their bodies

constantly reminded everyone that they were not ordinary individuals...

And these two elders were the highest ranked members in Ghastly Puppet Cult after Teng Sha. At the same time, there were called the left senior elder and right senior elder. These two men were both famed elite practitioners in Great Desolate Province and they were akin to Teng Sha's left-hand and right-hand men.

Right now, that left senior elder opened his eyelids before his eyes swept across the plaza. When he saw the beautiful night sky surrounding the Mysterious Black Yin Mountain, a heart palpitating cold flowed within his dark and stained eyes.

“Clan leader, are you sure that you want to gather our entire clan in order to break the seal on that object? Right now, there are several people lurking arounding. Based on this old man's calculations, the Great Devil Sect and Marital Alliance should probably be hidden around.” The left senior elder retraced his gaze as he nonchalantly said.

“Don't worry, this Ghastly Puppet City is not a place where anyone can enter according to their whim and fancy. Once we destroy the seal contained within, I can swiftly ascend to Nirvana stage. At that time, notwithstanding the entire Great Desolate Province, even in the entire Great Yan Empire, there will be hardly anyone that can match up with me.” Teng Sha shook his head. Based on his tone, it seemed like he was not too worried.

“Now that all the Ghastly Puppet Cult elite practitioners have gathered here, with regards to Teng Lei, we may be unable to

continue to search for him.” The right senior elder also opened his mouth and said.

“Lei-er’s destiny seal has yet to be broken. Therefore, he should still be alive. As long as I can destroy the seal contained within that item, I will be able to directly sense Lei-er’s location. With regards to that kid called Lin Dong, at that time, this sect leader will make sure that he pays back a thousand times over.” Teng Sha’s voice was calm. It seems like he was not the slightest enraged over the fact that Teng Lei was in Lin Dong’s hands. Evidently, he was an extremely scheming man.

When he saw his actions, that left senior elder gently nodded his head. He understood that even though Teng Sha loved Teng Lei, right now, in his heart, the most important matter was to break the seal...

“It’s almost time.” Teng Sha lifted his head and stared at the darkening sky. Then, he suddenly extended his arm, before he slowly swung it down. His calm voice clearly ricocheted in every elite Ghastly Puppet Cult practitioners’ ears: “Set up the Nine Ghastly Demon Formation!”

“Yes!”

After Teng Sha’s voice landed, the various elite Ghastly Puppet Cult practitioner immediately shouted out, before they all stepped back together. Then, they bit their tongues, a mouthful of essence blood filled with rich Yuan Power was violently ejected.

“Buzz buzz!”

Those Yuan Power filled with essence blood quickly transformed into blood streaks in mid-air, before they slowly spread out. In mere minutes, an approximately hundred feet large blood formation, glistening with blood, quickly emerged above the plaza.

When that gigantic blood formation appeared, all of the Yuan Power in the domain instantly began to rage. Immediately, scattered across the mountain, countless pairs of eyes turned to look at that gigantic glowing blood formation above the mountain peak. Everyone knew that the matter that the Ghastly Puppet Cult has been plotting for a while has already began...

“Activate the underground Yin Energy!” As he stared at that gigantic blood formation, Teng Sha once again shouted out.

“Boom!”

After Teng Sha shouted out, several hundred elite Ghastly Puppet Cult practitioners viciously slammed their palm on that large black plaza. Instantly, cracks began to emerge. Promptly, black Yin energy instantly gushed out from those cracks and immediately wrapped around the horizons.

“Wu wu!”

When those black Yin energy just emerged, that gigantic blood formation instantly released a blood red glow, before it quickly

began to squirm. Then, just like a large bloody mouth, streams of suction force erupted from it before it completely swallowed all the Yin energy that was gushing out from within the mountain.

As all that black Yin energy was being sucked into that gigantic blood formation, the size of that formation instantly swelled up several times. Then, several bloody lines instantly extended out from within and nearly surrounded the entire Mysterious Black Yin Mountain horizon. Then, several extremely formidable energy shockwaves quickly extended out from within and actually caused a series of deep sounding thunder roars to erupt in mid-air...

As they stared at that gigantic domineering blood formation, regardless of whether one was inside and outside of Ghastly Puppet City, shock gushed into everyone's eyes. None of them had expected that the Ghastly Puppet Cult would actually be so daring and create such a fanfare. Even when Ghastly Puppet Cult faced their most dire circumstances, they had not used such a formidable large formation, however right now...

“What is the Ghastly Puppet Cult trying to do? Such a terrifying large formation. Even a Manifestation stage practitioner would have to avoid it!”

“Yeah, what are those fellows trying to do? Don't tell me that there is a Nirvana stage practitioner intending on attacking them?”

“.....”

Countless whispers instantly erupted outside the entire Ghastly Puppet City, while shock and fear was plastered on several people's face. Evidently, they were perplexed over why the Ghastly Puppet Cult would suddenly gather their entire cult out of the sudden and execute such a terrifyingly large formation...

“Such a formidable formation. It can actually communicate with the Yin energy inside this Mysterious Black Yin Mountain. That Teng Sha is indeed quite skilled.” Lin Dong stealthily hid within the shadows as he lifted his head and stared at that gigantic blood formation that obscured the skies, while a solemn expression flashed across his eyes.

“Heh, if he was not somewhat skilled, how would he dare to break the seal. Nonetheless, it is not such a simple matter to break the seal. That black eye elder's ability was practically god-like. Even if it were a seal that has been left behind for several thousand of years, it is still something not to be underestimated.” Little Marten chuckled.

Lin Dong gently nodded his head, before his eyes instantly froze. That was because he saw that Teng Sha, who was standing in the middle of the plaza, had suddenly bent down and knelt down on the ground, while both of his palms were plastered on the icy-cold plaza.

“Now that the large formation has been successfully materialized. Next, it is time to bring out the “Devouring Ancestral Symbol”? Lin Dong's eyes began to glimmer manically, while he stared right at Teng Sha's body.

“Boom boom!”

Under Lin Dong’s undivided attention, an extremely formidable Yuan Power vibration suddenly emerged from within Teng Sha’s body. Then, the Yuan Power glow undulated on his palm suddenly brightened, before he solemnly slammed the plaza.

After he slammed his palm, the entire mountain seemed to have shook. Then, an exceedingly vicious yet ingenious force emerged from Teng Sha’s palm just like a spider web. Soon after, the center of the plaza instantly crumbled, while a gigantic black hole immediately appeared in front of Lin Dong’s eyes.

The instant that black hole appeared, the Destiny Soul Symbols in Lin Dong’s Niwan palace instantly began to shake vigorously. At the same time, Lin Dong began to sense an ancient and vast sensation stealthily seeping out from within that black hole...

“This sensation... it is indeed the Devouring Ancestral Symbol!” Little Marten also felt that sensation before it instantly became excited. Then, an excited deep roar sounded out inside Lin Dong’s heart.

“Buzz buzz!”

In the gigantic plaza, a tiny tremor instantly emerged. However, under the stare from countless pairs of eyes, a black glow suddenly extended out from within that black hole. Immediately, that glow began to slowly rise up before it finally hovered right below that gigantic blood formation.

The instance that black glowing ball emerged, Lin Dong suddenly gripped his fist, before his eyes instantly turned blood-red as he stared right above at that black glowing ball.

That black glowing ball was approximately ten meters large, while black glow was scattered across the surroundings. However, through that glowing light, Lin Dong could still briefly make out that at the deepest region of that glowing ball, there was a approximately skull-sized ancient symbol hovering silently within!

The symbol held an indescribable ancient scent. Even the scent of the ancient sect in the ancient tablet was unable to compare with it...

The black ancient symbol was hidden within the deepest region of that glowing ball, just like it had fallen asleep. However, when that ancient symbol began to vibrate, it actually transformed into various black hole structures, while an terrifying vibration that could consume everything, steadily seeped out and even caused a change in the heavens...

“Devouring Ancestral Symbol!”

Since Lin Dong used too much force, his fingers even began to bite into his palm. His eyes stared fervently at that black glowing ball. In order to obtain this item, he had laboured endlessly and travelled painstakingly from Yan City to Great Desolate Province and even barged into the ancient tablet space. At long last, he had finally met this legendary object!

“Haha, Lin Dong, if we are not mistaken, that is indeed the Devouring Ancestral Symbol. Once you obtain it, in the future, you shall become a legendary world-class practitioner!’ Little Marten was evidently extremely excited while its maniacal laughter continuously rang out inside Lin Dong’s heart.

“Humph!”

As he sucked in a breath of deep air, Lin Dong tried his best to control his emotions. After all, this was the Ghastly Puppet Cult headquarters and there were three genuine Manifestation stage practitioners nearby. If he were to reveal himself, he probably would not have the opportunity to escape at all. Therefore, he must not allow himself to be negligent now.

His rising chest began to slowly calm down. Then, Lin Dong turned to look at the arena. Right now, he finally realized that there were countless black threads extending across that black glow. Just like countless blood vessels, it seemed to seal that ancient symbol that was deep within. It seems like this was the seal left behind by that black eye elder...

Just as Lin Dong stared at that black glowing ball, he suddenly saw red glow scattering from within that large blood formation. Immediately, his heart turned cold while he promptly clenched his palm slowly. He knew that Teng Sha was about to break the seal within!

Chapter 311: Black Eye Phantasm

The enormous blood colored light formation enveloped this piece of sky. All the Yuan Power of this land frantically undulated at this moment, causing the expression of anyone who saw it to change.

“Buzz buzz!”

The blood formation squirmed like a huge sinister mouth. Below the huge mouth was the black colored ball of light. Yet, in the face of such a powerful blood formation, the black light ball was not disturbed at all. It quietly floated in mid-air as if it did not feel the oncoming danger.

Under countless open and secret gazes, Teng Sha stared at the black light ball. Moments later, his body slowly floated upwards, his hands lightning quick as they formed several seals in succession. Soon after, an extremely humongous Yuan Power light pillar flew out from his hands before finally entering the enormous blood formation in the sky.

“Boom boom!”

Following Teng Sha’s actions, the originally already rather berserk blood formation immediately started to churn violently. Layer after layer of blood light was emitted, like blood clouds as they enveloped the great formation. Faintly, even the thunder could be heard.

“Nine Yin Mysterious Black Devil Formation, Destroy!”

Blood light filled the sky. Under the blood light, Teng Sha's figure was just like a demon god, wearing a serious expression as the seals change. His finger suddenly pulled and immediately, the Yuan Power of the land screamed as the endlessly churning blood light instantly whizzed out, lightning quick as they formed into blood colored pillar of light that was several tens of meters large. With a bang sound, it tore apart the sky and ruthlessly slammed into the black light ball below under the attention of countless gazes.

Staring at the blood light pillar that brought with it an extremely maniacal energy as it bombarded downwards, Lin Dong's pupils abruptly tightened while his fist instantaneously clenched.

“Boom!”

Under Lin Dong's unblinking gaze, the blood light pillar practically descended in an instant, heavily crashing into the black light ball.

At the instant of impact, the calm and motionless black light ball finally moved. A circle of weak black light slowly spread out from within, allowing the blood light pillar to fall onto it.

A loud sound accompanied by an extremely powerful energy shockwave spread out in a ring shape, but the shocking thing was that the seemingly frail black light circle did not move at all under the blood light pillar's fierce bombardment. Only its surface rippled a little.

This sight immediately caused many gazes to turn shocked. The expression of the various factions and practitioners hidden around the Mysterious Black Yin Mountain abruptly changed. What exactly was this mysterious black light ball? To think that even such a powerful attack would be unable to rattle it at all.

“What treasure did this Ghastly Puppet Cult obtain? To actually be so strong.”

“What exactly is inside that black light ball? From the looks of it, it cannot be an ordinary item. If the Ghastly Puppet Cult is allowed to obtain it, their strength will definitely soar.”

“.....”

Countless obscure whispers sounded out in the night. Many practitioner’s gazes flickered, evidently, the mysterious thing within the black light ball had drawn their greed.

“Humph, cult leader does not believe that the combined might of my entire Ghastly Puppet Cult is unable to break your seal!” Under gazes filled with ill intent all around, Teng Sha’s expression was somewhat dark as he stared at the black light ball. Soon after, his figure suddenly straightened as his hands reached forward, directly transforming into two gigantic Yuan Power hands, thrusting directly into the great formation.

“Nine Yin Mysterious Black Devil Formation, Power of Nine Yin, Thousand Annihilation Technique!”

An icy roar carrying unyielding Yuan Power fell like thunder as it rumbled in the sky while the blood colored light formation violently trembled. An endless stream of black colored cold qi diffused out of the mountain before being completely absorbed into the blood formation.

“Rumble!”

The great formation shook and suddenly, the sky filled with blood light and the black cold qi gathered, directly transforming into a titanic hundred meter large black dragon. The enormous dragon was condensed by the Yuan Power of numerous Ghastly Puppet Cult practitioners and the Mysterious Black Yin Mountain underground cold qi. With its power, even an initial Manifestation stage practitioner would find it difficult to match!

“Roar!”

The black dragon took shape and let out an earth-shattering roar towards the sky. Soon after, its gigantic body swung, transforming into a black bolt of lightning as it slammed towards the black light ball below. As the enormous body moved, it caused the explosion of countless Yuan Power. This power was certainly dreadful.

Boom boom boom!

In an instant, the black dragon descended onto the black light ball. This time, the black colored light film did not achieve the same effect it had before. Faced with the boundless power

contained within the black dragon's body, violent ripples erupted on the black light film. In the end, it directly exploded with a bang.

“Haha, no matter how strong the seal is, it would be difficult to resist my Ghastly Puppet Cult's power!” When he saw the light film explode, the elders on the left and right were delighted as they laughed.

“The seal is about to be broken!” Upon seeing this scene, Lin Dong's heart clenched.

“Tch, how can it be so easy, you underestimate that black eye elder.” Little Marten merely sneered at this. It was fairly disdainful of the combined power of the Ghastly Puppet Cult.

“Oh?” When Lin Dong heard this, his heart moved a little. He naturally clearly understood how terrifying the black eye elder was. Immediately, his eyes concentrated, only to see the numerous patterns on the black light ball start to wiggle. They swiftly shot out and gathered above the light ball. In the few short blinks, they actually formed into a phantasm that was as large as a human's head.

“It's that elder!” When he saw the head-sized phantasm, Lin Dong's pupils abruptly shrank. To his shock, he had discovered that the phantasm seated above the light ball was the black eye elder he had seen within the altar.

“It's only an incomplete phantasm left behind by him and does not possess any intelligence. However, it is enough to give the

Ghastly Puppet Cult a headache.” Little Marten sadistically said.

Just as the black eye elder phantasm appeared, it stretch out a finger and lightly pointed at the black dragon that was rapidly descending.

“Bang bang!”

As the black eye elder’s finger pointed, an extremely mysterious power poured out from his fingertips. Immediately, roaring black dragon started to tremble as its body actually turned deathly grey in an instant. Even the vigorous Yuan Power contained within it seemed to have the life taken out of it as it dissipated into nothingness...

“This...”

Lin Dong was somewhat astonished as he stared at the fading black dragon. In that instant, he had the kind of feeling as if the Yuan Power of the land had died under the black eye elder’s finger.

Even the Yuan Power of the land could be killed, what kind of terrifying power was this?!

“Power of death... tch tch, the black eye elder was actually so strong that he was already able to control the power of death. Controlling life and death with a flip of his hand.” At this moment, a shocked voice sounded out from Little Marten’s mouth.

“Power of death?” Lin Dong was stunned. He had never heard of this kind of power before.

“Don’t dwell on it too much. This kind of power is not what the current you can hope for. Even Nirvana stage practitioners are unable to touch this mysterious power. Perhaps, you may reach this heaven-reaching step in future.” Little Marten smiled and elaborated.

Lin Dong let out a bitter laugh. Indeed. The current him had to look up to even Manifestation stage practitioners. In his eyes, the Nirvana stage was already a legendary existence, let alone this kind of mysterious stage that was able to control life and death. It was something he could not even imagine.

“Humph, there is indeed someone making mischief. No matter how powerful you were when you were alive, in the face of time, you are merely an ant. Scatter for cult leader!” In the sky, Teng Sha’s dark gaze concentrated on the black eye elder phantasm. He understood how terrifying the latter was, if the latter’s true body descended, he would be able to wipe out the entire Ghastly Puppet Cult with a flick of his hand. Unfortunately, this was merely an incomplete phantasm that had gone through many years!

As Teng Sha’s shout landed, his sleeve waved and a Qiankun bag flew out. A million Pure Yuan pills flew out of the bag before swiftly dissolving into surging Yuan Power, transforming into a thick Yuan Power mist which floated above and fused with the blood formation.

“What a huge sum!”

Staring at this sight, Lin Dong was shocked. The Ghastly Puppet Cult was indeed one of the three top factions within the Great Desolate Province. Actually directly using a million Pure Yuan pills. It was likely that only a few factions would be able to easily take out such an amount.

“Boom boom!”

After gobbling up such an amount of Pure Yuan pills, the great formation blood clouds surged a gigantic blood colored eye actually appeared at the center of the formation. Under the shine of the blood colored eye, the Yuan Power of the land detonated in mid-air without reason, transforming into surging ripples as they spread outwards.

Around the Mysterious Black Yin Mountain, countless gazes fixed onto the enormous blood colored eye in the sky. Without exception, everyone’s faces changed color. The energy undulations from the eye was so powerful that it caused one’s scalp to turn numb.

“Such powerful energy undulations!”

Lin Dong’s pupils also shrank due to the astonishment of feeling the undulations gushing out of the blood colored eye. Soon after, he carefully suppressed his aura. He knew that if the blood colored eye shined on his body, today would definitely be a disaster!

“Nine Yin Mysterious Black Devil Formation, Nine Yin Blood

Eye!”

When the blood colored eye formed, a strong confidence rose in Teng Sha’s heart. This attack was enough to annihilate an initial Manifestation stage practitioner. Although the phantasm was undoubtedly incomparably powerful when it was alive, it was now merely a pitiful and incomplete shadow of itself!

“Humph, mischievous old fellow, watch how cult leader destroys your seal!”

Confidence overflowed in his heart as Teng Sha took a step forward. His fingers danced as his furious roar rang out. The gigantic blood colored eye at the center of the formation immediately opened as a ray of blood light tore through the skies, mixed with an extremely berserk aura as it exploded forth!

Chapter 312: Breaking the Formation

“Swish!”

Blood light flashed through the sky at an indescribable speed. Lin Dong could only see a ray of blood light sweeping across the horizon, and in the next instant, the blood light had already reached the spot above the black eye elder phantasm.

“Break!”

Teng Sha’s furious roar resounded across the skies, faintly seeming as if he was a gambler that had gone crazy. To break the seal, he had practically employed all his means. If he was still unable to break it, the operation this time would undoubtedly end in failure.

That kind of outcome was clearly not what Teng Sha was happy to see!

Blood light descended as the black eye elder phantasm lifted his head. There were no movement at all within its black eyes which were as calm as a pool of stagnant water. Blood light reflected in those black eyes, faintly giving the black eye elder an ice-cold look.

“Without receiving approval, you have no destiny with the symbol!”

An empty and ancient voice suddenly slowly sounded out from

the black eye elder phantasm's mouth. Under countless gazes, it once again extended a finger and lightly pointed at the seemingly solid blood light.

As the black eye elder phantasm's finger pointed out, a gray color seemed to instantaneously appear across the entire land. Some of the huge lush trees swiftly started to wither, as if their life force had been completely sucked away.

Furthermore, some of the nearer Ghastly Puppet Cult practitioners felt to their astonishment white hairs gradually appearing on their heads as their life force seemed to fade away.

“Quickly retreat!”

This sudden change directly caused the left and right elder's expressions to change abruptly. Formidable Yuan Power burst out from their bodies and completely wrapped around them as their figures hastily retreated backwards. There was a faint fear in their eyes, they could feel an indistinct sucking force from the black eye elder's body. Under that sucking force, their life force was being sucked away...

The left and right elders were naturally the most fearful of this kind of life force sucking, they were rather old and their remaining life could be counted with their fingers. If any was lost, they would likely turn to dust on the spot.

Upon seeing the two retreat in astonishment, panic rose up in the Ghastly Puppet Cult practitioners' hearts. Fortunately, they were

after all the Ghastly Puppet Cult's elite and did not appear overly panicky while they quickly drew back in an orderly manner.

“Buzz buzz!”

Atop the mountain, the trees had completely withered while a gray light appeared on the black eye elder's fingertips. The gray light was extremely calm and did not give off the slightest undulations, but the smell of death.

The black eye elder pointed out as and once again lightly touched the almost solid-like blood colored light beam. In the face of the resplendent blood light, the grey light appeared extremely weak, seemingly about to go out if one blinked...

However, it was such a tiny light, yet over the course of corrosion, it quickly caused that resplendent blood colored light beam to dim down at a terrifying pace. A dark greyish color that caused one to despair swiftly diffused that blood colored light beam...

“Crack!”

As the greyish glow scattered out, cracks swiftly appeared on that blood colored light beam. Then, while a steely-green Teng Sha stood behind, it quickly blown apart. In merely a blink of an eye, that terrifying powerful attack that used up millions of pure Yuan Pills was instantly brushed aside by that black eye elder phantasm.

Moreover, this time, after destroying the blood colored light beam, the gray colored light did not fade but instead quickly swept up into the sky, heavily shooting towards the blood colored eye.

“Bang bang bang!”

The instant the blood colored eye was hit, it became a deep black color. The eye slowly drooped down and with a bang sound, it finally exploded to dust. Next, the blood colored great formation which covered the sky started to blow up. The entire great formation shattered to pieces in an instant!

“Plop!”

As the great formation was destroyed, the complexions of the numerous Ghastly Puppet Cult practitioners below turned red and they vomited mouthfuls of fresh blood. For a time, the entire ground was dyed red by fresh blood. Evidently, they had all suffered backlash.

“They have failed...”

Hidden in a secret place, Lin Dong stared at the injured Ghastly Puppet Cult practitioners and could not help but gasp in his heart. Soon after, he fearfully looked towards the black eye elder phantasm which was above the black colored light ball. It was merely an incomplete remnant that had gone through thousands of years, yet, even the entire Ghastly Puppet Cult could not contend against the power contained within it. Lin Dong had no doubts that if the black eye elder phantasm possessed a little

offensive ability, rivers of blood would flow and corpses would be everywhere.

The destruction of the blood formation caused countless people outside Ghastly Puppet City to be taken aback. No one expected that the combined power of the entire Ghastly Puppet Cult would actually fail in the end...

Night shrouded the land, but the outside of Mysterious Black Yin Mountain was deathly quiet. At this moment, the gazes of many factions and practitioners were frantically flickering. Now, even a fool would know that there was definitely an extremely powerful treasure within the black colored light ball, or else, it would not possess such a frightening seal, and the Ghastly Puppet Cult would not pay such outrageous price to break it.

This kind of treasure caused everyone to be tempted. Even though they knew that it temporarily belonged to the Ghastly Puppet Cult, it still failed to suppress the greed in some people's heart. In front of a genuine treasure, even one's life becomes a cheap object. What more the majesty of the Ghastly Puppet Cult?

While the entire mountain range was dead silent, Teng Sha was shocked by this sight as well. Moments later, he finally regained his senses and stared hideously at that black eye elder phantasm. In order to break the seal, he had even neglected the matter of rescuing Teng Lei. Furthermore, he had even spent over a million Pure Yuan pills. However, in the end, he had undoubtedly been hit in the head by a stick. If it were not for the fact that he was a scheming man, he would have roared out uncontrollably.

“How is this possible?!”

Nonetheless, Teng Sha’s body slightly shook. After paying such a huge price, was he still going to end up empty handed?

Right now, the left and right elders dashed into mid-air and appeared beside Teng Sha. They stared at the black eye elder phantasm that was hovering on a glowing disc, before they involuntarily smiled painfully and said: “Sect leader, it seems like we should take the long view on this matter. Now that we have revealed that we possess a major treasure, it would undoubtedly stir attention.”

“Haha, Teng Sha, I never expected that your Ghastly Puppet Cult actually has such a treasure. I think that you are too stingy. Such a major treasure, if you had taken it out for us to enjoy together, it would have been solved long ago. Then, you would not need to suffer the humiliation today?” Just as left and right senior elders spoke, a loud laughter suddenly ricocheted in mid-air. Then, several splitting wind sounds emerged, before three figures appeared in mid-air.

These three figures were all dressed in black. The one in front was a middle-aged man. This man had the back of a tiger and the waist of a bear. Both of his eyes were glimmering, while a formidable glint flowed faintly within. Meanwhile, an exceedingly formidable aura with a domineering force continuously emerged from within his body.

Standing behind him, two similarly skinny elderly man were all smiles, while the skin on their body were dark just like black steel.

“Mu Lei! Your Great Devil Sect also wants to intervene in my Ghastly Puppet Cult’s matters?” As he stared at the three of them who had suddenly appeared, Teng Sha’s face instantly darkened before he coldly shouted out.

“Mu Lei? So its actually the head of Great Devil Sect. Great guy. He is actually a initial Manifestation stage practitioner.” Lin Dong stared at this sight, before his eyes froze. Promptly, a tinge of smile emerged on his face. This situation was getting more and more chaotic. However, this was precisely what he needed...

“Haha, what are you saying Teng Sha, your Ghastly Puppet Cult is clearly unable to handle this kind of precious treasure. Instead of wasting your effort, why not we study it together, maybe, we might even find out something!” While thoughts were turning in Lin Dong’s head, another laughter rang out in the skies. Quickly, another three figures appeared in the sky.

“Martial Alliance chief, Wu Zong.”

Lin Dong gazed at the three figures which had appeared as the smile on his face grew increasingly wide. The people who had appeared this time were also one of Great Desolate Province’s top three factions, the Martial Alliance, and the strength of this trio was not the least bit weaker than the Great Devil Sect.

In mere moments, the leaders of the three top great factions had actually all arrived!

As the parties from both sides arrived, the outside of Ghastly Puppet City immediately became restless. Countless practitioners hidden in secret places gradually showed themselves and looked at the black colored light ball with eyes filled with greed.

Upon seeing this scene, Teng Sha's and the rest's expressions gradually darkened. They had clearly underestimated the allure of the black colored light ball. Not only had it drawn the Great Devil Sect and Martial Alliance, even some of the other factions and practitioners had suppressed their fear of the Ghastly Puppet Cult and started to become restless.

“Haha, Teng Sha, I'm very curious as to exactly what is in the light ball. To actually possess such a powerful defense!” Great Devil Sect's Mu Lei heartily laughed. Soon after, his eyes flashed as he suddenly reached out, a gigantic Yuan Power hand instantly forming and grabbing at the black colored light ball.

The instant Mu Lei made his move, Martial Alliance's chief, Wu Zong, also chuckled and moved. Another giant Yuan Power hand formed and rushed towards the black colored light ball.

“You dare!”

When he saw Mu Lei and Wu Zong make their moves, Teng Sha's eyes instantly turned dark as a furious roar resounded across the entire Ghastly Puppet Cult.

“All Ghastly Puppet Cult practitioners heed my order, whoever dares to touch my Ghastly Puppet Cult's possessions will be killed

without warning!”

The furious roar sounded out, instantly adding a ghastly killing intent to the dark night.

Chapter 313: Advanced Manifestation Stage

“Roger!”

Upon hearing Teng Sha’s stern shout that was full of murder, the numerous Ghastly Puppet Cult practitioners orderly shouted in reply. Overflowing killing intent soared up to the heavens, causing the already windy and chilly sky to become increasingly colder.

Although many Ghastly Puppet Cult practitioners had some injuries due to the great formation being broken, they were after all one of the Great Desolate Province’s three top factions. No matter what state they were in today, this was still the Ghastly Puppet Cult’s old nest. Of others wanted to mess around, without a little capability, they would truly only be courting death!

As the overflowing killing intent erupted, the originally restless practitioners suddenly became a little more clear headed. Their gazes flickered and did not dare to recklessly make a move. After all, they were not factions like the Great Devil Sect and Martial Alliance. When faced with a colossus like the Ghastly Puppet Cult, they could not help but be a little more cautious.

The Ghastly Puppet Cult’s intimidation had quite an effect on ordinary factions and practitioners, but for characters like Mu Lei and Wu Zong, it was completely useless. Thus, the two of them ignored his shout, Yuan Power transforming into giant hands which directly grabbed at the black colored light ball.

“Impudent!”

When he saw their actions, the left and right elders of the Ghastly Puppet Cult were greatly enraged. They icily shouted as their figures charged forward with the intention of stopping the Mu Lei duo.

“Haha, elders, your Ghastly Puppet CULt should not be so greedy!” However, just as the left and right elders wanted to make their move, the four initial Manifestation stage elders that had come along with Mu Lei and Wu Zong heartily laughed at the skies as they acted together. Yuan Power filled the skies, directly forcing back the left and right elders.

“Half-step-to Manifestation practitioners, welcome the enemy together with us!”

Two against four, the left and right elders naturally could not gain the upper hand, and their figures immediately retreated. However, they did not panic at all and instead coldly shouted out.

“Roger!”

As the two’s shouts landed, four voices instantly replied from the plaza. Soon after, four figures swept forward and appeared behind the left and right elders, turning out to be four half-step-to Manifestation practitioners. Among them, there was figure that Lin Dog was familiar with, Cao Zhen who he had formerly fought against.

Furthermore, after the four half-step-to Manifestation

practitioners stepped forward, the left and right elders waved their sleeves as two figures appeared beside them. Without any hesitation, one hundred thousand Pure Yuan pills straightaway transformed into surging Yuan Power and entered the two figures. Immediately, a fiendish aura slowly spread out from the two figures.

“High class Symbol Puppets!”

The two figure’s appearance gave rise to some gasps. These auras were able to match up to half-step-to Manifestation practitioners.

“Are these the Ghastly Puppet Cult’s high class Symbol Puppets...”

Hidden in a secret spot, Lin Dong was a little moved. According to the battle formation in the plaza, the Ghastly Puppet Cult actually had four half-step-to Manifestation, two half-step-to Manifestation high class Symbol Puppets and two initial Manifestation stage practitioners!

This kind of lineup was enough to intimidate any faction till they dare not cause any disturbances. The Ghastly Puppet Cult indeed had as many powerful practitioners as clouds in the sky!

Lin Dong stared at this lineup as he softly sighed in his heart. If it was not for the Devouring Ancestral Symbol, he would truly not even think of taking a risk to come here. After all, with his strength, he truly had no way to openly contend against the Ghastly Puppet Cult.

Even Lin Dong was strongly affected by the Ghastly Puppet Cult's lineup. The expressions of other practitioners who originally had designs on the Ghastly Puppet Cult's treasures now rapidly fluctuated. The feet which were about to step forward were also stealthily withdrawn a little. No matter how chaotic the situation was now, the Ghastly Puppet Cult's reputation was created through real might over the years. Even now, no one dared to look down on them at all.

As the four half-step-to Manifestation practitioners and two high class Symbol Puppets appeared, even the Great Devil Sect, Martial Alliance and the four initial Manifestation stage practitioners restrained themselves a little. This was after all the Ghastly Puppet Cult's old nest and even they dare not go too overboard.

While they faced each other, Mu Lei's and Wu Zong's giant Yuan Power hands had already appeared in the air above the black light ball. However, just as they were about to grab it, a figure appeared above the light ball like a ghost and punched out. Immediately, the overflowing Yuan Power in the sky exploded and the two giant Yuan Power hands were actually destroyed.

“Mu Lei, Wu Zong, do you really think my Ghastly Puppet Cult is so easy to push around?”

After destroying the two giant Yuan Power hands, the figure slowly lifted his head, a cold expression on his face. It was the Ghastly Puppet Cult leader, Teng Sha. Evidently, he could not help but step in at the final moment.

“Haha, Teng Sha, you’ve hidden this treasure for so many years, shouldn’t you take it out and share?” Towards the fact that Teng Sha was able to destroy the duo’s attacks with a single punch, Mu Lei was clearly a little astonished, but soon after, he heartily chuckled and said.

“Hehe, Mu Lei is right. Moreover, this thing is clearly a little strange. Even with your Ghastly Puppet Cult’s power, you were unable to break its seal. We might as well combine forces, maybe we will be able to obtain the treasure within.” Wu Zong also laughed and said.

“No one can take away my Ghastly Puppet Cult’s possessions!” Teng Sha’s voice was like a cold blade. Their Ghastly Puppet Cult had expended a tremendous amount of effort to obtain this object, although they had failed to break the seal today, if they wanted him to share it with the Great Devil Sect and Martial Alliance, it was undoubtedly absurd!

“Haha, since that is so, let’s see if you can stop the both of us!” Upon seeing this, Mu Lei could not help but chuckle as he exchanged a look with Wu Zong before suddenly stepping forward. In an instant, an initial Manifestation stage aura completely burst out, tyrannical without equal Yuan Power undulations gushing around his body like a mini Yuan Power storm.

“Limitless Mysterious Black Body!”

Mu Lei’s body suddenly swelled at this moment, his originally tiger back and bear waist body appeared even more like a giant’s. The skin on his body swiftly turned a dark purple color, muscles

squirming as a frightening power spread outwards.

“We haven’t fought for years. Teng Sha, let me see today how you’ve improved over these years!”

“Great Thunder Mountain Palm!”

Mu Lei’s laughter rang out like thunder as he suddenly punched out. The air exploded as a mountain-like fist force viciously whizzed towards Teng Sha.

“Devil Eagle Rend!”

The instant Mu Lei attacked, Wu Zong also heartily laughed as his hands curled into claws and suddenly reached out. Vigorous Yuan Power gushed out and condensed into a formidable eagle claw that was several tens of meters large, bringing with it a formidable aura as it pierced the sky and clawed at Teng Sha.

The simultaneous attack of two Manifestation stage practitioners. This kind of power was world-shaking, hence, it instantly drew the attention of everyone.

Two extremely powerful attacks at extremely high speeds. In the blank of an eye, they enveloped Teng Sha’s body, causing him to be unable to dodge. However, in the face of two initial Manifestation stage practitioners’ attacks, Teng Sha’s expression remained calm as he took a step forward and a simple punch flew forward.

“Woo woo!”

As Teng Sha’s punch flew forth, a terrible woo woo sound immediately took shape under his it. A humongous Yuan Power skull instantly appeared, combining with Teng Sha’s ordinary punch as they firmly clashed against the Mu Lei duo’s attacks.

“Boom!”

Under the attention of countless gazes, terrifying Yuan Power undulations unfurled as a loud boom reverberated across the sky without end like thunder.

The intense Yuan Power undulations gradually dissipated, however, above the black colored light ball, a figure silently stood, his gaze as cold as ice. Teng Sha had actually withstood two initial Manifestation stage practitioners’ attacks all alone without being harmed at all!

“How is this possible?!” Outside Ghastly Puppet City, numerous shocked voices instantly erupted. No one could imagine that even Mu Lei’s and Wu Zong’s combined might was unable to repel Teng Sha!

In the sky, the lead actors Mu Lei’s and Wu Zong’s pupils abruptly tightened at this moment as their expressions slowly turned grim.

“You had a breakthrough?”

Seeing the Mu Lei duo's grim expressions, Teng Sha laughed as he replied in an indifferent manner: "I just happened to break through to the advanced Manifestation stage not long ago, beating the both of you by a single step."

When Teng Sha's words were uttered, they immediately drew countless gasps!

Advanced Manifestation stage!

Teng Sha's strength was actually terrifying to such an extent. Advanced Manifestation stage. This level was practically comparable to the masters of top ranked factions in the Great Yan Empire!

Although there was only a single word of difference between the initial and advanced Manifestation stage, that difference was extremely humongous. At least, if Mu Lei and Wu Zong once again joined hands now, their chances of victory would not exceed fifty percent!

The entire Mysterious Black Yin Mountain instantly lapsed into silence. It was as if a bucket of cold water had been poured on the restless practitioners' heads, causing them to become clear headed. The strength of the Ghastly Puppet Cult which possessed an advanced Manifestation stage practitioner would undoubtedly surpass the Great Devil Sect and Martial Alliance. At that time, whoever dared to offend them would undoubtedly be bringing about his own destruction.....

“Advanced Manifestation stage...”

Hidden in a secret spot, Lin Dong also lightly inhaled a breath of cold air at this moment as his hands slowly clenched. He had underestimated Teng Sha’s strength. Advanced Manifestation stage. This kind of strength was too formidable.

The situation before his eyes had undoubtedly become extremely grim. Wanting to snatch away the ‘Devouring Ancestral Symbol’ under the advanced Manifestation stage Teng Sha’s eyes, the difficulty was akin to scaling the heavens.....

However, even if this was so, there was no option to give up.

“Huu...”

Deeply exhaling out a ball of white qi, Lin Dong’s eyes slowly turned serious as a soft voice sounded out in his mind.

“Little Marten, prepare to make our move...”

Chapter 314: Snatching It and Running Away

It was silent across the entire mountain range, while an icy cold wind howled across the horizons with a wu wu sound.

“Mu Lei, Wu Zong, do you still wish to make a move now?” Teng Sha’s hands were behind his back, as he stared coldly at the Mu Lei duo, who were hovering in mid-air, while he casually spoke.

When they heard his words, the Mu Lei duo’s eyebrows gently furrowed, as they turned to glance at one another. However, they did not make a move again as the current situation had exceeded their expectations. As they faced Teng Sha, who was at advanced Manifestation stage, even if they joined forces, they did not have a secure victory.

“Teng Sha, your strength has indeed exceeded our expectations. However, now that your Ghastly Puppet Cult has revealed its major treasure, it is bound to attract attention. If your Ghastly Puppet Cult is able to break the seal, it may be alright. However, let me ask you this, after your previous failure, are you still confident?” Wu Zong’s eyes glimmered, as he slowly said.

“You don’t have to worry about me.” Teng Sha’s eyes flashed before he replied.

“Teng Sha, it is not a wise decision for you to speak such arrogant words. I believe that you truly value the treasure. Previously, you had a first-hand experience as to how tricky that item can be. With

just your Ghastly Puppet Cult alone, even if you spent another ten years working on it, I am afraid that you will still be unable to break the seal. Why don't you choose to cooperate with us instead? That way, everyone benefits." Mu Lei opened his mouth and said.

"Haha, Mu Lei is correct. Instead of keeping it for yourself, why don't we join forces and break the seal?" Mu Zong smiled as he said.

When he heard their words, Teng Sha sunk into silence. Moments later, he stared begrudgingly at the glowing black ball below him. Right now, he had utilized every means available, yet, he was still unable to break the seal. Hence, he understood that based on his Ghastly Puppet Cult alone, it was perhaps impossible for them to break the seal.

When they saw that Teng Sha was slightly tempted, the Mu Lei duo were somewhat joyous and they decided to strike while the iron was hot: "Don't worry, since this treasure ultimately belongs to your Ghastly Puppet Cult, if we are able to combine forces to break the seal, your Ghastly Puppet Cult will surely keep a majority of it!"

"It is not impossible for you guys to cooperate with my Ghastly Puppet Cult and enjoy the treasure together. So, right now, let's combine forces and see if we can break this seal. If our combined forces are unable to break it at all, there is no point in cooperating." Teng Sha's eyes glimmered before he casually said.

When they heard his words, Mu Lei and Wu Zong were taken aback. They glanced at each other, before they promptly nodded

their heads: “Alright, we want to give it a go as well. Let’s find out just how terrifying that seal is!”

“Haha, alright! In that case, let’s combine forces and break it!” When he saw this situation, Teng Sha released a hearty laugh. He waved his sleeves promptly, and the left and right senior elders, as well as the four half-step-to Manifestation stage elite practitioners immediately appeared behind him.

Opposite them, Mu Lei and Wu Zong also beckoned with their hands as the four initial Manifestation stage elite practitioners flashed behind the two of them, their gazes locking onto the glowing black ball below them.

“The three top factions are actually planning to combine forces to break the seal of the mysterious treasure!”

When they saw this sudden development on Mysterious Black Yin Mountain, whispers erupted from the surroundings of Ghastly Puppet City. Several of them were feeling somewhat regretful as they wanted to see these three major factions fight. At that time, they may even be able to sneak in and take advantage of them. However, based on the current situation, evidently, it was going to be impossible now...

“Let’s combine forces and rip the seal apart!” Teng Sha shouted out, before an exceedingly formidable Yuan Power vibration violently erupted from his body and various skeletal structures materialized above his head. Evidently, he had pushed the Yuan Power in his body to the maximum.

“Great!”

Mu Lei, Wu Zong also shouted out as they utilized the potent Yuan Power inside their bodies. The four initial Manifestation stage practitioners standing behind them also utilized their Yuan Power. Streams of potent and domineering auras erupted forth and caused the Yuan Power in the area to rage.

In the middle of the arena, it instantly turned exceedingly hot. Even excluding the four half-step-to Manifestation stage practitioners, there were nine fully-fledged Manifestation stage practitioners in these three factions. This line up could only be described as terrifying. Furthermore, at the same time, the nine Manifestation stage practitioners simultaneously utilized their Yuan Power. The commotion can only be described as earth-shattering as potent Yuan Power enshrouded the entire sky above the mountain, just like clouds, while terrifying shockwaves continuously emerged from within...

“Break!”

Hovering mid-air, a cold glint flashed across Teng Sha’s eyes. He violently waved his palm down, before an exceedingly resplendent Yuan Power light pillar instantly tore through the night sky, just like a dragon, before it roared at the black glowing ball below and dashed towards it.

“Boom boom!”

The instant Teng Sha made his move, Mu Lei and the rest also utilized their Yuan Power, and eight formidable Yuan Power light pillars, just like pillars supporting the heavens, penetrated through the sky and came crashing down together with a terrifying vibration.

These Yuan Power light pillars moved extremely quickly. In a blink of an eye, they had descended towards the black glowing ball. However, as it faced the combined attack from these nine Manifestation stage practitioners, the black eye elder calmly extended his finger and slowly pointed out.

“Boom!”

A deep echo stealthily ricocheted through the entire sky. Then, a terrifying force, that was visible to the naked eye, suddenly swept forth from within the black glowing ball. Instantly, the giant arena crumbled, while the elite Ghastly Puppet Cult practitioners nearby were vomiting mouthfuls of blood as they were all flung away. The surrounding buildings were all ruptured into dust due to the continuous shockwaves...

“Snort!”

Under countless alarmed stares from the crowd, Teng Sha and the eight elite practitioners hovering mid-air, suddenly released a stifling sound from their throats, before all of them retreated several hundred meters immediately, while their facial expressions instantly turned quite interesting.

Even with the combined forces of nine Manifestation stage practitioners, they were still unable to shake the seal left behind by the black eye elder. This scene undoubtedly caused everyone to feel terrified. It seems like what the black eye elder had said previously was indeed true. Without his permission, even if one found the Ancestral Devouring Symbol, it was still useless...

The entire mountain peak was now completely shattered. The arena had collapsed and the buildings had been blown apart. Meanwhile, several elite Ghastly Puppet Cult practitioners were moaning on the ground. Evidently, several of them were injured.

Teng Sha, who was hovering in mid-air, stared at this sight as his face turned steely green. The anger in his heart almost caused him to lose all rationality. None of them could understand how frustrated he felt in his heart. Even though he clearly knew that there was a treasure hidden within the black glowing ball, regardless of what means he utilized, he was still completely unable to reach it..

At a distance away, the rest of the elite practitioners' faces turned solemn. After they experienced it personally, they also realized how terrifying the black glowing ball was. Under the shadow of the black eye elder, they felt just like ants. Regardless of how much they struggled, they were unable to shake the seemingly razor thin seal.

The crowd was silent. There were only the cries constantly emanating from the injured Ghastly Puppet Cult practitioners, causing one to feel extremely frustrated.

However amidst the constant moans, a figure dashed out from the shadows like a phantom. It flew out at an astonishing speed made beeline for the black glowing ball hovering above the arena.

Perhaps, due to that terrifyingly violent clash from before, Teng Sha and the rest became somewhat slow. Therefore, even though they discovered the figure, they did not move immediately.

“Which young kid dares to behave atrociously at my Ghastly Puppet Cult!”

Even though they were somewhat slow, it was still the Ghastly Puppet Cult’s old lair. Hence, the instant the left and right senior elders recovered their senses, their eyes turned cold as they coldly shouted out. However, just as they were about to make a move, Teng Sha, who was standing in front of them, stretched his hand out and stopped them. Then, he stared coldly at the figure that was dashing forth as quick as lightning.

“A mere Qi Creation stage kid does not even have the right to touch it.” When they heard Teng Sha’s cold voice, left and right senior elders also chuckled as they nodded their head, while they stared derisively at that figure. Even nine Manifestation stage practitioners together were unable to break the seal. In fact, even before the Qi Creation kid can touch that black glowing ball, he will probably be ruptured into bits by the seal.

Under countless derisive stares from the crowd, the lightning-quick figure appeared above the glowing black ball. His eyes stared right at the black eye elder that was hovering on a glowing disc, while his eyes began to glimmer manically.

That figure that suddenly dashed out was naturally Lin Dong, who had been hidden for a while. The current Ghastly Puppet Cult was at its most disordered moment. The previous violent clash had upset the Yuan Power inside Teng Sha and the other elite practitioners. Therefore, it was the best time for him to make a move.

Lin Dong's figure appeared above the black eye elder. Just as it sensed someone approaching it, the figure lifted his head coldly. Then, under countless pitiful stares, it once again extended its finger, which symbolized death, and gradually pointed it at Lin Dong.

“What an arrogant fellow!”

“Does he think that a treasure like this can be touched by anyone?”

When they saw this sight, the left and right senior elders instantly chuckled. Even for them, based on their ability, if they were touched by the figure's finger, they would be killed instantly. What more a mere Qi Creation stage kid?

“Swoosh!”

Under the countless derisive smiles from the crowd, Lin Dong's eyes stared right at that finger of death. The next instance, he violently exhaled a puff of white air. Then, he gripped his palm, while a mysterious black symbol immediately appeared on his

palm.

“Buzz!”

The instant the symbol appeared, several black light beams immediately erupted. Under the shine of the black lights, the black eye elder, who had completely thwarted the Ghastly Puppet Cult, actually began to dissipate until he eventually disappeared completely.

“Buzz buzz!”

When the black eye elder’s phantasm faded, the black lights once again shone on the black glowing ball. Immediately, the black glowing ball quickly shrunk down, before it eventually transformed into a tiny beam and it was sucked into the Mysterious Stone Talisman inside Lin Dong’s palm.

This change happened in a flash and none of them could comprehend it in time. In fact, even the sneer on Teng Sha’s face gradually froze only after the black glowing ball disappeared...

“Run!”

The entire area was terrifyingly silent. However, down below, the instant Lin Dong obtained the Devouring Ancestral Symbol, without a moment of hesitation, he violently turned around and fled, while the Yuan Power in his body erupted forth instantly. His figure transformed into a blurry black figure as he fled manically

out of the Mysterious Black Yin Mountain!

The instant Lin Dong turned and fled, the dark night sky immediately erupted just like a volcano. Everyone knew that big trouble was coming...

Chapter 315: Chaos

A blurry figure swept out from the top of Mysterious Black Yin Mountain. Faint sonic booms sounded out around his body, booming out in the quiet night...

When the sonic booms spread, the atmosphere in the deathly quiet surroundings of Ghastly Puppet City instantly exploded as exceptionally piercing shrieks of shock sounded out in the night.

“Heavens, that fellow has snatched away the treasure?!”

“How is that possible, how is that possible! Even nine powerful Manifestation stage practitioners could do nothing about the seal on the treasure, how can that fellow possibly snatch it away?!”

“Crazy, it’s going to be crazy...”

“.....”

Countless cries detonated like a volcano in the quiet night. In an instant, countless people’s eyes turned blood red. If the treasure stayed in the Ghastly Puppet Cult’s hands, in the face of their intimidation, it was likely that no one would dare to be tempted, but now... the treasure was suddenly stolen. Hence, did it not mean that as long as the thief was killed, one would have to chance to obtain the treasure?

“That guy... really snatched it away?” On the Mysterious Black

Yin Mountain peak, the left and right elders were slack jaw as they gazed at the fleeing figure. For a time, they did not regain their senses.

“All Ghastly Puppet Cult practitioners hear my command, no matter the cost, stop that fellow!”

Thier dazed state did not last for long. In the next instant, the left and right elders let loose a mournful howl of shock which exploded in the sky like thunder.

As the mournful howl landed, the left and right elders hastily looked towards Teng Sha behind them, only to see the latter's body was trembling non-stop while a maniacal rage that could devour a person filled his eyes. Tonight, he had already been pressured till his stomach was full of fiery anger. He did not expect that someone would actually snatch away the object from right under his eyes. This was undoubtedly like two vicious slaps on his face. The Teng Sha at this moment was clearly furious to the critical point.

“Sect leader, the fellow is somewhat strange. The strange symbol floating in his hand previously, seemed to be able to ignore the seal. If we can obtain it, we will definitely be able to break the seal!” Although the Teng Sha at this moment was like a bomb that was about to explode, the left and right elders were clearly cunning old foxes and hastily spoke.

“Right, we cannot let that fellow escape!”

Upon hearing the left and right elders' words, the soaring rage in

Teng Sha's eyes suddenly paused. Soon after, rapt ecstasy suddenly surfaced on his face as his incomparably sinister gaze looked towards the swiftly fleeing burry figure while he eerily chuckled: "Don't worry, he cannot escape!"

"Bang!"

Just as Teng Sha's chuckle landed, without waiting for the left and right elders to reply, his body suddenly exploded with a bang sound. A blurry after image appeared where he one stood, and his body had already disappeared like a ghost.

"Catch that fellow!"

The moment Teng Sha's body disappeared, the countless Ghastly Puppet Cult practitioners also charged forward. This was after all the Ghastly Puppet Cult's old nest, and the practitioners here were mostly rather capable. Figure after figure swooped in from all directions, like a spider's net which encircled Lin Dong's body.

Lin Dong's speed was practically at its limit, however, there were too many Ghastly Puppet Cult practitioners. They swarmed from all directions and in a few short seconds, four Qi Creation stage practitioners were the first to arrive. Their hands opened up as vigorous Yuan Power powering martial arts viciously attacked.

"Get lost!"

Lin Dong's eyes were ice-cold. His hand clenched as a golden

platform condensed and ruthlessly attacked, directly blowing back the four Qi Creation stage practitioners, causing them to vomit blood as they flew backwards.

“That fellow is Lin Dong!” Just as Lin Dong’s golden platform smashed the four Qi Creation stage practitioners, a familiar loud shout suddenly sounded out from behind. Lin Dong’s expression suddenly turned serious, he could hear that it was Cao Zhen, whom he had fought with in Great Puppet City. The latter must have recognized his Subduing Golden Platform Magic Palm.

“Lin Dong?! The Lin Dong that captured Teng Lei?”

“Does he not know the Ghastly Puppet Cult has ordered his arrest? To actually still dare to come to Ghastly Puppet City to snatch away the treasure?”

“That guy’s guts is truly incomparably formidable!”

Cao Zhen’s shout was undoubtedly akin to adding oil to Ghastly Puppet City’s already blazing atmosphere. Countless gazes looked in shock towards the escaping black figure, evidently, they had never imagined that the thief would actually turn out to be the one who had a grudge with the Ghastly Puppet Cult, Lin Dong!

Bang bang bang!

Lin Dong’s figure violently swept forth, the golden platform in his hand wildly dancing as several Ghastly Puppet Cult

practitioners were blasted away while vomiting blood. Just as he was about to charge out of the encirclement in the air above Ghastly Puppet City, an extremely powerful force suddenly attacked from behind.

“Die Lin Dong!” As the powerful force arrived, it was accompanied by Cao Zhen’s furious roar. The day Lin Dong had captured Teng Lei right in front of him had caused him to be scolded many times. Now that they met once again today, he must make sure to regain his face no matter what.

“Get lost!”

When he saw that fellow tenaciously hindering him, Lin Dong’s eyes turned as cold as ice. He forcibly turned his body as purplish black light suddenly swirled in his eyes before he punched out!

This time, what gushed out from Lin Dong’s body was not golden colored Yuan Power but a strange purplish black energy. The energy swiftly condensed, transforming into a fist before viciously clashing head-on against Cao Zhen.

“You’re looking for death!”

When he saw that Lin Dong actually dared to clash against him directly, Cao Zhen let out an icy laugh. However, before the sneer on his face could fade, it suddenly froze in the next moment, because he had discovered that the purplish black colored fist was directly destroying his martial art attack at a frightening pace. Moreover, its power did not diminish as it ruthlessly slammed into

his body.

“Plop!”

The Yuan Power defense on his body practically crumbled in an instant, so much so that even the middle level Soul Treasure inner armor Cao Zhen wore was directly blown apart. His figure flew in a parabola, bringing with it ball after ball of bloody mist as his raggedly fell to the ground below.

A single punch. Blowing away a half-step-to Manifestation practitioner!

This terrifying sight instantly caused the bodies of the Ghastly Puppet Cult practitioners which were about to pounce on Lin Dong to freeze, their eyes filled with endless dread.

“How is that possible? How can Lin Dong possibly beat the half-step-to Manifestation Cao Zhen to such a state with a single punch? Could it be that he has already broken through to the Manifestation stage? But why is his aura still at the Qi Creation stage?!”

His scene was also noticed by the numerous practitioners who were observing the situation. Immediately, the cries of astonishment erupted outside of Ghastly Puppet City, and some of them even felt a little dizzy. The various things which had happened this night was truly too bizarre.

“Flee!”

While countless people lost their spirits due to Lin Dong’s power, Lin Dong immediately withdrew his fist before once again frantically dashing away. He naturally understood that he only possessed this kind of power because Little Marten was secretly aiding him. Or else, he would definitely be delayed by Cao Zhen. At that time, once the Ghastly Puppet Cult practitioners surrounded him, it would be impossible to escape today.

Pushing his speed to the limit, Lin Dong’s figure flashed as he finally charged out of the Ghastly Puppet City’s encirclement. A whistle swiftly sounded out. With his speed, he would definitely be unable to break away from the Ghastly Puppet Cult practitioners chase, hence, he needed to rely on Little Flame!

“Roar!”

Just as Lin Dong’s whistle sounded out, a tiger roar rang out in the darkness of the night. Soon after, a red flash swept across the horizon and directly appeared beside Lin Dong. Without the slightest hesitation, he flipped onto the tiger’s back while Little Flame also quickly spread out its wings. Just as it was about to escape, Little Marten suddenly appeared on Lin Dong’s shoulder as it cried in a high-pitch voice: “Careful!”

“Boom boom!”

Just as Little Marten’s voice fell, the night sky in front of Lin Dong suddenly heaved as a demon god like figure appeared like a

ghost. It was Teng Sha!

“You are that Lin Dong? Hand over the treasure for this sect leader!” Once Teng Sha appeared, he stared at Lin Dong with a face full of murder. His hand suddenly swiped out as vigorous without equal Yuan Power formed into a giant Yuan Power skeleton and whizzed towards Lin Dong.

“Quickly retreat!”

When it saw Teng Sha attack, Little Marten’s eyes turned exceptionally serious as it hastily shouted. Its claws danced as thick purplish black energy swiftly gushed out from its body before transforming into a frantically spinning purplish black disc of light. The light disc flew out and heavily collided against the extremely powerful Yuan Power skeleton.

“Bang!”

An astonishing energy shockwave erupted in the sky as the purplish black light disc and Yuan Power skeleton were both annihilated. This scene once again drew countless shocked gazes. No one expected that Lin Dong would actually be able to receive even the advanced Manifestation stage Teng Sha’s attack.

“You must be living in fantasy if you intend to take away the treasure in front of this sect leader. Hand it over!”

His attack scattered, Teng Sha’s eyes turned a little more serious.

Soon after, he sinisterly laughed as an even more frightening aura abruptly exploded from his body, causing even the Yuan Power of the land to faintly show signs of converging.

“Teng Sha. If you dare to attack again, I will kill Teng Lei!”

As he stared at the demon god like Teng Sha who stood at the center of the rumbling Yuan Power, Lin Dong’s eyes turned cold. His hand reached out and grabbed the figure on tied to Little Flame’s python tail as he roared.

Countless gazes gathered over, only to see a figure violently struggling in Lin Dong’s hand. From the looks of it, it was the Teng Lei who had been captured by Lin Dong, only now, he was a hostage!

“This kid is truly vicious!”

Staring at the sight of Lin Dong grabbing Teng Lei’s neck as his complexion gradually turned purple while Teng Sha’s face gradually turned green, many people looks to each other as they whispered in low voices.

However, relying on this to leave safely was perhaps still going to be a little difficult.

Chapter 316: Vicious and Merciless

“Teng Lei?!”

Teng Sha’s figure froze at this moment. His expression was extremely dark as he stared at the figure Lin Dong held by the neck while a maniacal killing intent swirled in his eyes.

“Kid, if you dare to hurt Lei-er even the tiniest bit, I will definitely make you regret being born into this world!” Teng Sha ominously shouted.

“Get lost!”

Lin Dong’s expression was ice-cold. His hand abruptly increased its force before immediately, Teng Lei’s complexion turned purple as he sternly shouted.

“Swish swish!”

The instant Teng Sha stepped in to obstruct Lin Dong, the surrounding Ghastly Puppet Cult practitioners also swiftly flew over. However, due to the fact that Teng Lei was in Lin Dong’s hands, no one dared to attack him.

Teng Sha’s eyes were very dark, like those of a vicious wolf as he stared daggers at Lin Dong. However, he did not back away at all and instead slowly said: “Lin Dong, as long as you hand over the treasure and release Teng Lei, I, as the leader of the Ghastly Puppet

Cult, promise you that you will definitely be allowed to leave safely!”

“Bullshit!” Lin Dong sneered. Did Teng Sha really think he was a three year old kid. The enmity between him and the Ghastly Puppet Cult was already impossible to resolve peacefully. The symbol he had previously shown was definitely seen by Teng Sha and the rest, hence, they would never allow Lin Dong to leave with the symbol that was able to break the seal!

Upon hearing this, Teng Sha’s eyes grew even colder.

“Teng Sha, do you really believe that I will not dare to kill him?” Lin Dong shouted his reply while he scanned his surroundings and a cold killing intent also surfaced in his eyes.

“Alright, I will let you leave as long as you don’t hurt Lei-er!” Teng Sha’s brows deeply furrowed as he suddenly declared in a low voice. Just as his voice fell, his hand also waved and upon seeing this, the surrounding Ghastly Puppet Cult practitioners very carefully withdrew. However, their gazes were still locked onto Lin Dong’s body, ready to charge forward at any time.

Lin Dong watched Teng Sha as his eyes flickered. However, there was no time to think at this moment. His hand patted Little Flame as the latter shook its enormous blood wings and cautiously turned to fly away.

However, the instant Little Flame turned, a vicious look flashed in Teng Sha’s eyes. His hand grabbed out as exceptionally vigorous

Yuan Power swiftly condensed into a black bone spear which emitted an icy wind, as if there were countless ghosts wailing.

“Ch!”

The moment the bone spear was formed, Teng Sha's arm suddenly jerked. Then, a black light flew forth with an exceedingly terrifying force wind, as it ripped through the horizons and lightning-quick dashed towards Lin Dong. In fact, even Teng Lei was dragged into the radius of that attack. That fellow was actually this vicious. In order to keep his treasure, he even disregarded his son's life.

“Be careful!”

That black light was exceedingly swift. Almost in a blink of an eye, it had appeared behind Lin Dong. Seated on Lin Dong's shoulder, Little Marten realized it and hurriedly shouted out.

“Wu!”

Just as it shouted out, Little Marten opened its mouth before an exceedingly rich purple energy quickly gushed out. Then, it transformed into a dark purple glowing shield behind Lin Dong's back. Meanwhile, on the glowing shield, energy was rapidly swirling on it, just like a swirl.

“Boom!”

The instant that glowing shield was formed, the black bone spear that was filled with Teng Sha's maliciousness instantly arrived, before it viciously slammed against that glowing shield. Instantly, an exceedingly potent energy shockwave quickly erupted in mid-air.

“Crack!”

Even though that glowing shield was quite powerful, Teng Sha was after all a genuine advanced Manifestation practitioner. Right now, even Little Marten would find it exceedingly difficult to match up against him. Therefore, that glowing shield only lasted for a moment, before cracks slowly emerged on its surface. Then, it exploded with a loud bang.

“Jade Thunder Body! Demonic Ape Transformation!”

Thankfully, that glowing shield managed to buy Lin Dong some time. Instantly, he boosted the Yuan Power inside his body. A glass-like color immediately extended across his skin, while his body swelled to twice its size. Faintly, the gigantic illusionary shadow of the Ancient Demonic Ape emerged on Lin Dong's body and shielded him.

“Buzz!”

That black light broke through the glowing shield. However, its primary target was not Lin Dong, but rather Teng Lei, who was currently in his arms. That black light carried an exceedingly formidable force wind, before it penetrated through his body as he

stared in disbelief. Then, together with a bloody trail, it flew towards Lin Dong's heart.

“Clang!”

That black bone spear viciously slammed against Lin Dong's chest area. However, a metallic sound echoed out, before Lin Dong's clothes were shredded apart by that force wind. In fact, it even tore a fist-sized hole on the high-grade Soul Treasure vest that he wore below. Then, the bone spear deeply penetrated into Lin Dong's chest, causing fresh blood to pour forth continuously.

Lin Dong's face was icy cold, before he jerked his body. A wave of Yuan Power immediately ruptured apart the bone spear stuck on Lin Dong's chest. Right now, a hideous wound had appeared on his chest. Teng Sha's previous attack had nearly cost him his life. Thankfully, he had used Jade Thunder Body and Demonic Ape Transformation to strengthen his body. In addition, his Soul Treasure vest helped to shoulder the burden. Else, this time, he would probably be in danger.

“That Teng Sha is truly vicious. He would not even let his son go!”

“Even a vicious tiger does not eat his cub. That fellow is actually this vicious...”

“However, that attack was truly powerful. If Lin Dong did not have several tricks up his sleeves, he would have probably been killed. It seems like old ginger is spicier than new. That Teng Sha is

already this powerful, yet he is still so scheming...”

Outside Ghastly Puppet City, a series of whispers erupted. Some people stared somewhat peculiarly at Teng Sha. A man that even attacked his own son, who wouldn't he dare to kill?

“Growl!”

As if it sensed that Lin Dong was injured, Little Flame released an enraged roar. Just as it was about to launch an attack at Teng Sha, Lin Dong hurriedly shouted out: “Little Flame, quickly run away!”

When it heard his words, Little Flame roared begrudgingly, before it extended its wings and transformed into a black burry figure and lightning-quick dashed towards the deeper regions of Mysterious Black Yin Mountain Range.

“Capture him!”

When they saw that Lin Dong was fleeing, those elite Ghastly Puppet Cult practitioners who were already lying in wait, instantly dashed forth. In fact, even the left and right senior elder appeared in front of Lin Dong, before Yuan Power howled forth as they instantly executed their martial arts and planned to halt Lin Dong.

However, just as they were prepared to stop Lin Dong, the latter's eyes flashed as he took a glance at Teng Lei, who was in his hands. Right now, that fellow was covered with blood and no one knew if he was dead or alive. Though Teng Sha's previous attack

had nearly killed Lin Dong, it had landed Teng Lei at the boundaries of life and death.

“Take it!”

Right now, Teng Lei had already lost all value. Since Teng Sha was this vicious, he would only be an excessive burden if he kept him. Therefore, Lin Dong directly treated him as a sandbag, as he flung him towards the left and right senior elders.

When they saw the bloodied figure that Lin Dong flung towards him, the left and right senior elders were stunned as they hesitated for a moment. Eventually, they chose not to let him fall on the ground and die, but instead reached out and caught him.

Just as they caught hold of Teng Lei, Little Flame was extremely deft as it lightning-quick bypassed them. Then, it upped its speed to its maximum and quickly dashed towards the deeper regions of Mysterious Yin Black Mountain Range.

“Chase after him. This sect leader wants to know where he can run to today!” Just as Little Flame dashed forth, that Teng Sha transformed into a blurry figure and dashed forth. Behind him, the elite Ghastly Puppet Cult practitioners quickly followed behind.

“Cult Leader, Teng Lei...” When they saw Teng Sha passing by, the left and right senior elders quickly said.

“He still has half a breath left. Previously, I avoided his vital

organs. Let someone else take care of him and chase after that kid immediately. We must not allow him to escape with the treasure!” Teng Sha took a glance at that bloody Teng Lei, before he spoke coldly.

“Yes!”

When they heard his words, that left and right senior elders hurriedly replied. Teng Sha’s previous attack was exceedingly vicious. When it penetrated through Teng Lei’s body, if he had used a little extra force, Teng Lei would have been killed instantly. In a matter of speaking, whether he lived or died was dependant on luck. The fact that Teng Sha was willing to gamble Teng Lei’s fate on his own luck, proved that he was indeed a vicious and merciless man.

After responding, left and right senior elders quickly handed an unconscious Teng Lei to a Ghastly Puppet Cult disciple. Then, he directly commanded the Ghastly Puppet Cult elite practitioners, which followed behind Teng Sha, and flashed across the horizons and chased after that bloody figure nearby.

“Go, chase after them!”

Behind him, Mu Lei, Wu Zong and the rest who were constantly observing the situation swiftly followed behind as their eyes glimmered. During Lin Dong’s previous clash with the Ghastly Puppet Cult, they did not butt in rashly. After all, both Ghastly Puppet Cult and Lin Dong were quite skilled. Therefore, it was best to let them fight among themselves. Then, they could perhaps slip in and take advantage of the situation.

After all, everyone wanted to be the fisherman.

On the east side behind Mu Lei and the rest, outside the Ghastly Puppet City, an earth-shattering splitting wind sound instantly echoed out as numerous figures swept forth just like an ant swarm, before they finally headed towards the deeper regions of Mysterious Black Yin Mountain. These people's eyes were all burning. The current situation was quite chaotic and under the allure of such a treasure, even Teng Sha, who was at advanced Manifestation stage, was unable to suppress the situation...

Furthermore, it was only thanks to this chaotic situation that they could have a chance to obtain that mystical treasure and slip away with it successfully!

Just as countless figures swarmed in, the originally peaceful Mysterious Black Yin Mountain range turned completely chaotic right now...

Chapter 317: Mysterious Black Yin Crevice

Night enveloped the homologous Mysterious Black Yin mountain range. Ice-cold moonlight spilled downwards, dressing the mountain range in a thin layer of silk, an exceptionally peaceful and tranquil sight.

At this time, mostly Demonic Beasts ran amuck on the Mysterious Black Yin mountain range, and human practitioners did not dare to linger for too long. However, tonight was clearly an expected event.

Swish swish swish!

Extremely hurried wind sounds suddenly rang out in the quiet skies, immediately drawing the attention of some powerful Demonic Beasts. However, before these Demonic Beasts roar, they saw countless figures covering the sky like locusts in a distance. Violent wind sounds were like a squall as they instantly tore apart the tranquillity of the mountain range.

The powerful Demonic Beasts within the Mysterious Black Yin mountain range evidently had some intelligence. In the face of such an army of human practitioners, they rationally chose to stay silent. However, some of the more crafty Demonic Beasts stealthily concealed themselves in the forest, preparing to wait for an opportunity to kill some of human practitioners that were lagging behind.

Lin Dong naturally was not in the mood to pay too much

attention to these sly hunters. He know that the most thorny problem this time was still the Ghastly Puppet Cult's Teng Sha. The power of an advanced Manifestation stage was still too strong. If not for Little Marten's help, Lin Dong could not possibly survive a single round.

Although he had charged out of Ghastly Puppet Cult's encirclement, Lin Dong could feel Teng Sha's aura firmly lock onto himself. No matter how he fled, the fellow would definitely give chase like a bone gnawing maggot until Lin Dong was killed and the Devouring Ancestral Symbol was taken back.

Moreover, besides Teng Sha and the Ghastly Puppet Cult practitioners, there were also countless factions and practitioners eyeing him. Once there was a chance, they would definitely make a move against Lin Dong and snatch the treasure. The situation now was already extremely grim, any little misstep and he would lose his life in this place!

Lin Dong's gaze frantically flickered, while Little Flame also seemed to sense the danger and urgency of the situation as its wide blood colored wings maniacally shook, urging its speed to the max. It looked like a line of blood as it swept across the skies, the deadly winds resulting from its high speed directly cutting apart some giant trees below.

“Lin Dong, that fellow is still closely following us, and his speed is becoming faster and faster. If this continues, he will catch up to us sooner or later!” Little Marten stood on Lin Dong's shoulder, a heavy look in its eyes as it gazed at the ominous aura looming behind them/

Lin Dong pursed his lips. He naturally knew that the situation was rather dire, but now, he had no other ideas besides fleeing, unless he was willing to give up on the Devouring Ancestral Symbol. Yet, it there was no doubt that this was impossible for him. To obtain this object, god knows how much effort he had invested. Now that it was in his hands after much difficulty, he would absolutely not relinquish it even if he had to put his life on the line!

“Let’s first escape to the deeper area of the Mysterious Black Yin mountain range. There are still many powerful Demonic Beasts within this mountain range, as long as we ensure the situation continues to be chaotic, we will have a slight chance!” Lin Dong grimly said.

“Okay.”

Little Marten also slowly nodded its head. They had indeed taken many risks to snatch the Devouring Ancestral Symbol this time, but as long as they managed to obtain it in the end, it would be worth it however huge the price!

“Go!”

Lin Dong’s palm patted Little Flame as the latter’s blood wings once again shook, bringing with it a low thunderous boom as they flew across the skies above the Mysterious Black Yin mountain range.

Not far behind Lin Dong, a huge group of Ghastly Puppet Cult practitioners closely followed. At their front was Teng Sha. The him at this moment had an incomparably dark gaze as he stared at the blood light in the night sky. The latter's blood had greatly exceeded his expectations.

“Humph, if you believe that you can escape by relying on this Demonic Beast, you underestimate this sect leader!”

Teng Sha's expression was icy as he sneered. Vigorous Yuan Power suddenly condensed under his feet, immediately causing his speed to quicken. Later on, he actually left behind after-images in the sky while his figure swept across the skies at an astonishing speed, chasing the Lin Dong who was in front.

“Damnit, that fellow increased his speed!”

The sudden sonic booms from behind also caused Lin Dong's expression to change. He knew that Teng Sha no longer planned on tangling with him any further.

“Roar!”

As if it felt Lin Dong's anxiety, Little Flame let out a low roar at this moment. Blood colored light instantly erupted from its body as the already wide blood wings actually expanded once again. At this moment, the wing looked exactly the same as the blood bat dragon's, evidently, at this critical moment, the blood bat dragon's blood power within Little Flame's body had gradually shown its use.

“Crash!”

The enormous blood wings stretched outwards and with a powerful shake, an after-image faintly appeared. In an instant, Little Flame’s figure appeared a hundred meters away.

“Boom!”

Just as Little Flame’s body faded, a giant Yuan Power hand descended from the skies, viciously swatting at the place they had stopped at previously, swatting so hard that even the air exploded.

“That wretched beast!”

His attack swatting empty air, Teng Sha’s figure immediately appeared. He looked at the Little Flame, whose speed had risen substantially, and his complexion could not help but turn a little green. If it were not for this beast, Lin Dong would have been instantly killed by his blow.

Though he had missed, Teng She evidently did not intend to give up. His figure once again launched forward as he tenaciously gave chase. Formidable without equal Yuan Power spread out in the night sky, causing the Demonic Beasts below to fear recklessly charging up.

“God damnit, this son of a bitch truly does not plan on letting us off!” Dodging the previous strike had caused Lin Dong’s body to be

covered in cold sweat, but he quickly felt the force once again pounce towards him and could not help but curse.

“Heh heh, you’ve snatched their treasure and still think about them letting you go, you must be dreaming!” Even at this time, Little Marten still let out some mocking words before saying: “We can only rely on this stupid tiger’s speed now. Fortunately, the blood bat dragon’s blood power was not wasted, or else I, grandpa marten, will first slaughter it.”

“We’ve miscalculated this time. We were under the impression all along that Teng Sha was at the initial Manifestation stage. If that was the case, we would have been able to rely on Little Flame’s speed to lose him. But now, we can only flee for our lives.” Lin Dong bitterly laughed. Although the current Little Flame was barely able to avoid Teng Sha’s attacks, this would after all not last for long. The power of an advanced Manifestation stage practitioner was too terrifying, even with their lineup, they could not contend.

In the following chase, though Teng Sha’s attacks became increasingly swift and deadly, thankfully, Little Flame’s condition was extremely good, and they nimbly avoided the attacks. While Teng Sha stamped his feet in rage, Lin Dong and Little Marten secretly sighed in relief.

However, just as Lin Dong had predicted, this chase could not continue. As they fled, they quickly entered deep into the Mysterious Black Yin mountain range. Immediately, a seemingly endless titanic natural crevice appeared to Lin Dong’s front.

It was not known how long the natural crevice was. In one glance, all one could see was a pitch-black darkness. No one knew how deep it was and an extremely terrifying Earth Terminus Cold Qi spouted out from the crevice like a fountain. As they collided, they formed into an extremely frightening disordered flow, densely covering the crevice and the sky above, like a natural barrier which directly obstructed Lin Dong's front.

“The Mother Earth Mysterious Black Yin crevice!”

Staring at the crevice that had appeared before him, Lin Dong's expression immediately changed. He had forgotten about this, the Mysterious Black Yin crevice was the most terrifying place in the Mysterious Black Yin mountain range. Even Manifestation stage practitioners did not dare to enter too deep. That frightening chaotic cold qi flow was able to easily tear a Manifestation stage practitioner to pieces!

“Roar!”

Little Flame also felt how terrible the cold qi soaring out from the Mysterious Black Yin crevice into the sky was as it hastily slowed its speed. However, at this moment, Teng Sha from behind also swiftly appeared and upon seeing the situation, he could not help but heartily laugh at the sky.

“Lin Dong, looks like even the heavens do not want to help you. Sect leader wants to see where you can escape to next!”

Lin Dong's expression was grim as he stared at the Earth

Terminus Cold Qi that was frantically gushing out from the Mysterious Black Yin crevice while his eyes frantically flickered. He did not expect that he would actually be forced to such a situation.

Swish swish swish!

Not long after Lin Dong and Teng Sha appeared outside the Mysterious Black Yin crevice, the Ghastly Puppet Cult, the various other factions and practitioners also rushed over from far behind. Figure after figure floated in the sky like locusts.

When the practitioners who had arrived saw the Mysterious Black Yin Crevice before their eyes, they were stunned. Soon after, they could not help but shake their heads. They did not expect that Lin Dong's escape route would instead force him into a dead end. Now, there was Teng Sha and the Ghastly Puppet Cult practitioners to his front while the dangerous Mysterious Black Yin crevice was behind. No matter what, they were all dead ends for Lin Dong!

“Lin Dong, are you still not going to obediently hand over the treasure, my Ghastly Puppet Cult is fond of talented people, if you join my Ghastly Puppet Cult, perhaps you may still keep your life!”

“Right, if you don't hand it over, this will be your grave today!”

“Hand it over!”

The Ghastly Puppet Cult practitioners were now delighted as shouts swiftly echoed out in the night.

Teng Sha had his hands behind his back, slight mockery in his cold eyes. At this time, he was no longer impatient to make a move, because there was no way out for the current Lin Dong!

“Lin Dong, voluntarily give yourself up for capture or let sect leader break all four of your limbs and capture you?” Teng Sha’s icily smirked. A trace of cruel intent in his voice.

Lin Dong’s gaze frantically flickered. Soon after, he deeply inhaled as a maniacal smile spread from the corner of his mouth. A loud laughter sounded out, directly causing Teng Sha’s expression to turn completely dark.

“Voluntarily turn myself in for capture? Who do you think you are? If you want to take back the treasure, take out your capability!”

Chapter 318: Nowhere to hide

When they heard Lin Dong's derisive laugh, several elite practitioners surrounding the Mysterious Black Yin Crevice were both slightly stunned. Evidently, they had never expected that even at such a crucial moment, Lin Dong still showed no intention of retreating. Instead, his tone got increasingly rude.

“Haha, so charming. However, I wonder if you will still be this arrogant after this sect leader capture you and break off your limbs?” Teng Sha was so infuriated till he laughed. Meanwhile, an extremely cruel glint flashed across his eyes.

“Everyone from Ghastly Puppet Cult listen up, spread out and surround him. If anyone lets him slip away, he shall be severely punished!”

“Yes!”

When they heard Teng Sha's solemn and cold voice, all the elite Ghastly Puppet Cult practitioners hurriedly shouted out, before they swiftly dispersed. Every spot was filled with Ghastly Puppet Cult troops. Against such a formation, Lin Dong literally had nowhere to run!

“Everyone here, today's matter is between my Ghastly Puppet Cult and Lin Dong. Whoever intervenes shall be the enemy of my Ghastly Puppet Cult and we will never forgive him for life!” After he successfully surrounded him, Teng Sha suddenly turned his head before he turned and look at the crowds of elite practitioners,

before he coldly shouted out.

As they stared at a venomous Teng Sha, the eyes of the surrounding elite practitioners glimmered. Finally, they all chose to nod their heads silently. Ghastly Puppet Cult was simply too powerful. Now that Teng Sha had reached advanced Manifestation stage, based on his current strength, even Mu Lei and Wu Zong did not dare to offend him lightly. Furthermore, based on the current situation, Ghastly Puppet Cult had evidently seized control of the situation. Based on Lin Dong's strength, regardless of how he struggled, he would not be able to escape from Teng Sha. Hence, if they chose to intervene now, they would undoubtedly invite a deadly reaction from Ghastly Puppet Cult...

After intimidating all the surrounding heros with his words, the look on Teng Sha's face turning increasingly venomous. Then, he suddenly took a step forward, before potent Yuan Power manically swept forth from within his body just like a hurricane. Then, it extended across the horizons and directly caused all the surrounding elite practitioners to hurriedly back off.

“Lin Dong, besides death, there is no other option left for you!”

Teng Sha's face was hideous. Then, he waved his hand before streams of Yuan Power directly transformed into a gigantic black seal in mid-air. Countless black mists were surrounding that black seal, while various skeletal structures materialized around the black seal, as painful screams continuously echoed out, causing headaches to the various elite practitioners nearby. Evidently, this was a pretty powerful upper-tier martial arts.

“Thousand Devil Bone Eroding Seal!”

That black seal enshrouded the horizons, before Teng Sha violently flung his palm. That black seal immediately tore through the night sky, before it exploded towards Lin Dong with an unstoppable pace. It seems like that Teng Sha did not plan to test him but he truly intended to kill Lin Dong with a single palm attack. Based on the current situation, he understood that he must swiftly kill Lin Dong in order to recover the treasure. Else, unnecessary complications may arise.

“Wu Wu!”

That black seal tore through the heavens with a terrifying Yuan Power shockwave contained within and it caused everyone to be alarmed. In fact, some of the formidable Demonic Beasts in the deeper regions of the mountain rage continuously growled out in rage as well.

“Little Marten, help me!”

Lin Dong stared solemnly at that black seal swiftly flying towards him. From its surface, he could sense an extremely dangerous aura. If he was hit by it, even though his body was strengthened by Thunder Jade Body and Demonic Ape Transformation, he would still be killed instantly. That Teng Sha evidently planned to murder him!

“Yeah!”

Little Marten also understood the current situation. Without further ado, its figure flashed before it directly flew into Lin Dong's body. Instantly, a peculiar dark purple glow gushed into the latter's eyes.

“Boom boom!”

With Little Marten's assistance, Lin Dong's aura seemed to swelled up violently at this moment. Then, his hands formed a series of extremely complicated hand-seals. Just as those hand-seals were formed, dark storm clouds immediately emerged in the sky. In fact, even the Yuan Power in between Heaven and Earth started to vibrate vigorously, before they gathered on top of Lin Dong's head rapidly.

“Such a powerful vibration. Could Lin Dong actually invoke such a peculiar sight?”

“That aura... seems like a Manifestation Martial Arts! Lin Dong is about to execute his Manifestation Martial Arts to fight against Teng Sha!”

“Such a peculiar sight can only be invoked by a Manifestation Martial Arts. However, Lin Dong is still too weak. Even with a powerful tool like Manifestation Martial Arts, he is still not a match for Teng Sha!”

“.....”

As they stared at the Yuan Power rapidly gathering above Lin Dong, a series of whispers continuously echoed out in the mountain range.

“Great Desolate Imprisoning Heavenly Finger, one finger imprison the heavens!”

Under countless bewildered stares from the crowd, Lin Dong stepped on Little Flame’s broad back, while his hand-seals continuously changed, just like a dragon and snake squirming and it seemed extremely peculiar. Then, a cold roar filled with a unique majestic aura rumbled forth in mid-air.

As Lin Dong’s loud roar spread out, the storm clouds in the skies rumbled, before an extremely gigantic golden finger slowly emerged from within.

When this giant finger appeared, all of the Yuan Power in this domain started to rage and countless people’s faces were alarmed. It was indeed a Manifestation Martial Arts and it actually possessed such a terrifying aura. However, some exceptionally sharp elite practitioners gently furrowed their eyebrows. Even though Manifestation Martial Arts was extremely overpowering, based on its aura, it was still unable to match up against Teng Sha’s attack...

“Huff!”

Lin Dong stepped on his tiger’s back as he deeply exhaled a puff of white air. Based on his own body’s ability, even if he used Great Desolate Imprisoning Heavenly Finger, he could only match up

against a half-step-to Manifestation practitioner. Therefore, even with Little Marten assisting him, he was still unable to defeat Teng Sha, who was at advanced Manifestation stage!

However, Great Desolate Imprisoning Heavenly Finger was no ordinary Manifestation Martial Arts. Even when the ancient sect was at its peak, it was still considered as a top tier Manifestation Martial Arts. When it was completely executed, its power could even shock the heavens.

“Little Marten, assist me!”

A deep roar echoed out inside Lin Dong’s heart. A dark purple glow manically swirled in his eyes, just like a whirlpool, before he suddenly took a step forward, while his hand seals continued to change.

“Rumble, tumble tumble!”

As Lin Dong’s hand-seals continuously changed, thunder roars instantly ricocheted in mid-air, before a terrifying Yuan Power shockwave once again emerged.

“He had not finished yet? Don’t tell me that this Manifestation Martial Arts is not fully executed yet?” A commotion once again emerged in mid-air causing everyone’s faces to change. Promptly, they felt somewhat amazed. A Manifestation Martial Arts shouldn’t be this powerful!

“Teng Sha, it is not so easy to kill me!” Lin Dong’s eyes were cold like knives as he stared right at a hideous Teng Sha. Then, his hand-seals changed before his cold voice ricocheted across the horizons.

“Great Desolate Imprisoning Heavenly Finger, two fingers crush the mountains and rivers!”

“Boom!”

The layers of storm clouds crumbled, before an exceedingly terrifying shockwave manically extended from within the storm clouds. Soon after, the crowds saw a gigantic dark purple finger slowly emerged from within the storm clouds before it stood next to the gigantic golden finger.

In terms of size and energy shockwave, that dark purple giant finger was far more powerful than that golden finger. There were countless strange symbols plastered across that giant finger, just like Heaven’s tattoos. They seemed extremely deep and complicated.

“Die!”

Those two fingers towered over the earth, just like pillars that were holding up the sky. A thick cold glint flowed within Lin Dong’s eyes. As he pointed his finger, under countless bewildered stares from the crowd, those two gigantic fingers tore through the horizons, before they solidly slammed against that gigantic black seal!

Bang!

Heaven and Earth seemed to have turned silent instantly. Then, an indescribable Yuan Power hurricane violently erupted in mid-air, before every giant tree within a thousand meters radius were instantly ruptured into dust. Some of the elite Ghastly Puppet Cult practitioners nearby were directly blown away, while some unlucky one continually vomited out fresh blood, leaving one to wonder if they were dead or alive.

In mere seconds, everything within a thousand miles radius was in tatters. Numerous figures hurriedly retreated, while their eyes stared in alarm at this earth-shattering sight...

“Teng Sha’s black seal was blown apart!”

Countless pairs of eyes stared at the spot where they collided, before shocked screams suddenly echoed out. Then, the crowds began to saw that the giant seal materialized by Teng Sha was actually forcefully blown away by those two gigantic fingers. Then, it continued to swept towards Teng Sha with a similarly violent shock wave!

“Manifestation Mountain Wall!”

Teng Sha’s face was grim as he stared at that incoming gigantic finger that was ripping through the horizons. Then, he violently stomped his foot, before potent Yuan Power swiftly materialized into a several hundred meters tall Yuan Power shield. The shape of

a mountain faintly emerged on that shield and gave it an exceedingly sturdy sensation.

Teng Sha's advanced Manifestation stage ability was thoroughly showcased now. With a flick of his hand, he had materialized an object using Yuan Power that could even be termed as Yuan Power Creation, and it was extremely formidable. If Lin Dong did not possess such a powerful Manifestation Martial Arts like Great Desolate Imprisoning Heavenly Finger, he would be unable to move it at all.

“Boom boom!”

The giant fingers slammed against that Yuan Power shield before an earth-shattering noise instantly erupted forth. Then, a series of energy shockwaves quickly swept froth, before cracks started to emerge.

However, just as cracks emerged on that Yuan Power shield, those two gigantic fingers began to dim. Evidently, thanks to this stalemate, they were slowly being worn down.

“Ka chak!”

As more and more cracks appeared, eventually, that Yuan Power shield exploded with a loud thud. Then, a terrifyingly shock wind brushed across Teng Sha's body, causing his hair to be blown in tatters.

After destroying that Yuan Power shield, the two gigantic fingers completely disappeared moments before they were about to reach Teng Sha's head...

When those gigantic fingers disappeared, that peculiar natural phenomenon instantly dissipated. However, shock was still filled in the eyes of countless individuals. Obviously, they never expected that not only could Lin Dong block an advanced Manifestation practitioner's attack, he could even counter attack!

"Manifestation Martial Arts is indeed powerful. However, can you use it again?" Silence sunk in on this domain, before a dishevelled Teng Sha slowly lifted his head. His eyes stared venomously at Lin Dong just like poisonous snakes, while he slowly spoke.

"If you can't... Then this sect leader shall claim your life!"

Teng Sha slowly lifted his palm, before he pointed it at Lin Dong. Then, terrifying Yuan Power quickly gathered once again on his palm.

He had never expected that even after borrowing Little Marten's strength and executing the second stage of Great Desolate Imprisoning Heavenly Finger, he was still unable to completely defeat Teng Sha...

Lin Dong's eyes were grim as he stared at Teng Sha. That attack was already his most powerful counter attack. However, it failed to achieve his intended outcome. Regardless, the difference in

strength between him and Teng Sha was simply too large.

“Lin Dong, what do we do?” Little Marten’s solemn voice suddenly echoed out inside Lin Dong’s heart.

After he sucked in a deep breath, Lin Dong suddenly turned around and saw at that bottomless Mysterious Black Yin Crevice. After a brief struggle, a vicious glint finally flashed across his eyes.

“Go, let’s go into that Mysterious Black Yin Crevice!”

Lin Dong waved his palm, before he directly steered around Little Flame’s body. As it fluted its bloody wings, under countless bewildered stares, it dashed into that death-trap Mysterious Black Yin Crevice!

“Haha, Teng Sha, if you have enough guts, chase after this young master!”

When they heard Lin Dong’s hearty laughter, everyone’s eyes shrunk while the same thought flashed across their hearts, that fellow is insane...

Chapter 319: Impasse

The entire mountain range boiled in rage at this moment. Countless pairs of eyes watched in shock as Lin Dong directly charged into the Mysterious Black Yin crevice. This kind of action was practically charging straight into one's death!

“That lunatic, entering the Mysterious Black Yin crevice can only mean certain death!”

“Such a vicious fellow, not willing to return the treasure to the Ghastly Puppet Cult even if he dies!”

“Tang Sha is likely going to explode with anger!”

“.....”

Numerous whispers and noises echoed nonstop across the sky. Lin Dong's actions was out of everyone's expectations. No one expected that he would actually chose this kind of death after struggling for so long.

“Bastard, you dare!”

Watching the Lin Dong who had cast himself towards the Mysterious Black Yin crevice, momentary shock clearly appeared on Teng Sha's face. However, quickly following that, fury exploded from his eyes as a roar resounded across the skies. Teng Sha could not afford to lose his wits at this moment, the Mysterious Black

Yin crevice was a place of death and even he did not dare to enter. If Lin Dong really charged in, even if he died there, the treasure would also be lost within. This was an outcome that Teng Sha was absolutely not happy to see!

“Plop!”

Fury and alarm filled Teng Sha’s heart. Just as he was about to move, his complexion suddenly turned red as he vomited a mouthful of fresh blood under the crowd’s shocked gazes.

“My god, Teng Sha is actually injured?!”

“Must have been caused by Lin Dong previously, such terrifying power, such a frightening Manifestation martial art, to actually injure even an advanced Manifestation stage Teng Sha!”

Upon hearing those countless cries of alarm, Teng Sha’s expression turned extremely dark as he wiped off the blood at the corner of his mouth. Previously, when he clashed directly against Lin Dong’s Great Desolate Imprisoning Heavenly Finger, he had indeed been slightly injured and was forcibly enduring it. However, after being so taken aback by Lin Dong’s actions such that his soul almost left his body, he grew furious, resulting in his injuries surfacing.

In the sky, Mu Lei and Wu Zong’s expressions were solemn as they watched this scene. They exchanged a look and saw in each other’s’ eyes that they were both badly shaken by this. Even with their combined might, it would likely be an uphill struggle to

defeat Teng Sha. Hence, never did they imagine that Lin Dong would be able to injure Teng Sha. This kind of power was truly frightening.

“Stop him!”

After vomiting out a mouthful of blood, Teng Sha could not be bothered any more, and there were even a few shrieks contained within his shout. Today’s matter had almost driven him mad. After gathering his entire Ghastly Puppet Cult, not only did he fail to break the seal, he also revealed the existence of his treasure. Furthermore, the thing that truly infuriated him was that his treasure was eventually snatched away by Lin Dong...

Of course, when he saw Lin Dong heading into the Mysterious Black Yin Crevice, that insanity instantly turned into despair. Once the former dashed into the Mysterious Black Yin Crevice, then he would definitely be dead without even leaving behind his corpse. Most importantly, that treasure would also be gone and all of his hard work would have gone down the drain.

When he heard Teng Sha’s maniacal shout, the various elite Ghastly Puppet Cult practitioners hurriedly dashed forth. However, right now, Lin Dong had recklessly rushed into the space above the Mysterious Black Yin Crevice. Finally, right in front of their eyes, he headed into the dark Mysterious Black Yin Crevice, before he disappeared inside in mere moments.

“Teng Sha, as long as I Lin Dong don’t die this time, I will make sure that your Ghastly Puppet Cult repay this debt in blood!”

However, just as Lin Dong disappeared into the dark Mysterious Black Yin Crevice, Lin Dong's somewhat beast-like deep growl suddenly faintly echoed out from within the darkness, before it ricocheted across the horizon.

“Bastard! All of you are useless!”

When he saw Lin Dong disappearing into that never-ending Mysterious Black Yin Crevice, Teng Sha was instantly infuriated. Then, his eyes turned blood-red, just like a gambler who had lost everything.

When they saw Teng Sha, who was so infuriated till he nearly lost his mind, all of the elite Ghastly Puppet Cult practitioners stood timidly aside as they did not dare to speak at all. They stood at the edges of Mysterious Black Yin Crevice, while they stared at that pitch-black Mysterious Black Yin Crevice. Right now, countless streams of Earth Terminus Cold Qi was gushing out from within before they formed a turbulence powerful enough to slaughter any Manifestation practitioners. When Lin Dong dashed in previously, he was probably shredded into meat pulps.

After losing his cool and rampaging for a while, that Teng Sha eventually calmed down. His face was dark as he hovered on the edges of Mysterious Black Yin Crevice, while his eyes glimmered as he stared at that Cold Qi turbulence. After hesitating for a while, he ultimately did not have the guts to dash in. With regards to the dangers of Mysterious Black Yin Crevice, he was most keenly aware of it.

“Sect Leader, right now, Lin Dong has probably died inside.” When they saw Teng Sha calm down a little, the left and right senior elders finally dared to speak cautiously.

“If he is alive I want to see him, if he is dead I want to see his body!” Teng Sha’s face was so grim and cold that he seemed like he wanted to swallow someone. It was exceedingly terrifying.

When he heard his words, that left and right senior elders involuntarily laughed painfully inside their hearts. After jumping into the Mysterious Black Yin crevice, it was impossible for one to even preserve one’s corpse.

“Gather everyone and comb through the edges of the Mysterious Black Yin crevice. Even though the Earth Terminus Cold Qi in the Mysterious Black Yin crevice is extremely powerful, there is still a seal on the treasure and it should be fine. If we station ourselves on the perimeter, we will surely be able to find it!” Teng Sha obviously understood that his words were somewhat childish, as he immediately sucked in a deep breath and spoke coldly.

“Yes!”

When they heard his words, that left and right senior elders hurriedly replied. Right now, that was all that they could do. Though Lin Dong had the guts to jump into this death-trap Mysterious Black Yin crevice, they did not have the same guts.

“This little bastard got off easy!”

Teng Sha started venomously into that pitch-dark Mysterious Black Yin crevice without a trace of light, as he gritted his teeth and said. Then, he waved his sleeves before he turned around begrudgingly.

Just as Teng Sha left, the situation became increasingly chaotic. The eyes of the surrounding elite practitioners glimmered and they chose not to leave immediately. Instead, their figures descended before they formed groups and combed through the edges of the Mysterious Black Yin crevice. Evidently, they had the same thought as Teng Sha and they wanted to see if they were lucky enough to find the treasure.

After an alarming earth-shattering fight, it finally concluded after Lin Dong lept into that death-trap Mysterious Black Yin crevice . However, many of them felt regretful that there were unable to discern the real identity of that mysterious treasure. Thankfully, tonight's fierce and intense battle made them feel like this trip was still worth their time.

And evidently, after tonight, Lin Dong's name would surely completely shock the entire Great Desolate Province. Based on his own strength, he was able to fight against the entire Ghastly Puppet Cult and even managed to fight against Teng Sha, who was at advanced Manifestation stage, and even injure him!

Such a glorious result was enough to rank Lin Dong among the elites of Great Desolate Province!

In fact, even compared to famed top-tier practitioners in Great Desolate Province like Teng Sha, Mu Lei and Wu Zong, he would

not lose out at all!

Tonight's fight has totally caused the entire Great Desolate Province to remember his name, and to remember this young and stellar figure!

.....

Just as the entire Mysterious Black Yin Mountain Range descended into chaos, Lin Dong was in dire straits as well.

After heading into the Mysterious Black Yin crevice, he finally understood why this area stood as the final resting spot for various elite practitioners. Streams of Earth Terminus Cold Qi swept forth from every direction, and every stream of Earth Terminus Cold Qi was just as powerful as a Manifestation practitioner's attack. As they violently collided, the resultant turbulence was even more terrifying.

The protective Yuan Power undulated on Lin Dong's body was only able to shield him against three streams of Earth Terminus Cold Qi before they thoroughly dissipated. Then, Earth Terminus Cold Qi slammed onto his body, just like a penetrating high-grade Soul Treasure, as it directly left blood trails on Lin Dong's body. In mere minutes, his body was covered with fresh blood.

“Growl!”

Little Flame flapped its bloody wings as it desperately tried to

protect Lin Dong. Even though its body was filled with blood-like scales, numerous sparks continuously sparked forth, while its terrifying growl spread out in darkness.

It was completely dark inside the Mysterious Black Yin crevice. Lin Dong was completely unable to discern which direction he was headed and he could only barge around recklessly. However, barging around recklessly in the Mysterious Black Yin crevice would undoubtedly lead to his doom. Therefore, he did not persevere on for a long time, before one man and one beast were hit by an extremely gigantic Earth Terminus Cold Qi turbulence.

“Boom!”

The instant they were hit, Lin Dong directly vomited out a mouthful of blood, and it seemed like his internal organs had all been shifted. However, what caused Lin Dong’s face to change drastically was the fact that he and Little Flame had been forcefully torn apart due to that turbulence. One man and one beast quickly disappeared into the darkness before they eventually lost sight of each other.

“Little Flame!”

When he saw Little Flame being torn away by that turbulence, Lin Dong’s eyes were about to tear. However, before he could head over, another wave of turbulence hit him. Then, the Mysterious Earth Armor on his body was finally unable to hold on any further, as it exploded with a bang.

“Buzz buzz!”

Countless bloody wounds were scattered across his body, as Lin Dong vomited out another mouthful of blood. Against that unstoppable Earth Terminus Cold Qi turbulence, his sense finally begun to slip.

“Buzz buzz!”

However, just as Lin Dong’s consciousness was about to slip into darkness, a peculiar buzzing sound suddenly echoed out. Then, a warm milky-white glow slowly emerged from within his palm, before it transformed into a glowing cocoon and wrapped around his body.

Though that cocoon seemed weak, even the Earth Terminus Cold Qi turbulence that Manifestation stage practitioners could not withstand, only caused the glowing cocoon to gently vibrate!

Under the protection of the glowing cocoon, Lin Dong’s body slowly descended before he eventually disappeared into that never-ending abyss...

Chapter 320: The Seal is Broken

When Lin Dong once again opened his eyes, the world in front of his eyes was not pitch-black as before, while a gentle white glowing halo surrounded his body. That seemingly fragile glowing halo gave off an indestructible feel.

“Are you awake?” When Lin Dong opened his eyes, a figure flashed and appeared in front of him. It was Little Marten.

Lin Dong nodded his head as his body wiggled lethargically. This time, it seems like he had suffered quite severe injuries, both internal and external ones. His body was covered with layers of bloody wounds and it made him look extremely wretched.

“This must be the middle of Mysterious Black Yin crevice?”

When he heard Lin Dong’s question, Little Marten helplessly waved its paws before it said: “Did you think that you would be fortunate enough to escape from this impasse easily?”

Lin Dong laughed bitterly. Currently, he was in quite a dangerous situation. Even if he chose not to enter Mysterious Black Yin crevice, he would end up in the hands of the Ghastly Puppet Cult. In that case, he would be in dire straits as well. At the very least, he was still alive right now.

“The Earth Terminus Cold Qi has disappeared?” Lin Dong’s eyes twinkled. Then, he suddenly realized that he stood on solid ground and he was no longer free-falling. Meanwhile, surrounding him,

the terrifying Earth Terminus Cold Qi turbulence has disappeared. Immediately, he exclaimed in surprise.

“This happens to be a calm zone inside the Mysterious Black Yin crevice and it allows one to avoid the turbulence. However, once we leave this area, we will probably be dead.” Little Marten took a look at Lin Dong’s palm, before he said: “It’s all thanks to the power of the Mysterious Stone Talisman. Else, you would have already been torn into shreds by that Earth Terminus Cold Qi.”

Lin Dong gripped his palm. This Mysterious Stone Talisman was indeed mysterious and it was indeed quite powerful. Unfortunately, based on his current strength, he was unable to fully utilize it.

“Right, Little Flame!” Suddenly, as if Lin Dong recalled something, his facial expression instantly changed. He remembered that in the middle of Mysterious Black Yin crevice, he was separated from Little Flame during the turbulence. Since he had the protection of Mysterious Stone Talisman, he was still safe for now. However, Little Flame...

“Don’t worry. Little Flame is a Demonic Beast and it had inherited the power of the Primordial Blood Bat Dragon’s bloodline. In this impasse, its odds of survival is probably higher than yours.” When he saw Lin Dong’s expression change, Little Marten comforted him.

“If something happens to Little Flame, I will make sure that Ghastly Puppet Cult bleed an entire river!” Lin Dong’s eyes were grim, while a potent killing intent slowly extended from within his

words.

“That will have to wait until you can leave this Mysterious Black Yin crevice.” Little Marten said helpless . Then, it lifted his head and stared at the never-ending darkness above him. The turbulence caused by the Earth Terminus Cold Qi was simply too vicious. Even though Lin Dong had borrowed the strength of the Mysterious Stone Talisman to narrowly survive and land in this area, it was no easy task for him to escape from here.

“Let’s get you treated first. At the very least, you are still alive. After your injuries heal, we shall extract the “Devouring Ancestral Symbol”. Even though this place is an impasse, it will be a useful place for you to cultivate “Devouring Ancestral Symbol”. At the very least, the earth-shattering phenomena that it will invoke will not lead to any snooping from elite practitioners.” Little Marten said.

“Yeah.”

When he heard his words, Lin Dong also nodded his head. When he thought of the “Devouring Ancestral Symbol” in his possession, even though he was in danger, he was unable to contain the excitement in his heart. After paying such a huge price, he had finally managed to obtain the “Devouring Ancestral Symbol”.

With this plan in mind, Lin Dong chose not to hesitate anymore. Immediately, he sat down on the ground, before he closed his eyes. Then, a short while later, he closed his eyes before he once again opened them, while his face was slightly pained.

“The Yuan Power in this domain is too chilly and I am unable to absorb it directly...” As he stared at Little Marten’s bewildered expression, Lin Dong tightly furrowed his eyebrows and said. If he cannot absorb the Yuan Power in this domain, then he wouldn’t be able to train? This was extremely bad news for him, especially since he was in this Mysterious Black Yin crevice, which was filled with danger.

“I forgot about this point.” Little Marten waved its claws, before it turned silent for a moment. Then, it suddenly extended his claws, while it dug out the Qiankun bag inside Lin Dong’s sleeves. Then, it waved its claws before it directly took out twenty thousand pure Yuan Pills that were inside.

That massive amount of pure Yuan Pills hovered in mid-air, while a gentle light gently slowly spread out and immediately drove away the darkness in the surrounding area. Then, a granite mountain was immediately revealed. At the same time, there were several birds and beasts’ corpses scattered across this vast mountain. It seems like those were the beasts that were dragged in by the turbulence.

“Let me set up a formation that can temper the vicious Earth Terminus Cold Qi in this domain. Even though it is unable to completely cleanse it, the remaining Earth Terminus Cold Qi will not be too vicious. Based on the tenacity of your physical body, you should be able to handle it. Though, you will probably still have to suffer a little.”

“Heh, it’s probably good for you to suffer a little. Even though

the Earth Terminus Cold Qi is exceedingly vicious, it also possess tempering properties. If you continuously absorb it, it will help to strengthen your body as well.”

Just as Little Marten spoke, its claws danced as those twenty thousand pure Yuan Pills swiftly spread out. Then, they formed into a giant glowing formation in front of Lin Dong, while potent Yuan Power flooded forth with a hua-la-la sound.

“Mysterious Tempering Yuan Formation!”

When that glowing formation materialized, Lin Dong instantly realized that the Earth Terminus Cold Qi in his surrounding domain had gradually weakened. It seems like this formation was indeed quite effective.

“Thankfully you brought along several pure Yuan Pills. Else, we will not be able to temper the Yuan Power in this domain.” Traces of Yuan Power glow continuously descended from the middle of that giant formation. Little Marten basked in the glow and felt extremely comfortable. In this pitch-black area, with light around, it helped one to calm down.

Lin Dong smiled. With Little Marten at his side, it had truly been of great help. Even though the latter was not as powerful as during its peak, its experience was extremely beneficial for him.

After the giant formation materialized, Lin Dong chose not to hesitate anymore, before he once again sat down. Then, he activated his secret skills and began to rapidly absorb the Yuan

Power that had been tempered by the giant formation.

The Yuan Power in this Mysterious Black Yin crevice was filled with potent Earth Terminus Cold Qi. If ordinary practitioners absorbed it into their bodies, their inner bodies would undoubtedly be brutalized by that savage Earth Terminus Cold Qi. Thankfully, Lin Dong's physical body was quite powerful. Therefore, even though sharp pain continuously emerged during the absorption process, it was still tolerable for Lin Dong.

While he endured that pain, Lin Dong's depleted Dan Tian was once again filled with Yuan Power. His Yuan Dan, which had dimmed after his intense battle, was once again glowing just like before. Furthermore, the brightness of its glow was evidently more resplendent than before the fight. It seems like even though this battle was quite painful, Lin Dong benefitted from it as well.

Layers of bloody shackles dropped off Lin Dong's body. All the hideous wounds caused by the Earth Terminus Cold Qi slowly began to recover. At the same time, the benefits of having a powerful physical body was beginning to show itself. At least, in terms of recovery speed, even a Manifestation stage practitioner could not be compared to Lin Dong.

He silently cultivated for nearly five hours, before Lin Dong once again opened his eyes. A bright glow shimmered in his eyes, while potent Yuan Power ballooned around his body. Faintly, it seems like he had actually reached the pinnacle of initial Qi Creation stage.

As he sensed the potent Yuan Power building up inside his body,

Lin Dong gently smiled. With his strength back, he finally felt safe again. Especially since he was in a danger zone, he did not know what dangerous situation may suddenly occur.

“Kid, since you have recovered, then extract the “Devouring Ancestral Symbol.” Haha, this “Devouring Ancestral Symbol” has been lost for several years, I never expected that it will appear in this small Great Yan Dynasty!” When he saw Lin Dong recover, Little Marten flashed over as it hurriedly spoke.

When he heard his words, Lin Dong smiled, before he promptly flipped his palm. Then, that black symbol once again appeared in the middle of his palm, before streaks of glowing light violently shot out from within the black symbol and crisscrossed together. Finally, a glowing black ball appeared in front of Lin Dong.

A glowing black ball silently hovered, while several black threads were deeply woven within. Just as Lin Dong quietly stared at it, he could also see a black-hole like ancient symbol quietly hovering in the deepest region of that black glowing ball, just like a sleeping dragon...

Lin Dong stared fervently at that black glowing ball, before he slowly extended his palm. However, just before his palm touched the black glowing ball, that black eyed elder phantasm once again appeared on that glowing ball. Then, a coarse emotionless voice echoed out.

“Without obtaining the necessary permission, you have no affinity with this symbol!”

When he saw this situation, Lin Dong gently smiled before he humbly bowed at that phantasm. Then, he waved his palm, before a light beam instantly shot out from within that black symbol and shone on that phantasm.

Under the glow of that light beam, that black eyed elder phantom actually began to dim. An intelligent glow actually flowed into his originally hollow eyes.

In that instant, it seems like that phantasm possessed intelligence!

“Ancestral Symbols were materialized by the Heavens, hence one has the duty to protect the world. The heir of the Ancestral Symbol must remember your duty. When a catastrophe arrives, you must protect the world!”

That black eye elder's eyes stared right at Lin Dong's body, before its coarse voice slowly sounded out.

“A catastrophe...” Lin Dong was slightly taken aback. Promptly, disbelief surfaced in his heart. Right now, even a Ghastly Puppet Cult could force him into such dire straits and he could not even protect himself. Therefore, the idea of protecting the world seems a little farfetched to him.

However, just as he muttered to himself about a catastrophe, that extremely dark and peculiar life-form that he saw in the Ancient Tablet Spiritual Domain once again emerged in his mind.

Somehow or another, he felt like this two matters were interrelated...

Just as this thought ran across Lin Dong's mind, that black eye elder phantasm released off several black glow. Then, that black glowing ball gradually begun to melt down layers by layers...

Just as that black glowing ball begun to melt down, that black-hole like Ancestral Symbol hidden deep within was finally exposed right in front of Lin Dong's eyes.

As he stared at that black-hole like Ancestral Symbol, Lin Dong's body shook involuntarily. That legendary "Devouring Ancestral Symbol" had finally appeared naked in front of him!

Chapter 321: The Dark World

That ancient symbol silently hovered in front of Lin Dong. That symbol was not large and it was merely the size of a human skull. Furthermore, that symbol did not have a fix trajectory and instead it only wiggled occasionally. As it fluctuated, regardless of how the symbol fluctuated, it's body slowly swirled just like a black-hole, while traces of an domineering suction force that could absorb the heavens flowed out continuously, and caused the entire domain to shake.

It was a black hole, a black hole created by a Heavenly Symbol!

Lin Dong stared solemnly at that “Devouring Ancestral Symbol”. Right now, there were no movements coming from that Ancestral Symbol. It seemed like it was still asleep. However, amidst this silence, Lin Dong could still feel that the Destiny Soul Symbols inside his Niwan palace was still vibrating continuously, while a fearful sensation emerged from within...

Lin Dong's Destiny Soul Symbols were originally derived from the “Devouring Ancestral Symbol”. Now that they have encountered the original body, it was natural for them to experience such emotions.

“Hehe, is that the legendary Devouring Ancestral Symbol? It is indeed extremely magical!” Little Marten continuously sized up that “Devouring Ancestral Symbol”, while its eyes were filled with curiosity.

“What should we do next?” Lin Dong rubbed his hands and asked quietly.

“Refine it and attain its approval.”

Little Marten stared at Lin Dong, before its eyes suddenly turned solemn as it said: “If you can really refine the “Devouring Ancestral Symbol”, then your future potential will be limitless. However, let me warn you first, refining the Devouring Ancestral Symbol is filled with countless dangers as well. Furthermore, that Devouring Ancestral Symbol is extremely dangerous. If you are not careful, it will swallow your Mental Energy and you will never be able to recover!”

“In this word, there are eight Ancestral Symbols and each of them possess magical abilities. In the past, I once encountered an extremely powerful practitioner who wanted to refine the Flame Ancestral Symbol. However, eventually, he was burnt into crisp by that Thousand Heavenly Flames that was invoked by the Flame Ancestral Symbol.”

Lin Dong’s eyes slightly froze. A practitioner that can be termed as powerful by Little Marten must be extremely formidable. However, regardless, he was still unable to successfully refine that so-called “Flame Ancestral Symbol”.

“Strictly speaking, one does not merely require strength in order to obtain approval from the Ancestral Symbol. Among the eight Ancestral Symbols, the Devouring Ancestral Symbol is the most mysterious one and this is the first time that I have seen it. Therefore, it will be even more difficult to obtain its approval and

you should be mentally prepared.”

As Little Marten stared at him solemnly, Lin Dong silently nodded his head. His eyes focused at that black-hole like Devouring Ancestral Symbol. Moments later, he suddenly sucked in a deep breath, before he softly said: “Even though it is difficult, now is not the time to give up. In order to obtain this Devouring Ancestral Symbol, I had already put in much effort. Now that I have finally obtained it, even if it is only a slim shot, I will not give up!”

Little Marten silently nodded his head, before its claws pointed at that Devouring Ancestral Symbol and said: “If you truly not fearful of it, then put your Mental Energy into it. If you can obtain its approval, then you will be able to safely leave. Of course, if you fail to obtain its approval, then... you will be devoured by that Devouring Ancestral Symbol and become a trace of its energy contained within, while your mind will be scattered across the world...”

Lin Dong’s eyes concentrated on that Devouring Ancestral Symbol. The latter was slowly squirming while it mutated into various black-hole structures. Its darkness was incomparable compared to the darkness in the Mysterious Black Yin crevice.

At the very least, in this area, some light could still bloom. However, inside the Devouring Ancestral Symbol, even light could not exist!

To take the initiative and put one’s Mental Energy into that manical darkness, that courage was not something that everyone possesses.

“Even though I don’t possess the grand ambition to protect the world, I wish to protect my closest kin. Therefore, I need strength. In order to obtain it, I am willing to pay any price!”

Lin Dong’s calm voice slowly echoed from within his mouth. A determined look was plastered on his youthful face.

“Young man, in the darkness, use your heart to find your way. Stay true to yourself and don’t get distracted. Remember that all the various illusions are all fake.”

That black eyed elder’s coarse voice swirled around Lin Dong’s ear. Promptly, its figure slowly dissipated, before it completely disappeared from this world.

Just as that black eyed elder phantasm disappeared, Lin Dong slowly closed his eyes. Mental Energy quickly gushed out from within his Niwan palace, before they transformed into a thin light beam that flew bravely into that black-hole esque Devouring Ancestral Symbol.

“Buzz buzz!”

As if it could sense Lin Dong’s arrival, that originally silent Devouring Ancestral Symbol actually began to slowly swirl. Meanwhile, its body began to grow rapidly. In a blink of an eye, that Devouring Ancestral Symbol directly transformed into a black hole!

That black hole was not large, yet it was terrifying beyond words. Even when light was shone within, it instantly disappeared, just like it was being directly swallowed. That object was completely out of this world and it could devour anything...

“Wu wu!”

The devouring ability emerging from within that black hole was not too vigorous. However, the Mysterious Black Yin crevice instantly started to turn chaotic, while countless Earth Terminus Cold Qi manically swept forth. However, when these Earth Terminus Cold Qi, that was powerful enough to brutalize any Manifestation stage practitioner, came within a thousand meter radius of that black hole, it instantly turned gentle, before it continuously streamed into that black hole...

Little Marten stood below the Devouring Ancestral Symbol. Its devouring ability did not include it as well. Therefore, it could safely lift its head and observe this sight, before it involuntarily shook its head. Thankfully, they were in the Mysterious Black Yin crevice. Else, if they were outside, it would surely invoke an earth-shattering natural phenomena and countless elite practitioners will surely snoop by. In fact, even elite practitioner outside of Great Yan Dynasty would sense it...

Just as that black hole materialized, Lin Dong's Mental Energy was directly swallowed by it...

The instant Lin Dong's Mental Energy went into that Devouring

Ancestral Symbol, Lin Dong's body completely froze, while his face was calm. Then, he shut his eyes, just like a statue.

“Kid, you must return safely. Grandpa Marten does not want to stay in this shit hole for the rest of my life...” When he saw Lin Dong dashing into that Devouring Ancestral Symbol recklessly, Little Marten rubbed its claws as it muttered.

.....

When he dashed into that black hole formed by that Devouring Ancestral Symbol, Lin Dong's eyes were swiftly covered by darkness. That darkness was extremely pure, not only did it disable one's sight, it even disabled one's touch.

Darkness. This was the world of darkness without a trace of light or a trace of noise. The entire world was just like before creation occurred!

One cannot describe with mere words the torment that a man experiences in this type of environment. In that darkness, one did not even know if one existed.

In the darkness, after panicking initially, Lin Dong began to gradually calm down. This environment was enough to drive any ordinary person insane. However, he clearly understood that at this juncture, it was more crucial for him to remain calm. Else, he would be stuck in this darkness forever and he would never be able to escape. That torment he would experience then would be even more terrifying than death!

If one could obtain the approval of the Devouring Ancestral Symbol, one would have the potential to become a powerful legendary practitioner. However, before attaining its approval, one would have to undergo trials and tribulations that most ordinary individuals cannot endure!

Lin Dong silently walked through the darkness tirelessly, step by step. In the darkness, he must endure the darkness and endure the silence...

.....

In the dark world, time seemed like it was endless. A figure walked aimlessly in the darkness, just like a sadhu and it seemed like he would never stop...

A long time seemed to have passed, one year, two years... five years...

Lin Dong had lost all concept of time. Being in this endless darkness, he had panicked before and he had despaired as well. After all, this place was the most terrifying prison in the world!

However, after panicking and despairing countless times, Lin Dong's mind began to turn increasingly calm and vicissitude. Eventually, he even forgot his own existence. In the darkness, a figure slowly walked on.

.....

In the darkness, time slowly passed; Almost a hundred years.

A figure slowly walked in the darkness. His footsteps was always the same, without a millimetre in difference. He seemed to have forgot about himself, forgot about the darkness, forgot about everything.

“As I walk in the darkness, I have learnt the truth about devouring. After devouring, nothing remains!”

In the darkness, this thought stealthily spread out. That figure, which had walked on endlessly, actually began to slow down.

The instant that figure slowed down, suddenly, amidst that never-ending darkness, a glow suddenly extended from behind that figure before it finally reached its feet. Based on this sight, it seems like as long as he turned around and stepped onto that light, he could finally break free of this never-ending darkness.

That light stopped on that figure's feet, before he lowered his head and stared at that light, which he had not seen for a while. Light suddenly flowed into his hollow eyes. Then, a calm gentle smile suddenly appeared on his lethargic youthful face.

“The way is in your heart. All of the various illusion are all fake. Devouring Ancestral Symbol, I have left your dark world.”

That figure gently smiled. Contained within the tone of his voice, was actually a vicissitude sensation. However, he did not turn around and walk towards the light, instead he courageously headed towards the darkness.

Just as he took a step forward, the light behind him instantly crumbled. Then, the darkness began to distort, before it exploded with a loud crack just like broken glass.

When that darkness exploded, a warm glowing sensation emerged. Darkness transformed into a beautiful starry night sky. Then, that figure stepped into that star-studded night sky. In front of him, an ancient symbol silently hovered in mid-air. On top of that symbol, one could faintly see a blurry figure.

Staring at that ancient symbol, a small curvature slowly emerged on Lin Dong's almost numb face. He knew that this was the Symbol Soul of the Ancestral Devouring Symbol...

If he could see the Symbol Soul, that would mean that he had successfully obtained... its approval.

Chapter 322: Acknowledgement of the Ancestral Symbol

In the quiet starry space, Lin Dong stared at an ancient symbol to his front and suddenly realized that even at this moment when it was worth going crazy with joy over, he was rather calm, at which he could not help but be a little stunned and speechless. That endless darkness was heart palpitating, but he had walked in it for only god knows how long.

In the darkness, there were no vicious attacks or attacks from great formations as he had imagined, but that kind of quiet darkness was more cruel than any deadly strike.

Lin Dong was unable to imagine how he had passed through that terrifying world of darkness, but he could still feel the faint remaining smell of fear in his mind. It was a state of mind that had been created in the world of darkness.

Within the endless darkness where even one's body did not exist, he had almost lost himself once and sank into the darkness...

Even the path of light that had appeared behind him in the end was a cruel test. If Lin Dong had really turned around and stepped onto the road of light, when he walked to the end of the road, he would have found that he would be eternally submerged in the darkness. That kind of ending was more terrifying than even death itself!

Fortunately, when he entered the Devouring Ancestral Symbol,

the black eye elder's warnings had achieved a most crucial use. At the final moment, Lin Dong chose to persevere on the route in his heart and give up on the fatally attractive path of light...

An ordinary person could not imagine how much enticement a sliver of light would possess after walking in the darkness for such a long time. It was akin to a person about to die of thirst in the desert seeing a mouthful of sweet water. That kind of enticement was irresistible, but fortunately, Lin Dong had persevered in the end, his back to the light as he walked out, walking towards the path in his heart, while the path in his heart led him to the place he wanted to go.

A world of darkness that was so silent it was terrifying, without wind or any movement. But to Lin Dong, it was undoubtedly even more treacherous than challenging a thousand Ghastly Puppet Cults. If he knew that the Devouring Ancestral Symbol test would actually be so frightening, perhaps, Lin Dong would truly start to hesitate before he entered, this had been a trial of willpower...

“Phew...”

Lin Dong let out a long sigh, lowering his head to look only to be slightly taken aback. He had discovered that his body had actually become much more solid than before.

What had entered the Devouring Ancestral Symbol was not Lin Dong's physical body, but his Mental Energy. Moreover, Lin Dong clearly remembered that when he had just entered the Ancestral Symbol, his Mental Energy was only able to barely take human-shape, and had been exceptionally faint and illusionary. Yet, this

Mental Energy now gave of a solid and real feel and looked no different than his physical body.

Even some middle level Soul Symbol Masters could not achieve such solid Mental Energy, yet Lin Dong had relied on his low level Soul Symbol Master Mental Energy to successfully condense it...

“Although my Mental Energy has not grown by a lot, it has become tougher and more real than before...” Shock filled Lin Dong’s face. Though his Mental Energy had not increased, the level of Lin Dong’s current Mental Energy was undoubtedly enough to outclass all middle level Soul Symbol Masters!

It was as if though the amount of Mental Energy had not risen, its quality had improved substantially. Among those of the same level, Lin Dong’s Mental Energy was likely comparable to several times or even ten times the amount of Mental Energy, and this was the benefits he had gained in the world of darkness. Not only had he successfully received the recognition of the Devouring Ancestral Symbol, his Mental Energy foundation had become as solid as a mountain. This was the most valuable thing!

“Looks like the time I spent in the Devouring Ancestral Symbol was not short.” Lin Dong’s gaze flickered. This steady and solid as a mountain Mental Energy was not something one could train in a short period of time. No matter how abnormal the world of darkness was, it should still take at least half a year.

Of course, this did not make Lin Dong even the slightest bit astonished. When he was in the world of darkness, it was as if he had spent a hundred years there. Even if someone told him ten

years had passed in the outside world, he would not find it unexpected at all.

After examining himself for a while, Lin Dong finally cast all his attention towards the slowly wiggling ancient symbol to his front.

As he concentrated, Lin Dong discovered that there was a faintly discernible figure on the symbol which did not seem to have a fixed shape. It fluctuated from time to time, and when he vaguely saw the figure transform into the black eye elder, Lin Dong realised that the Devouring Ancestral Symbol spirit seemed to change into its owner's shape after being refined. The current Devouring Ancestral Symbol was in a masterless state after the death of the black eye elder, thus, it did not have a clear shape or appearance.

Lin Dong stood before the Devouring Ancestral Symbol and respectfully bowed towards it. This kind of ancient existence was worthy of a respectful attitude.

“Buzz buzz!”

When Lin Dong bent his body, the ancient symbol actually emitted a strange buzzing sound. The indistinct figure squirmed as if it was slowly reaching out a hand to Lin Dong.

Since Lin Dong had successfully passed through the world of darkness, he could be considered to have already obtained the recognition of the Ancestral Symbol. Hence, it now reached out a hand, evidently intending to complete the final step of recognizing a master.

Upon seeing this scene, Lin Dong slowly nodded his head, the expression on his face like an ancient well without ripples. The world of darkness was evidently extremely useful in the tempering of his character.

The Devouring Ancestral Symbol had a symbol spirit, and this symbol spirit had spirit intelligence. Yet, this kind of spirit intelligence was far from comparable to Little Marten. Of course, this did not mean that the Ancestral Symbol could not compare to Little Marten, but because the Ancestral Symbol had existed for too long, and was too powerful...

It was very difficult for this kind of powerful object to truly possess a human-like intelligence. It had a spirit, but it could not possess startling intelligence like Little Marten or other powerful Demonic Beasts.

Lin Dong reached out his hand and gently contacted the symbol spirit's hand. Immediately, the latter's figure squirmed and fluctuated, directly transforming into a splitting image of Lin Dong.

However, the symbol spirit's eyes were pitch-black like the black eye elder, an extremely bizarre sight...

When the symbol spirit took on Lin Dong's appearance, the black hole like, slowly wiggling ancient symbol also floated out as waves of devouring energy spread out from within. In the face of that kind of power, even light could not escape.

The pulsating Devouring Ancestral Symbol floated forth, hovering above Lin Dong's forehead before submerging into it.

“Boom!”

As the Devouring Ancestral Symbol submerged into Lin Dong's head, wave after wave of formidable devouring power immediately exploded around his body. As these waves spread outwards, countless enormous black holes suddenly appeared in the starry space. As the black holes swallowed everything, the stars and land crumbled, an instantaneous and frightening change.

Lin Dong sat in the middle of the countless black holes, allowing the black holes to destroy and the stars to rise and fall, while his body did not make even the slightest bit of movement.

When the symbol spirit of the Devouring Ancestral Symbol saw this, its hand waved as its body swiftly faded, transforming into a small flash of light and entering Lin Dong's body.

“Bang!”

The instant it entered Lin Dong's body, an earth-shattering change started in Lin Dong's Niwan Palace. The give Destiny Soul Symbols originally floating in his Niwan Palace completely crumbled in an instant, transforming into pure Mental Energy which whizzed about the Niwan Palace.

“Buzz buzz!”

At the spot where the Destiny Soul Symbols crumbled, a black hole slowly appeared as a terrifying devouring power spread outwards.

“Hua hua!”

As the devouring power spread, the Mental Energy that filled the Niwan Palace was completely sucked into the black hole in a few breaths time. That sucking speed was terrifying, and after absorbing the Mental Energy, the black hole did not stop as the devouring power grew increasingly more powerful!

Under this kind of devouring power, portions of extremely strong Mental Energy suddenly diffused out from the starry space. This Mental Energy was very ancient and seemed to belong to the Devouring Ancestral Symbol as it now endlessly poured into Lin Dong’s Niwan Palace.

As such powerful Mental Energy poured in, Lin Dong’s Niwan Palace was immediately filled by the vigorous Mental Energy before being once again gobbled up by the black hole. Under this devouring, Lin Dong could feel his Mental Energy swiftly increasing at an extremely frightening pace!

Normally, one needed to be careful about this sharp rise in Mental Energy, after all, there were no lack of Symbol Masters whose Niwan Palaces had been destroyed by sudden, uncontrollable and powerful Mental Energy. Yet, this was clearly

not a problem for Lin Dong. Now that the Devouring Ancestral Symbol oversaw his Niwan Palace, there were likely only a handful of powerful Mental Energy that could destroy his Niwan Palace!

Moreover, after experiencing the tempering of the world of darkness, Lin Dong was confident that he would be able to perfectly control this rapidly increasing Mental Energy!

With these layers of confidence, there was naturally nothing to be alarmed about for Lin Dong. He quietly sat in the empty space, devouring the powerful Mental Energy that gushed from all directions...

Under this devouring, a powerful Mental Energy slowly spread out from Lin Dong's body!

Chapter 323: High Level Soul Symbol Master

In the dark Mysterious Black Yin crevice, in a zone without any wind, night light pearls were embedded in the surrounding stone walls, emitting gentle light which enveloped this area, causing the place to appear rather dazzling in contrast to the darkness of the Mysterious Black Yin crevice.

Under the gentle halo of light, a figure silently sat like an old monk, not moving even in the slightest. The figure's body was covered in dust, evidently, this meditative state had been maintained very a rather long period of time.

To the front of the figure, a heart palpitating black hole slowly spun in mid air. Wave after wave of faint devouring power spread out, and anything within ten meters of it would be devoured in an instant.

“Sigh.”

In the silence, a helpless sigh suddenly echoed out. A tiny body floated near the figure, turning out to be Little Marten, and very evidently, the old monk like figure would naturally be Lin Dong.

The Little Marten at this moment was extremely helplessly looking at in Dong's body. This shell was already as cold as ice, and even no longer possessed breathing. This state was completely one of false death.

“God damnit, this fellow has been inside for over half a year. Has

he still not passed the Devouring Ancestral Symbol test?” Little Marten scratched its head in distress, its eyes full of worry.

Ever since Lin Dong had entered the Devouring Ancestral Symbol, there had been no news for over half a year and no strange movement within the black hole before him. This resulted in Little Marten not knowing whether the current Lin Dong was dead or alive.

Furthermore, although the black hole was before its eyes, Little Marten did not dare to charge in. It clearly understood that if it entered, it would likely never exit ever again.

“Kid, if you really die in there, please don’t blame grandpa marten. Grandpa marten has already said that it will be very dangerous...” Little Marten continuously babbled. One could tell that it was indeed rather anxious. It had waited here for Lin Dong for over half a year, yet the latter still did not show any signs of movement at all...

“Boom!”

While Little Marten was endlessly talking to itself, the black hole that had no activity for over half a year suddenly released a low stuffy sound. Later on, under Little Marten’s amazed gaze, the black hole swiftly started to rotate as the devouring power abruptly soared.

“Oh no.”

When it sensed the devouring power that suddenly exploded, Little Marten's expression changed. Its claws hastily danced as purplish black energy condensed into a shield of light in front of it, covering its body while it quickly retreated.

“Ch ch!”

Just as the purplish black light shield formed, it started to rapidly crumble when it contacted the devouring power. In the end, it was directly devoured by the black hole, furthermore, after devouring the light shield, the devouring power did not weaken but spread out instead, directly transforming the area into a swamp like place, while Little Marten's rapidly retreating figure was also slowed.

What caused Little Marten's expression to change the most was that not only was its body slowed, it was also gradually shifted towards the churning black hole. This caused it to grow a little afraid, if it was swallowed, it was likely that it would truly disappear from this world.

“This crappy Ancestral Symbol is actually so unorthodox!”

Little Marten furiously cursed, but as it struggled, the devouring power from the black hole grew stronger and stronger. In the end, it was directly pulled into the air as it shot towards the black hole.

As it stared at the increasingly nearer black hole, Little Marten could not help but curse loudly, its high pitch shriek echoing across the windless land.

The helpless cursing was obviously useless, hence, while Little Marten stared at the black hole that was almost within reach, a trace of despair finally surfaced in its eyes as it loudly roared: “Damnit, Lin Dong, grandpa marten is coming to keep you company such that even in death you will have no grievances!”

“Bang!”

However, just as Little Marten’s roar sounded out, a foot emerged from the black hole and kicked its body, directly kicking it away.

The sudden change caused Little Marten to be momentarily taken aback, however, as it stared at the increasingly further black hole, it sighed in relief. Soon after, it suddenly regained its wits as it delightfully stared at the figure that was walking out of the black hole.

“Lin Dong? You’re still alive?”

The thing that had walked out from the black hole was naturally Lin Dong’s Mental Energy. He glanced at Little Marten, the corners of his lips turning upwards as he replied: “You jinx, don’t jinx me!”

“Eh?” Little Marten joyfully stared at Lin Dong, suddenly realizing that the devouring power from the black hole seemed to have no effect on Lin Dong. Immediately, it was stunned, but seemed to have understood something as it looked towards the latter in astonishment: “You... you’ve succeeded?”

Lin Dong chuckled and flipped his hand as the black hole rapidly shrunk before finally being swallowed into his body. Only then did he clap his hands, beaming as he spoke: “I’ve managed to obtain the recognition of the symbol spirit by some fluke chance...”

“Tch tch, the kid is a little capable after all.” Little Marten curiously moved over, its eyes full of astonishment. The fact that Lin Dong was able to successfully obtain recognition was clearly out of its expectations.

“Your Mental Energy seems to have grown much stronger...” Little Marten suddenly noticed Lin Dong’s Mental Energy was incomparably solid and looked no different from his body.

Lin Dong chuckled. With a flick of his mind, all the boulders in a hundred meter radius slowly started to float before frantically converging towards the space above Lin Dong’s head. In the blink of an eye, it directly condensed into an enormous stone mountain, an extremely shocking sight.

Compared to before he entered the black hole, the might of Lin Dong’s current Mental Energy and his degree of control over it had changed too much...

“My Mental Energy now should have barely reached the high level Soul Symbol Master level.” Lin Dong’s hands were behind his back. With a single thought, the stone mountain was catapulted out of the dark Mysterious Black Yin crevice. In the end, it was torn to pieces by the ferocious Earth Terminus Cold Qi.

“High level Soul Symbol Master?” Upon hearing this, shock surfaced in Little Marten’s eyes. Mental Energy growth was already very difficult, but in this short half a year, Lin Dong had directly leapt from a low level Soul Symbol Master to a high level Soul Symbol Master. Moreover, with Little Marten’s ability, it would naturally tell that not only was Lin Dong not the least bit uncomfortable with this power, he instead appeared to be rather skilful with it. Evidently, he had obtained extremely huge benefits this time while refining the Devouring Ancestral Symbol.

“How long have I spent closed off?” Lin Dong’s eyes turned towards his body and could not help but be a little take aback at the dust as he inquired.

“About half a year.” Little Marten spread out its claws and responded.

Lin Dong silently nodded his head. This was more or less what he had expected. In over half a year, the achievements he had obtained was rather good, at least, just raising his Mental Energy to the high level Soul Symbol Master level was something even he could not accomplish in a half a year with regular training.

“Let me first return to my body.” Lin Dong’s mind moved as his Mental Energy body swiftly dissipated, transforming vigorous Mental Energy that swiftly poured into the body seated on the ground.

As the Mental Energy returned to the body, the eyes which had

been tightly shut for over half a year suddenly opened. Vigorous Yuan Power instantly erupted from Lin Dong's body, completely scattering all the dust.

“Crack crack.”

Lin Dong gently twisted his body, as crisp cracking sounds instantly emitted from his bones and a faint sense of weakness spread out.

Lin Dong did not mind this weak feeling. His mind moved as vigorous Yuan Power gushed out from his Dantian like a tide. It flowed in his channels, and instantly, overflowing power filled Lin Dong's entire body.

“My Yuan Power has not increased by much over the past half a year.” As he felt the level of Yuan Power stored in his Dantian, Lin Dong's eyebrows lightly furrowed.

“Your physical body has been in a fake death state for half a year. It is already good that the Yuan Power in your body has not dispersed. Could it be that you expected it to increase dramatically like your Mental Energy?” Little Marten rolled its eyes and said.

Upon hearing this, Lin Dong merely grinned. His eyes looked towards the screaming Earth Terminus Cold Qi within the Mysterious Black Yin crevice as he said: “That is not impossible. To the current me, this place is an exceptionally great for Yuan Power and physical body cultivation.”

“You plan to train in the Mysterious Black Yin crevice?” Little Marten was startled as it asked.

Lin Dong smiled and nodded his head. The Yuan Power inside the Mysterious Black Yin crevice contained extremely berserk Earth Terminus Cold Qi. If it was before, he would not dare to wantonly absorb it, but now, it was different. After successfully refining the ‘Devouring Ancestral Symbol’, the Earth Terminus Cold Qi that looked extremely terrifying to others no longer possess any danger to him.

“Let me see if I can borrow this place to reach to Manifestation stage!”

The tip of Lin Dong’s foot tapped off the ground as his body floated forth under Little Marten’s stupefied gaze and directly hovered within the Mysterious Black Yin crevice!

“Devouring power, devour everything!”

Lin Dong floated within the Mysterious Black Yin crevice and with a nudge of his mind, a black hole slowly spread out from behind his body. Immediately, frightening devouring power burst out.

“Woo woo!”

As the devouring power burst out, the countless berserk Earth Terminus Cold Qi within the Mysterious Black Yin crevice

appeared to have been attracted as they furiously flew towards Lin Dong. In the face of such power, even an advanced Manifestation stage practitioner's face would lose all color.

However, when Lin Dong saw this, the smile on his face grew increasingly wider. In his eyes, the Earth Terminus Cold Qi had now become the best tonic to strengthen his Yuan Power!

Chapter 324: Surge in Strength

Wu wu.

Inside the Mysterious Black Yin crevice, countless streams of Earth Terminus Cold Qi howled just like numerous dark large pythons. While he was being wrapped by countless Earth Terminus Cold Qi, a figure hovered above. Behind him, a black hole slowly extended. At the same time, an extremely powerful devouring force slowly emerged from within that black hole.

Little Marten stared at Lin Dong, who was being completely wrapped by Earth Terminus Cold Qi, while shock flashed across its eyes. It was keenly aware of just how vicious the Earth Terminus Cold Qi in the Mysterious Black Yin crevice was. In fact, even an advanced Manifestation stage practitioner could not withstand an onslaught of such a large amount of Earth Terminus Cold Qi!

When they first entered the Mysterious Black Yin crevice, Lin Dong had nearly died due to those Earth Terminus Cold Qi. However, right now, he actually dared to directly draw this amount of Earth Terminus Cold Qi...

“Kid, don’t end up killing yourself...” Little Marten muttered. Even though there was a hint of mockery behind its words, it goes to show just how fearful Little Marten was towards the Earth Terminus Cold Qi.

Just as Little Marten muttered to itself, Lin Dong calmly stared at the black python esque Earth Terminus Cold Qi dancing around

his body. Promptly, he hovered and sat in the middle of the black hole, before with a flick of his mind, that black hole actually started to squirm rapidly .

“Boom Boom!

When that black hole squirmed, the devouring force that was emitted from within instantly swept forth manically. Then, with the force of a thousand dragons, it directly sucked in all the Earth Terminus Cold Qi surrounding his body.

Countless Earth Terminus Cold Qi swarmed into that black hole. Furthermore, the instant the Earth Terminus Cold Qi touched the black hole, it was immediately devoured by that black hole!

Swish! Swoosh!

Of course, these Earth Terminus Cold Qi did not merely vanish. The instant they were swallowed by that black hole, Lin Dong, icy cold shockwaves immediately erupted from within Lin Dong, who was seated in the middle of that black hole. Meanwhile, his bones continuously rattled. It seems like all the Earth Terminus Cold Qi was actually directly devoured by his body.

“Rip!”

The potent Earth Terminus Cold Qi coursed through his body just like a tidal wave. Furthermore, before these Earth Terminus Cold Qi entered into Lin Dong’s body, the vicious icy cold energy

contained within was all devoured by the Devouring Ancestral Symbol. Therefore, all that was left for Lin Dong, was most potent and pure energy source!

The icy cold energy continuously coursed through Lin Dong's limbs and skeletons. Meanwhile, the icy cold energy within continuously refined Lin Dong's muscles, bones and cells...

Thanks to this constant rejuvenation, Lin Dong could clearly feel that his physical body was actually gradually becoming stronger.

Earth Terminus Cold Qi originally possessed the ability to temper one's body. However, the icy cold energy within was simply too savage. Therefore, even a Manifestation stage practitioner did not dare to absorb it into his body. However, right now, Lin Dong was no longer fearful of it. With the Devouring Ancestral Symbol, there was nothing in this world that he could not subdue. What's more this so-called Earth Terminus Cold Qi!

As his physical body was being slowly strengthened, Lin Dong could also feel the Yuan Power inside his Dan Tian gradually being rejuvenated. In fact, even the size of his Dan Tian began to slowly grow.

Earth Terminus Cold Qi not only possessed tempering properties, but it also contained extremely potent Yuan Power. Therefore, by absorbing it greedily, it was extremely beneficial towards Lin Dong's Yuan Power cultivation as well!

“Haha, awesome. Let's do it again!”

Streams of Earth Terminus Cold Qi continuously flowed into the black hole, while Lin Dong's robes continuously rattled. Promptly, he released a hearty laugh, while his laughter was just like thunder as it ricocheted across the Mysterious Black Yin crevice.

“Boom boom!”

Just as Lin Dong's laughter ended, the black hole surrounding him actually began to slowly expand. Instantly, the devouring force extending from within grew increasingly stronger.

That black hole squirmed just like it was the most terrifying object in the known universe. The entire Mysterious Black Yin crevice instantly began to rage, as countless Earth Terminus Cold Qi came swarming in from every direction, before they were directly devoured by that black hole and transformed into potent energy source that coursed through Lin Dong's body.

Based on the current scene, it seems like right now, Lin Dong was a glutton with a bottomless appetite. Regardless of how much Earth Terminus Cold Qi streamed in, he was never satisfied!

However, this injection obviously had quite a beneficial impact. Not only was Lin Dong's aura growing increasingly stronger, veins were squirming on his body's surface. Furthermore, each time they squirmed, an extremely formidable force would erupt forth!

In the windless zone, Little Marten stared at Lin Dong's domineering actions as it involuntarily scoffed in glee. That was

how domineering the Devouring Ancestral Symbol was; it could devour anything in the world!

In the past, even if Lin Dong had reached high-grade Symbol Master, he would not dare to act in such an arrogant fashion in the Mysterious Black Yin crevice, not to mention devouring the Earth Terminus Cold Qi, that will cause anyone to shudder in fear, just like it was a tonic...

“The attacking potential of the Devouring Ancestral Symbol does not seem as powerful as the “Flame Ancestral Symbol” that I have encountered before. However, its devouring ability is exceptionally domineering. Utilizing it to boost your cultivation is definitely ideal.”

A tinge of envy flowed across Little Marten’s eyes. Even though right now, Lin Dong was unable to fully utilize the abilities of the “Devouring Ancestral Symbol”, as he slowly progressed, the “Devouring Ancestral Symbol” would only become stronger, until eventually, he would be able to completely bring out its potential. At that time, with a breath alone, Lin Dong could probably devour all the Earth Terminus Cold Qi in this Mysterious Black Yin crevice. At that stage,, he would truly be able to dominate the entire world!

“At this rate, Lin Dong should be able to reach the pinnacle of advanced Qi Creation stage. However, it is not going to be so easy to breakthrough to Manifestation stage...”

Little Marten’s eyes glimmered. Even though Lin Dong had the “Devouring Ancestral Symbol”, it did not mean that he could

endlessly absorb the Yuan Power between Heaven and Earth. After all, the “Devouring Ancestral Symbol” could only help him to devour energy, but he had to control the energy that he had devoured. In a manner of speaking, “Devouring Ancestral Symbol” was an extremely powerful water-pump, while Lin Dong’s body was the water tank. Regardless of how powerful the pump was, the tank would eventually be filled...

“Wu wu!”

Inside the Mysterious Black Yin Crevice, the Yuan Power between Heaven and Earth continuously raged. Furthermore, the source of the commotion was from Lin Dong, who was deep within the crevice. Thankfully, he was located in the Mysterious Black Yin crevice, or else, such an earth-shattering commotion would surely draw many people to snoop by and Lin Dong would not be able to train in peace.

Streams of black large python esque Earth Terminus Cold Qi continuously gushed into the squirming black hole, before they eventually turned into potent Yuan Power inside Lin Dong’s body...

“Boom!”

As more and more Earth Terminus Cold Qi flowed into Lin Dong’s body, his body suddenly jerked, while the Yuan Dan in his Dan Tan had almost swelled into the size of a fist. Meanwhile, Lin Dong’s aura instantly surged.

“Advanced Qi Creation stage!”

A bright glint glimmered across Lin Dong’s eyes, before he released a hearty laugh. Even though he was already at the pinnacle of initial Qi Creation stage, at his usual cultivation pace, he still needed some more time to breakthrough. However, right now, in merely a day, Lin Dong was able to directly breakthrough to advanced Qi Creation stage!

There was no question just how domineering the Devouring Ancestral Symbol was!

Potent Yuan Power shockwaves swivelled around Lin Dong’s body. Then, his figure flashed before he headed into the windless zone. Without further ado, he sat down and silently relished the awesome sensation as his strength began to grow.

Lin Dong quietly relished it for an entire hour, before he slowly opened his eyes.

“Wow, you have broken through to advanced Qi Creation stage so quickly!” Little Marten, who was standing beside him, gasped in shock. His training pace was simply too astonishing.

“I was already at the pinnacle of initial Qi Creation stage. Therefore, I was merely a step away from ranking up. This time around, I merely seized the opportunity to make a breakthrough.” Lin Dong smiled as he was not too surprised. Then, he lifted his head and stared at the dark Mysterious Black Yin crevice. Right now, countless Earth Terminus Cold Qi howled and extended

across the entire crevice. This item, that was deadly to most elite practitioners, was just an extremely beneficial cultivation tonic for Lin Dong!

“I intend to stay here for two more months and try to see if I can borrow the Earth Terminus Cold Qi here to breakthrough to Manifestation stage!”

Lin Dong was keenly aware that it was no easy feat to reach Manifestation stage. However, right now, this Mysterious Black Yin crevice provided him with an ideal training arena. If he chose to give up now, it would be too much of a waste.

Little Marten also nodded its head. This opportunity was simply too precious for Lin Dong to give up.

With this idea in mind, in the following two months, Lin Dong once again displayed his maniacal training potential. Everyday was spent inside the Mysterious Black Yin crevice. Meanwhile, the black hole slowly grew as it manically swallowed streams of Earth Terminus Cold Qi inside the crevice. At the same time, Lin Dong could enjoy the pleasant sensation as his body was being refined by that cold energy!

As he tirelessly trained, an aura inside the Mysterious Black Yin crevice was growing increasingly powerful day after day...

Chapter 325: Deep into the Mysterious Black Yin Crevice

Thick Earth Terminus Cold Qi pervaded the Mysterious Black Yin crevice. Under the shroud of this cold qi, the Mysterious Black Yin crevice had practically become a desolate land that no one dared to step into.

However, at this moment, a figure quietly sat in mid-air in the depths of the crevice. Around his body, countless Earth Terminus Cold Qi that was enough to cause Manifestation stage practitioners to feel fear, were like a huge python as they whizzed about. Even if an advanced Manifestation stage practitioner like Teng Sha saw this scene, he would likely be so astonished that his soul would depart his body.

However, the figure was rather calm. He serenely cast a glance at the surrounding Earth Terminus Cold Qi that had once again gathered as a faint smile surfaced on his face. With a flip of his hand, a black hole spread out above his head as a terrifying devouring power exploded outwards. In a few breaths, it completely devoured all the Earth Terminus Cold Qi in the vicinity. For a time, this area actually became rather empty...

“The amount of Earth Terminus Cold Qi here is becoming lesser and lesser...”

After completely devouring the Earth Terminus Cold Qi in the area, a bright light glimmered in Lin Dong’s eyes. Traces of cold qi diffused out from the pores all over his body, like a layer of cold qi armor which looked extremely hard.

Lin Dong spit out a ball of white qi, feeling the inside of his Dantian as his eyebrows furrowed: “Still no signs of a breakthrough...”

Even since he had successfully took control of the ‘Devouring Ancestral Symbol’, Lin Dong had spent two whole months in the Mysterious Black Yin crevice devouring the Earth Terminus Cold Qi. The effects of these two months of cultivation could be said to be extremely bountiful. It had directly allowed Lin Dong to leap from the initial Qi Creation stage to the peak of the advanced stage.

With this speed, anyone else would have become crazy with joy, but Lin Dong was not satisfied. Borrowing the devouring power of the Devouring Ancestral Symbol, even an ordinary one year of cultivation was completely unable to compare to these two months in the Mysterious Black Yin crevice. Yet, Lin Dong felt that this speed was not surprising at all.

Moreover, his target this time was not the advanced Qi Creation stage, but to breakthrough to the Manifestation stage!

After the day when he had exchanged blows with Teng Sha, Lin Dong very clearly understood how powerful the Manifestation stage was, what’s more, Teng Sha was at the advanced Manifestation stage, and his strength was incomparably tyrannical. However, Lin Dong was confident that as long as he stepped into the Manifestation stage, he would absolutely be able to completely suppress that fellow till he had no chance for a come back!

Half a year ago, he had been forced to escape into the Mysterious Black Yin crevice by Teng Sha, narrowly escaping death. If it was not for the Devouring Ancestral Symbol, the current him would likely be unable to leave the Mysterious Black Yin crevice. Thus, the grudge between both parties had already reached the level where they could not live under the same sky. When he leaves the Mysterious Black Yin crevice, Lin Dong would definitely once again charge into Ghastly Puppet Cult and make Teng Sha pay his debts in blood!

To do this, Lin Dong needed absolute power, because what he needed to face was not Teng Sha alone, but the entire Ghastly Puppet Cult. Hence, just the power of a high level Soul Symbol Master was still not enough!

Therefore, he needed to break through to the Manifestation stage.

“The speed at which you’re absorbing the Earth Terminus Cold Qi is too fast, plus, the Yuan Power in your body is already nearing saturation. If you want to progress a step further, you need an even greater stimulus.” Little Marten appeared on Lin Dong’s shoulder and said.

“An even greater stimulus?” Lin Dong’s eyes slightly narrowed and suddenly looked towards the darkness below.

“You can’t be thinking of enter the deepest area right?” Upon seeing this, Little Marten was alarmed. The extreme depths of this Mysterious Black Yin crevice. No one knew where it led to, but it was obviously an extremely dangerous place. In there,

Manifestation stage practitioners could not even protect themselves.

“The Earth Terminus Cold Qi blows out from below, hence there must be a source below. As long as I find the source, I will definitely be able to attack the Manifestation stage with the aid of devouring power!” Lin Dong explained.

“It’s too dangerous.” Little Marten muttered. It did not deny that this way would be effective, but below was clearly not as calm as this area.

“Riches and honor are obtained through danger. I’ve even passed the Devouring Ancestral Symbol test, what can the darkness here amount to?” Lin Dong chuckled. If it was before, perhaps he would feel that the darkness here was frightening, but after experiencing the Devouring Ancestral Symbol’s world of darkness, the darkness here was not child’s play to him.

Moreover, given Lin Dong’s current strength, it was enough to kill an initial Manifestation stage practitioner even without relying on Little Marten. With the duo’s combined force, even if they encountered a practitioner on the level of Teng Sha, they would be able to fight, and would no longer be forced to sornily flee like half a year before.

When it heard Ling Dong say so, Little Marten had nothing more to say. Now that Lin Dong had become much stronger, when they joined hands, even if there was danger in the depths of the Mysterious Black Yin crevice, a full retreat should still be possible.

Upon seeing Little Marten had no objections, Lin Dong's body moved, golden Yuan Power enveloping his body as he directly transformed into a flash of golden light that streaked across the darkness and flew towards the depths of the Mysterious Black Yin crevice.

Golden light swept across the darkness, appearing extremely dazzling. As Lin Dong swiftly penetrated into the depths of the Mysterious Black Yin crevice, the Earth Terminus Cold Qi also grew increasingly berserk. Various cold qi condensed into chaotic flowing streams, causing one to be unable to move a single step.

However, in the face of these layers after layers of obstructions, Lin Dong merely waved his hand as a black hole appeared and wrapped around his body before he barbarically charged forward. Every where he passed, no matter chaotic flowing streams or Earth Terminus Cold Qi were practically devoured in an instant.

Swish!

This kind of resistanceless travelling lasted for about ten minutes before Lin Dong's body slowed down little by little while his eyes looked downwards. A deeply black ground had appeared, but this was clearly not the deepest area because there was an extremely humongous crevice on the ground. No one knew exactly how far this crevice extended, as wave after wave of tornado like Earth Terminus Cold Qi spouted out from the crevice, ultimately whizzing upwards. Evidently, most of the Earth Terminus Cold Qi in the Mysterious Black Yin crevice had come from this humongous crevice.

“This is a Earth Terminus Cold Qi source, looks like our luck is not bad.” Staring at the humongous and dark crevice, Little Marten joyfully remarked. If Lin Dong was able to directly devour the Earth Terminus Cold Qi here, he could try attacking the Manifestation stage.

“There’s something here.”

Lin Dong’s eyebrows lightly furrowed as he stared at the depths of the crevice. There, he sensed an extremely obscure yet intensely savage aura. The aura was expertly concealed, and if Lin Dong’s Mental Energy had not reached the high level Soul Symbol Master stage, he would be unable to sense the existence of that thing.

Upon hearing this, Little Marten was stunned. Its claws lightly waved as it let out a strange laugh: “There is indeed a bastard hiding here, I did not think that Demonic Beasts would be able to survive in the depths of the Mysterious Black Yin crevice.”

“Watch me force it out!”

Lin Dong took a step forward and with a thought, vigorous without equal Mental Energy burst forth, directly condensing into a giant Mental Energy spear that was about ten meters large before him. Pointing in the air, the giant Mental Energy spear violently swept forth with a swish sound, viciously shooting into the dark crevice.

“Grumble!”

As the giant Mental Energy spear shot into the crevice, a mournful and sad cry immediately echoed out. The ground instantly started to shake as an enormous figure emerged from the crevice at an alarming speed, while a fishy smelling black light pillar shot towards Lin Dong.

“Humph.”

In response to the formidable attack that was shooting towards him, Lin Dong coldly snorted. With a flip of his hand, a black hole appeared at the center of his palm and directly devoured the black light, before he cast his gaze towards the enormous figure.

At this moment, the enormous figure crept on the ground. Looking at its body, it was actually a black demon spider that several tens of meters large. This demon spider had about ten blade like claws and there were eight sinister black eyes on its head, eyes filled with extreme savageness and ferocity.

“Eight Eye Earth Devil Spider!”

Gazing at this Demonic Beast, Lin Dong’s expression slightly trembled with fear. This brute was an extremely powerful Demonic Beast, just its aura alone was able to compare to an initial Manifestation stage practitioner. It was likely not to be outdone even by the Ancient Dragon Ape.

“Heh, the Demonic Beast in the depths of this Mysterious Black Yin crevice is indeed powerful.” Little Marten was evidently

somewhat astonished, but soon after, it chuckled and said: “Leave it to me, you go devour the Earth Terminus Cold Qi.”

“Sure.”

Lin Dong muttered in reply as he nodded his head. As a Celestial Demon Marten, Little Marten was able to somewhat suppress these Demonic Beasts, and from the looks of it, this fellow was obviously interested in this Eight Eye Earth Devil Spider.

After agreeing, Lin Dong’s figure moved directly towards the Earth Terminus Cold Qi source. When the Eight Eye Earth Devil Spider saw this, it immediately let loose a furious cry, but before it could charge forward, Little Marten appeared in front of it, stopping it in its tracks.

The two beasts did not make any unnecessary movements as they faced off and instead ferociously charged forward. Immediately, waves of violent energy frantically unfurled...

While the two beasts clashed, Lin Dong had already appeared above the Earth Terminus Cold Qi source. Without further ado, he sat down in the air as a gigantic black hole swiftly extended outwards. Immediately, the ground trembled as countless enormous black dragon like Earth Terminus Cold Qi whizzed out from the humongous crevice, filling the area as they gushed towards the black hole behind Lin Dong!

The Earth Terminus Cold Qi here was several times richer than above, and every portion of cold qi was like an enormous dragon.

In the face of such cold qi, even an advanced Manifestation stage practitioner would undoubtedly die, but Lin Dong was able to rely on the Devouring Ancestral Symbol power to barbarically devour!

“Devil Ape Transformation!”

A low roar sounded out from Lin Dong’s throat as his body instantly swelled. An enormous devil ape phantasm appeared around his body and frantically absorbed portion after portion of terrible Earth Terminus Cold Qi.

Boom boom!

As the enormous dragon like Earth Terminus Cold Qi poured into his body, Lin Dong’s aura, which had originally stopped at the advanced Qi Creation stage, once again slowly started to grow!

Although this growth was tiny, if this continued, he would truly be able to step through the entrance of the Manifestation stage and advance to Manifestation!

Chapter 326: Danger

The Mysterious Black Yin mountain range was extremely steep and humongous. Many figures swept out dispersing in an extremely orderly manner, faintly forming a the shape of a great formation and surrounding the mountain top.

These figures were very well hidden, and their auras were intentionally suppressed to the lowest level. However, from these fellows' skills, they were clearly all rather powerful. Moreover, they all wore the same clothes and at their chests, was a gray skeleton emblem. This was the mark of the Ghastly Puppet Cult, and evidently, these fellows were all Ghastly Puppet Cult practitioners.

It was now evening and a blood red setting sun hung in the sky, emitting rays which gave off a tiny chill as they enveloped the humongous Mysterious Black Yin mountain range.

The Ghastly Puppet Cult practitioners silently hid themselves in the dense foliage, making sure not to make even the tiniest noise. From the looks of it, they seemed to be hunting something.

“Everyone hear this, be careful. We have tangled with this wretched Demonic Beast for almost half a year. This time, we must capture it!”

In the forest, a Ghastly Puppet Cult elder sternly spoke towards the Ghastly Puppet Cult practitioners behind him: “Whoever messes up this mission, humph, sect leader will blame him and no

one will be able to save him. Understood?”

“Yes, elder!” Upon hearing this, the Ghastly Puppet Cult practitioners hastily responded in low voices.

When he saw this, the Ghastly Puppet Cult elder nodded his head in satisfaction. He waved his hands and instructed: “Make sure your positions in the formation is correct, when the time comes, immediately activate the formation and envelope this mountain top. Sect leader and the rest have already arrived, at that time, that brute will definitely be unable to escape!”

After hearing these words, the Ghastly Puppet Cult practitioners swiftly dispersed and neatly entered the forest, each taking their concealed position. Once the signal was given, they would immediately take action and complete this perfect plan.

Similar situations were happening all around the mountain top at the same time. From the troops dispatched by the Ghastly Puppet Cult this time, this Demonic Beast was extremely important to them.

Several figures stood at a certain spot on the mountain. The one at the head of the group was the Ghastly Puppet Cult leader who had forced Lin Dong into the Mysterious Black Yin crevice, Teng Sha. Behind him, the left and right elders closely followed.

“Sect leader, we’ve spent a month before we were finally able to determine some of that evil creature’s habits. This mountain top is its favourite lodge, as long as we wait here, that beast will

definitely walk right into our trap.” At this moment, the left elder was smiling towards Teng Sha as he explained.

“If that beast once again escapes from us this time, the two of you will have made sect leader very disappointed. Over this half a year, many of my Ghastly Puppet Cult practitioners have been killed by that beast. If we are unable to subdue it again, how can my Ghastly Puppet Cult’s face exist?” Teng Sha’s expression was ice-cold as he icily said.

“Moreover, that beast had charged into the Mysterious Black Yin crevice with Lin Dong. It might know where the treasure is, thus, no matter what, we cannot let it escape!”

Upon hearing this, the left and right elders let out a bitter laugh as they replied: “Sect leader, that beast’s strength has risen considerably over this half a year. If faced alone, even the two of us can do nothing about it. Furthermore, its speed is incomparably swift, we have no way of catching up to it.”

“This time, the inescapable net is already in place. As long as it appears, it will have no chance of escaping!”

A sinister and cruel look faintly flashed in Teng Sha’s eyes. He stared at the sky and venomously said: “That beast continues to go against my Ghastly Puppet Cult, causing my Ghastly Puppet Cult to have no peace. Looks like it plans on avenging that brat Lin Dong. Hehe, even if that is so, after we capture it this time, I will extract its demonic spirit and refine it into a beast puppet!”

“I will make sure to let everyone know after offending this sect leader, I will make even a mere beast wish it was dead!”

Teng Sha clearly hated Lin Dong to the bone. Although they had searched for over half a year, there was still no news of him. But the hate in Teng Sha’s heart did not diminish in the slightest, since he could not find Lin Dong, he would capture this beast and mercilessly torture it to release some of the resentment in his heart!

While they watched the sinister looking Teng Sha, the left and right elders trembled with fear and no longer dared to speak. They knew that though half a year had passed and Lin Dong had very likely already become a corpse inside the Mysterious Black Yin crevice, the rage and hatred in Teng Sha’s heart instead grew increasingly stronger. Now that they had found something related to Lin Dong after much difficulty, they would not so easily let it go, even if it was just a Demonic Beast!

...

As the Ghastly Puppet Cult troops completely concealed themselves in this steep mountain, the sky gradually darkened and icy winds blew from the sky with a woo woo sound.

“Roar!”

Not long after the sky darkened, a low tiger roar suddenly echoed out in the mountain. The roar was filled with a unique pressure, and under this pressure, many Demonic Beasts in the Mysterious

Black Yin mountain range released low roars of fear in response.

“Hua!”

The tiger roar gradually resounded, as a red flash swept out from the edge of the skies at an astonishing speed. It flapped its giant blood wings as it appeared in the skies above this mountain top.

The blood light gradually faded, revealing the enormous body within. Blood colored scale armor covered its body, reflecting a bloody light under the shine of the moonlight, making it look like a bloodthirsty beast. Moreover, a rather large blood python occupied the Demonic Beast’s back, hissing as an extremely icy aura overflowed from it.

If Lin Dong was here, he would be very astonished by this icy aura, because it was completely the same as the most terrifying Earth Terminus Cold Qi within the Mysterious Black Yin crevice!

Currently, the giant blood colored python’s triangular pupils were filled with an ice-cold light as they attentively scanned the mountain below.

This incomparably familiar figure was the Little Flame which had been separated with Lin Dong by the chaos within the Mysterious Black Yin crevice!

Little Flame flapped its blood wings as its eyes swept across the mountain below. Although it was as quiet as before, it did not

know why but it faintly sensed a little danger. After living with Lin Dong for a long time, it seems to have been infected by the latter's cautiousness.

As its strength increased, Little Flame's intelligence had also become increasingly higher. For example, it knew what had forced Lin Dong into that land of death was the Ghastly Puppet Cult. thus, after escaping from the Mysterious Black Yin crevice, it immediately transformed into an avatar of vengeance. Over the past half a year, many many Ghastly Puppet Cult practitioners had lost their lives under its sharp teeth...

“Roar!”

Little Flame hesitated in the sky for a while before slowly descending in the end. However, while there was still some distance between it and the ground, the feeling of danger immediately intensified. It instantly shook its wings, transforming into a bloody flash of light as it fled this place.

“Activate the formation!”

Yet, just as Little Flame was about to flee, an icy shout suddenly rang out in the mountain top. Countless Yuan Power pillars quickly soared into the skies, transforming into a circular light screen which completely covered the skies above the mountain top.

“Bang!”

Little Flame's body slammed into the light screen, jolting it as a violent shockwave erupted, but it was still reflected back. Although its power had increased substantially over this past half a year, the Ghastly Puppet Cult this time were evidently determined to win as the amount of practitioners dispatched was rather large.

“Humph, evil creature, let me see where you can escape to now!”

While Little Flame was trapped, Teng Sha swept forth. Behind him, were not only the left and right elders but also several Ghastly Puppet Cult elders.

“Roar!”

Upon catching sight of Teng Sha, a raging killing intent instantly flashed across Little Flame's eyes. Evidently, it deeply remembered this murderer who had forced Lin Dong into the Mysterious Black Yin crevice. Immediately, its blood wings flapped as blood colored energy burst out, transforming into formidable blood blades which filled the sky and whizzed towards Teng Sha.

When he saw Little Flame attack, Teng Sha released a sinister chuckle. Casually waving his hand, vigorous Yuan Power condensed into a wall in front of him, completely blocking the blood blades.

“Beast, blame the fact that you've chosen the wrong master!” Teng Sha's hand reached out as an enormous Yuan Power mountain directly took shape above Little Flame before ruthlessly slamming down.

“Bang!”

The Yuan Power mountain heavily landed on Little Flame’s body, that ferocious force immediately causing Little Flame to emit a howl of pain. However, before it could strike back, the Ghastly Puppet Cult elders simultaneously attacked. Ten vigorous without equal Yuan Power transformed into Yuan Power chains, flying across the skies and directly binding Little Flame’s four limbs and wings.

“Roar!”

With its body bounded, Little Flame frantically struggled. Wave after wave of wild blood colored energy endlessly gushed out, causing cracks to appear on the Yuan Power chains.

“Beast, you still dare to resist!”

Upon seeing this, Teng Sha’s expression hardened as another punch flew out. A ferocious Yuan Power force heavily crashed into Little Flame’s body, causing some blood colored scales to crack and split apart as it released a miserably cry. In the end, its tiger eyes slowly drooped as it entered an unconscious state.

“Go, bring it back. Three days later, I will torture this beast in front of everyone and refine it into a beast puppet. I want everyone to know that even a beast will pay its debt a hundred fold for offending my Ghastly Puppet Cult!”

Staring at the unconscious Little Flame, a malevolent smile instantly surfaced on Teng Sha's face. With a wave of his hand, he turned around as a cruel laughter echoed about the skies.

“Lin Dong, if you are still alive, when we next meet, I will use the beast puppet made from your Demonic Beast to kill you, haha!”

...

In the depths of the Mysterious Black Yin crevice, a black hole slowly squirmed above the source of the Earth Terminus Cold Qi. In the black hole, a figure silently sat like an old monk.

“Thump!”

Suddenly, the figure's tightly shut eyes abruptly opened. The instant his eyes opened, an extremely overwhelming aura unfurled from his body like a storm!

Chapter 327: Advancing to Half-step-to Manifestation

In the dark depths of the Mysterious Black Yin crevice, when Lin Dong opened his eyes, an extremely overwhelming aura suddenly erupted from his body like a volcano that had brewed for a long time. As this aura erupted, even the surrounding Earth Terminus Cold Qi were completely scattered.

“You’ve succeeded?”

Floating above the Eight Eye Earth Devil Spider, Little Marten was also disturbed by this aura as delight gushed up in its eyes and it asked.

The black hole behind Lin Dong slowly dissipated while his body gently floated to the ground. An extremely intense light flickered in his eyes, and the Yuan Power undulations emitted by his body was several times stronger than before.

“Advanced to the Manifestation stage already?” Little Marten flew to Lin Dong’s front and urgently inquired.

“Bare I guess.” Lin Dong closed his eyes and felt the condition of his body. Soon after, he chuckled and said: “Should be half-step-to Manifestation. Still a step away from the initial Manifestation stage.”

“Half-step-to Manifestation eh... that’s really not bad.” Little

Marten was taken aback. Soon after, it sincerely remarked. After all, Lin Dong's strength had really risen too quickly over this period of time, although he had the aid of the 'Devouring Ancestral Symbol', it was sometimes not good to go too far. Being able to overcome the Qi Creation stage and step into the half-step-to-Manifestation stage was already rather satisfactory.

Lin Dong nodded his head, normally, advancing to the Manifestation stage was no simple feat. This time, being able to borrow the Earth Terminus Cold Qi source to progress a step was already rather satisfying to Lin Dong.

"What are your plans now?" Little Marten looked towards Lin Dong and spoke. Now that he possessed the Devouring Ancestral Symbol, Lin Dong also possessed the ability to leave the Mysterious Black Yin crevice at any time.

"Let's first leave the Mysterious Black Yin crevices to find look for Little Flame, after which... we find Teng Sha to settle our debts!" A cold expression surfaced in Lin Dong's eyes. Previously, he had been forced to escape into the Mysterious Black Yin crevice by Teng Sha, causing him to almost lose his life and even be separated with Little Flame. Now, he did not know whether the latter was dead or alive. If this debt was not clearly settled, he would no longer be called Lin Dong!

"Okay."

Little Marten did not have any objections towards this. Lin Dong's current strength was enough to contend against Teng Sha and now did have the capability to take revenge.

Since they had made a decision, Lin Dong did not intend to tarry any further. With a thought, a black hole spread out behind him, protecting his body. When Little Marten saw this, it hastily leapt onto Lin Dong's shoulder. It needed to rely on Lin Dong's devouring power to leave the Mysterious Black Yin crevice.

“Go!”

The tip of Lin Dong's foot pushed off the ground as his body rose into the air. The black hole squirmed as it thoroughly devoured the Earth Terminus Cold Qi that whizzed over, transforming into a black flash and directly zooming to the upper area of the Mysterious Black Yin crevice like a hot knife cutting through butter.

The Mysterious Black Yin crevice that many practitioners saw as a land of death now did not have any resistance for Lin Dong. Compared the when he had risked death to charge in half a year ago, it was clearly two extremes...

Of course, the current Lin Dong was naturally also several tens of times stranger than half a year ago. Not only had he successfully advanced to the half-step-to Manifestation, his Mental Energy had also stepped into the high level Soul Symbol Master level. In the entire Great Desolate Province, one could not find any one who was capable of competing in Mental Energy...

An earth shaking change had happened to him in a short half a year. If Teng Sha knew of this, would he be so angry that he would

wildly vomit blood? However, given Lin Dong's character, that day would come very quickly...

.....

The edge of the Mysterious Black Yin crevice.

Ever since the exciting treasure snatching event half a year ago, the surroundings of the Mysterious Black Yin crevice had stayed extremely lively even after half a year.

That night, everyone had seen Lin Dong charge into the Mysterious Black Yin crevice with the treasure. Although many people believed that the current Lin Dong had already become a corpse within the Mysterious Black Yin crevice, they understood that Lin Dong could die, but the treasure was definitely safely existing. After all, the treasure had a seal that even the combined might of the Ghastly Puppet Cult could not break.

Hence, over this past half a year, countless people lingered in this place, hoping that one day the heavens would show favor to them and gift them the mysterious treasure that had once caused the Ghastly Puppet Cult to go crazy.

However, the mysterious treasure was not found in the end, but instead, several unfortunate fellows had been sucked into the Mysterious Black Yin crevice and twisted to pieces, such that even a skeleton no longer remained.

Yet, though this place was dangerous, the lure of the mysterious treasure was too strong. Hence, even after half a year, one could still see several treasure seekers at the edges of the Mysterious Black Yin crevice.

Countless Earth Terminus Cold Qi whizzed about the inside of the Mysterious Black Yin crevice with woo woo sounds. Every time that incomparably deadly cold qi spread outwards, it would cause the expressions of the people in the area to rapidly change as they very cautiously took shelter, afraid that they would be drawn in.

However, the Earth Terminus Cold Qi within the Mysterious Black Yin crevice today seemed to be exceptionally ferocious, and many people had to carefully distance themselves from areas close to the Mysterious Black Yin crevice.

“Swish!”

While several people took shelter from the berserk Earth Terminus Cold Qi, an intense wind sound suddenly echoed out. Next, a figure of light flew out from the Earth Terminus Cold Qi at an astonishing speed.

The light figure’s speed was extremely quick, and with the Earth Terminus Cold Qi shrouding it, no one was able to sense that the figure had already unknowingly appeared at the edge of the Mysterious Black Yin crevice like a ghost.

“After searching for two days, there are still no signs of Little Flame.”

The figure stood at the edge of the Mysterious Black Yin crevice, his expression incomparably grim as he stared at the screaming Earth Terminus Cold Qi within the Mysterious Black Yin crevice, while his eyes took on an exceptionally icy look.

This figure was naturally Lin Dong. Over these two days, he had constantly searched in the Mysterious Black Yin crevice, yet, he did not find any traces of Little Flame. Even Little Flame's skeleton could not be found.

“That fellow should still be alive. Demonic Beasts adapt to this kind of cold qi extremely rapidly. Furthermore, it had devoured the blood bat dragon's blood power. It should be fine.” As if it knew of Lin Dong's currently gloomy feeling, Little Marten consoled in his mind.

Lin Dong silently nodded his head, but soon after, a scarlet red surfaced in his eyes: “If anything happens to Little Flame, Teng Sha, I will massacre your Ghastly Puppet Cult!”

“Sigh, let us first follow the edge of the Mysterious Black Yin crevice and search over this period of time. I am more familiar with its aura, so as long as it appears in my scope of sensing, I will be able to locate its position.” Little Marten suggested.

“Okay.”

Lin Dong deeply inhaled, his fists slowly clenching as he turned around and apathetically glanced at a group of figures nearby

before slowly walking in another direction.

“Eh, that fellow looks a little familiar...” Nearby, several figures gathered together. From their attire, they should be the disciples of a sect in the vicinity of the Mysterious Black Yin mountain range and from the looks of it, they came here to search for treasure. At this moment, a middle aged man among them was gazing at Lin Dong’s back, a thoughtful look on his face as he said.

“Sigh, senior you feel everyone is familiar looking. I’ve said before that this Mysterious Black Yin crevice has been searched god knows how many times by others, how can it possibly be our turn to search for treasure? We might as well return, or else if we are drawn into the Mysterious Black Yin crevice, even our corpses would be unable to be found.” Beside the middle aged man, a slightly younger man wiped the dirt on his face as he grumbled.

“What do you know? I clearly remembered that Lin Dong charged into the Mysterious Black Yin crevice from this position. If we are lucky, we might find that mysterious treasure. Even the Ghastly Puppet Cult values that object so much, if we can obtain it, our Earth Terminus Sect will definitely be able to surpass the Ghastly Puppet Cult!” A lean middle aged man to the front of the young man chided.

Upon hearing this, a few young disciples could only helplessly shake their heads. Soon after, one of them spoke: “Lin Dong is truly courageous, actually daring to go to the Ghastly Puppet Cult and snatch the treasure. In the end, he was forced into this land of death and now even his corpse cannot be found.”

“Right, that Ghastly Puppet Cult leader Teng Sha is an advanced Manifestation stage practitioner after all. I’m afraid that you can’t even find anyone in the Great Desolate Province who would be his match, isn’t Lin Dong snatching the thing practically courting death?”

“How can it only be courting death, never mind that he died, I heard that a huge number of Ghastly Puppet Cult practitioners were dispatched a few days before and they have captured the Demonic Beast that was at his side. Today, they are even going to torture it in front of everyone and refine it into a beast puppet. Tch tch, that Teng Sha is truly vicious indeed, even going so far as to vent his anger on a Demonic Beast!” The middle aged man shook his head, however, just as his words sounded out, he suddenly found that the land seemed to have abruptly turned cold. Before he could respond, the air before him exploded as a ghost like figure directly appeared in front of him and a hand swiftly grabbed his throat.

“Senior?!”

This sudden change caused the few of them to be stunned. Soon after, they quickly regained their senses as they sternly shouted towards the figure grabbing the middle aged man’s throat.

“Cough, you... you are... Lin Dong?!”

However, just as their shouts landed, the middle aged man, who had been grabbed by the figure, stared at the figure before him with incomparable dread filling his expression, while his voice sounded out with much difficulty.

“You just said that the Ghastly Puppet Cult caught a Demonic Beast?” Lin Dong had scarlet red eyes as he stared at the middle aged man before him, his voice sounding as if it had come from the nine hells below.

“Don’t kill me, I have never offended you, I can tell you what you want to know!”

“The Demonic Beast that was captured by the Ghastly Puppet Cult is indeed the one that had followed you into the Mysterious Black Yin crevice half a year ago. Today, Teng Sha has spread news that he wants to refine that Demonic Beast into a beast puppet in front of everyone as a warning to those who have offended the Ghastly Puppet Cult!” Staring at Lin Dong’s gaze that was practically about to devour a person, the middle aged man understood the severity of this matter and immediately spit out everything he knew about the situation.

“Boom!”

When the middle aged man’s voice landed, an extremely terrifying aura abruptly unfurled from Lin Dong’s body, causing the few people nearby to be directly jolted backwards as they vomited blood.

“Teng Sha, if I don’t turn your Ghastly Puppet Cult into rivers of blood today, I, Lin Dong swear that I am not a person!”

Lin Dong’s expression was malevolent as a maniacal killing

intent gushed out from his heart. He flung away the person in his hand as his figure moved, and a golden light soared into the skies, bringing with it a sky full of cold murderous intent as it shot towards the Ghastly Puppet Cult's location.

Today, he will massacre the Ghastly Puppet Cult!

Chapter 328: Overflowing Killing Intent

Mysterious Black Yin mountain, Ghastly Puppet City.

Right now, countless heads bobbed up and down on the giant plaza at the peak of the Mysterious Black Yin mountain, an extremely bustling sight. Countless practitioners from all over the place were gathered here. For a time, various sounds and noises converged together before soaring in the skies, and spreading out into the distance such that it could be heard even a hundred meters away.

On some seats in the plaza sat some of Great Desolate Province's famous sect leaders. With a quick look, one could tell that there were quite a few of them and even the Great Devil Sect's Mu Lei and the Martial Alliance's Wu Zong were amongst them. This kind of lineup was fairly grand.

“What does the Ghastly Puppet Cult plan on doing? I heard that they have invited almost all of the famous sects and factions in the Great Desolate Province over these past two days.”

“Heh, according to internal news I obtained, the Ghastly Puppet Cult plans on uniting the Great Desolate Province's factions to form an alliance, in order to catapult themselves into the elite ranks of the Great Yan Empire.”

“What? Teng Lei's ambition is actually this large? There are so many factions within the Great Desolate Province. Wanting to integrate all of them together is easier said than done! Moreover,

the Great Devil Sect's and Martial Alliance are not much weaker than the Ghastly Puppet Cult, how could they possibly permit this kind of thing."

"Teng Sha had advanced to the advance Manifestation stage. Hence, it would be difficult to find an opponent for him in the entire Great Desolate Province. Together with the Ghastly Puppet Cult's solid foundations, they might have a little qualifications to do so..."

"It will be difficult..."

On that incomparably large plaza, countless gazes looked towards the various seated leaders as whispers stealthily spread out.

In response to these numerous whispers, the sect leader's expressions remained impassive, causing them to be unable to guess exactly what he was thinking.

"Dong!"

Amidst the hubbub, a dong sound suddenly rang out. Immediately, the clamor in the plaza became much quieter as gaze after gaze looked towards the most front position. That was the Ghastly Puppet Cult's position, and at the center was the Ghastly Puppet Cult leader, Teng Sha!

Under the attention from the crowd, Teng Sha slowly stood up, while a light smile emerged on his exceptionally grim face. Then,

he cupped his fist and bowed at his surroundings before he said: “Since everyone here is gracious enough to show up at my Ghastly Puppet Cult, let me thank all of you first!”

Teng Sha’s words immediately caused several factions to cup their fists and return his greetings. After all, everyone knew that the Ghastly Puppet Cult was the most powerful faction around, and even Great Devil Sect and Martial Alliance did not dare to offend them.

“Haha, everyone here must be wondering why I invited all of you.” Teng Sha smiled. Then, without further ado, he casually said: “I believe everyone here knows that even though our Great Desolate Province is the largest province in Great Yan Dynasty, our ranking is not the highest. In Great Yan Dynasty, the elite factions are still the Four Great Clans as well as those factions with powerful backgrounds.”

“They are the ones who call the shots in Great Yan Dynasty and they get to enjoy massive privileges. However, we can only occupy one region and this is truly frustrating.”

Over at the seats, Mu Lei, Wu Zong and rest gently furrowed their eyebrows, as if they knew what Teng Sha was going to say. Meanwhile, behind him, Mu Qianqian and Wu Ci were both sharp individuals as well. When they saw their fathers’ expression, their hearts sank as well.

“So what exactly does sect leader Teng Sha want?” Right now, another leader of a faction cupped his fists and asked.

“Based on any faction in Great Yan Dynasty alone, we are naturally unable to break into the elite ranks of Great Yan Dynasty. However, if we ally ourselves, we will be able to stand up against these top factions in Great Yan Dynasty. At that time, we will get to enjoy countless privileges that far exceeds what Great Desolate Province can offer. Everyone here will stand to benefit tremendously!” Teng Sha’s words held a certain allure.

“Sect leader Teng Sha wants to form an alliance?” Another faction leader opened his mouth and spoke.

“Yes.” Teng Sha smiled as he nodded his head. Then, his eyes slowly swept across the entire field before he finally stopped at Mu Lei and Wu Zong. Then, he smiled as he said: “What do you guys think of my suggestion?”

The entire place was quiet. Several people’s eyes from various factions started to glimmer. If this was a genuine alliance, it may be workable. However, this Teng Sha is extremely ambitious and his motive could not possibly be so simple. Therefore, many of them were worried that they would simply end up as tools for Teng Sha...

“What sect leader Teng Sha said does make sense. If we ally ourselves, we will no longer have to fear the so-called Four Great Clans as well as those large factions with an extremely solid background. Our status would definitely surge compared to right now.” Just as the crowd sunk into silence, an elder suddenly opened his mouth and spoke. His words indicated that he actually agreed with Teng Sha’s proposal.

“Haha, right now the Ghastly Puppet Cult is powerful and prosperous. Furthermore, with sect leader Teng Sha leading the way, if we form an alliance, he can definitely lead us till we can stand equal with the other top factions.” Another middle aged man with the back of a tiger and waist of a bear opened his mouth and spoke.

Shortly after the two of them spoke, several others factions followed and nodded their heads in approval. In a short period of time, Teng Sha’s suggestion seemed to have gain much support.

Mu Lei and Wu Zong’s eyes swept across the factions who were supporting the proposal, while a chuckle flashed across their face. They were both smart men and they naturally knew that these factions had long been bought over by the Ghastly Puppet Cult. Nonetheless, even though they knew this fact, their hearts were somewhat downtrodden. In this half a year’s time, Ghastly Puppet Cult had gotten increasingly powerful and they had secretly allied themselves with several factions. Technically speaking, they can be considered as the number one faction in Great Desolate Province. Therefore, this was extremely bad news for Great Devil Sect and Martial Alliance...

Furthermore, if they chose to turn against the Ghastly Puppet Cult now, even if Great Devil Sect and Martial Alliance joined forces, it would be quite difficult for them to fight back. After all, Teng Sha was at advanced Manifestation stage and it was enough to strike fear into anyone’s hearts.

“Mu Lei brother and Wu Zong brother, what do the two of you

think?” In the plaza, Teng Sha suddenly smiled as his eyes turned towards the Mu Lei duo. Evidently, he understood that as long as he was able to subdue Great Devil Sect and Martial Alliance, the entire Great Desolate Province would be the domain of his Ghastly Puppet Cult.

“This matter is very serious and we should consider it from a long term perspective.” Mu Lei and Wu Zong glanced at each other, before they both smiled. Right now, they did not dare to openly reject Teng Sha, hence, they could only drag for time.

When he heard their words, Teng Sha gently smiled. As if he did not know what Mu Lei duo were thinking of, after he casually muttered a few words, he suddenly waved his palm. Then, dozens of Ghastly Puppet Cult disciples lifted a giant stage and slowly walked out. Inside the cage, a gigantic Demonic Beast was now manically bashing against the steel cage, causing deep thumps to continuously sound out.

“What a powerful aura from that Demonic Beast! It is probably at initial Manifestation stage!” As they stared at that Demonic Beast inside the steel cage, a commotion immediately erupted in the plaza.

“Is that... Lin Dong’s Demonic Beast?!” Mu Qianqian and Wu Ci stared at the Demonic Beast in the steel cage, while their faces changed slightly. With regards to Little Flame, they were quite familiar.

“That Demonic Beast has probably reached initial Manifestation stage. However, it still failed to escape from the Ghastly Puppet

Cult...” Mu Lei and Wu Zong’s expression were somewhat pained. Both of them knew that in a one on one battle, even if it were them, they probably could not subdue Little Flame. However, the Ghastly Puppet Cult was able to directly capture it. This undoubtedly demonstrated that the Ghastly Puppet Cult was way stronger than them...

“Teng Sha is obviously trying to show off the strength of his Ghastly Puppet Cult!” Mu Qianqian gently gritted her silver teeth as she spoke softly.

“I believe that most of you are unfamiliar with this wretched beast. Half a year ago, this wretched beast dove into the Mysterious Black Yin crevice together with that little bastard Lin Dong. However, while that little bastard died inside, this wretched beast survived. Right now this sect leader plans to skin this beast alive and use its fresh blood to mark our alliance!” A venomous smile that caused one to shiver emerged in Teng Sha’s eyes. Then, he directly launched a punch and directly blew apart the steel cage.

“Roar!”

The metal cage exploded and the Little Flame within immediately planned to flap its blood wings to escape. However, before it could move, Teng Sha stepped forward. Then, he grasped his hand before a giant Yuan Power hand took shape in mid-air before viciously slapping onto Little Flame’s body.

“Bang!”

Little Flame's body heavily crashed into the plaza as enormous cracks spread out from below it. The scales all over its body broke while fresh blood frantically flowed out. It was an exceptionally pitiful sight.

“Offending my Ghastly Puppet Cult, even if it is just a beast, sect leader will make sure it loses the will to live and begs for death!”

Teng Sha's venomous voice rang out in everyone's ears, causing quite a number of people's faces to twitch. This guy was clearly warning all of them...

“This bastard!” Mu Qianqian gritted her silver teeth. She did not expect that Teng Sha would actually be so tyrannical and cruel today.

Mu Lei and Wu Zong exchanged a look as their fists slightly clenched. Teng Sha's words were clearly meant for the both of them. Looks like if they did not agree to the alliance today, a tragic battle would definitely ensure.

From his high location, the fluctuations in everyone's expressions entered Teng Sha's eyes as the sinister smile on his lips grew even wider.

“Evil creature, if you want to blame something, blame the fact that you followed a useless master!”

Teng Sha heartily laughed at the heavens while a ruthless aura

burst out. Squeezing his fist, a giant Yuan Power hand slapped downwards with powerful force, heavily smashing towards the Little Flame which was already unable to move.

“Bang!”

A loud ear-piercing noise suddenly rang out on the plaza as countless gazes concentrated on the center of the plaza. However, instead of the blood filled spectacle they expected, they suddenly saw a circle of almost solid like Mental Energy light screen spread out above Little Flame, protecting it!

In addition, when Teng Sha’s attack landed on the Mental Energy light screen, it merely caused violent ripples to spread out, and did not manage to break it!

This Mental Energy light screen was actually so strong!

Countless people’s thoughts came to a screeching halt at this moment, before they abruptly turned towards Little Flame, only to see a figure slowly appearing in front of it like a ghost...

“Lin Dong?!”

Countless gazes instantly converged on the red eyed young face that was filled with an endless, terrifying killing intent. Immediately, gasps of disbelief sounded out on the plaza, while the sinister smile on Teng Sha’s face slowly froze.....

Chapter 329: Vengeance

The noisy plaza practically turned deadly silent in an instant as countless shocked gazes looked towards the figure that had appeared on the plaza, looking as if they had seen a ghost.

Many people in the plaza had personally witnessed the huge battle half a year before. Under the Ghastly Puppet Cult's chase, Lin Dong had been forced to raggedly escape into the Mysterious Black Yin crevice. After being missing for a whole half a year, many people believed that he had died in that dangerous place, and even Teng Sha shared this belief. After all, even with his strength, entering the Mysterious Black Yin crevice would result in only death!

However, when everyone believed that Lin Dong had already died in the Mysterious Black Yin crevice, now... a figure full of life once again appeared in front of them. The impact that this had on them was practically incomparable!

A breeze blew across the plaza while everyone was dumbstruck as gaze after gaze firmly fixed onto the figure...

“Lin Dong?! Lin Dong!”

The first to regain his senses was Teng Sha, the frozen sinister smile on his face suddenly intensifying to the max in an instant. His eyes held a trace of craziness as they locked onto Lin Dong's body. The expression in his eyes was a mixture of sinisterness, hatred and an unconcealable wild ecstasy.

“Hahahaha, you actually really didn’t die?! Even the heavens truly want to help my Ghastly Puppet Cult!” Teng Sha loudly laughed at the heavens.

Most importantly, when Lin Dong disappeared, all traces of the mysterious treasure were also lost. Now that Lin Dong had appeared once again, no matter what, as long as he was captured, they would definitely be able to obtain news of the treasure. As long as they once again obtained the treasure, Teng Sha would definitely utilise all means to break its seal. At that time, he would obtain the treasure within and unify the Great Desolate Province factions, completely entering into the ranks of the top tier Great Yan Empire factions. While he himself would become a pinnacle like existence in the Great Yan Empire and receive the reverence of tens of thousands of people!

“Heavens, it’s actually Lin Dong? Actually returning alive from the Mysterious Black Yin crevice, isn’t that a little too terrifying?”

“Agreed, even Manifestation stage practitioners would face certain death if they entered, yet he actually escaped from there!”

“It seems he did not learn his lesson even after escaping. This is the Ghastly Puppet Cult headquarters, could he have forgotten how he had chased into the Mysterious Black Yin crevice half a year ago?”

“Humph, arrogant fellow, the Ghastly Puppet Cult made him flee last time, let’s see how he flees this time!”

“.....”

On the plaza, the countless people who had been stunned quickly regained their senses. Immediately, voices dashed into the skies, spreading out in the sky above.

“This kid... is actually still alive.” On the plaza seats, Mu Lei and Wu Zong were strongly affected as they stared at Lin Dong’s figure, clearly unable to imagine that someone was actually able to escape from the Mysterious Black Yin crevice.

“This fellow is too hot-headed. Charging at the Ghastly Puppet Cult now will result in not only him being unable to save his Demonic Beast, but instead also offer his life up.” Mu Qianqian’s lily-white hands tightly clenched as she softly sighed and said.

“That might not be so!” However, just as Mu Qianqian’s words fell, Mu Lei’s gaze flashed as he replied in a low voice: “Lin Dong’s aura is a lot stronger compared to half a year before, it is likely that his strength has made great progress over this half a year. Moreover... did you not see that Mental Energy light screen, such solid and powerful Mental Energy, even some middle level Soul Symbol Masters are unable to compare. Lin Dong’s current strength is not the same as it was half a year ago...”

“Father means that he is now able to contend against Teng Sha?” My Qianqian’s lily-white hands could not help but cover her red lips in surprise as she gasped.

“Although this kid is sometimes a little brash, he always has something to support his confidence. Since he dared to once again charge at the Ghastly Puppet Cult, he definitely has something up his sleeves...” Mu Lei slowly nodded his head and elaborated.

“Heh, the Ghastly Puppet Cult has indeed offended a very troublesome fellow. Let us quietly watch for changes, even if Lin Dong loses today, the situation will have been disturbed, heh heh, if he wins, given his methods, the Ghastly Puppet Cult is going to be in trouble...”

After hearing Mu Lei’s words, an extraordinary splendor involuntarily flitted across Mu Qianqian’s pretty eyes as she looked towards the figure in the plaza. Could he truly be capable of contending against the Ghastly Puppet Cult by himself?

If that was so, Lin Dong would truly be a little frightening...

...

Under the watch of countless gazes containing all kinds of feelings, Lin Dong turned around and looked at the heavily injured and extremely miserable Little Flame, as a scarlet red color immediately covered his eyes and a maniacal killing intent surged in his heart.

“Roar!”

Little Flame also opened its eyes and looked at Lin Dong in front

of it as happiness flashed across its eyes. It struggled to crawl up, its huge head moving towards Lin Dong as it continuously released low roars of pain.

Lin Dong's hand gently stroked Little Flame, while the smile on his lips grew increasingly hair-raising. He patted Little Flame and softly said: "Little Marten, look after Little Flame."

Little Marten flew off Lin Dong's shoulder, and took a look at the Little Flame who had been beaten black and blue, as an icy look of murder flashed across its eyes. Soon after, it nodded its head and landed on Little Flame's head.

After seeing Little Marten guard Little Flame, Lin Dong still did not feel reassured. He retrieved the high class Symbol Puppet and directly injected a hundred thousand Pure Yuan pills into it, before allowing it to stand guard beside the two beasts.

After finishing all this, Lin Dong finally slowly turned his body and gazed at the wildly laughing Teng Sha, as his calm voice tinged with a trace of madness rang out on the mountain top.

"Today, I will massacre the Ghastly Puppet Cult, unrelated people had best behave!"

Upon hearing these words, the countless people in the plaza turned silent for a moment. Soon after, pity surfaced on many people's faces, of course, this was naturally not for the Ghastly Puppet Cult, but for Lin Dong. Massacring the Ghastly Puppet Cult on his own, this way of speaking was a little too much.

“Haha, Lin Dong, you were as sorry as a dog when chased by my Ghastly Puppet Cult into the Mysterious Black Yin crevice half a year ago. Now that you manage to escape by some fluke, you actually still dare to walk right to us and say these foolish words, you are truly reckless!”

At the Ghastly Puppet Cult area, a figure was the first to sneer before stepping out as Vigorous Yuan Power erupted outwards. It as the one who had once exchanged blows with Lin Dong, Cao Zhen. However, the the current him was still stuck at the half-step-to Manifestation stage, still unable to take that step.

However, in response to Cao Zhen’s sneer, Lin Dong did not even glance at him. Instead, he only lifted his hand as an extremely berserk Mental Energy instantly gushed out of his Niwan Palace at a speed that ordinary people were unable to sense.

The Mental Energy attack was extremely swift and ferocious, practically no one could respond as they watched Cao Zhen’s body being bundled up by a layer of seemingly solid Mental Energy.

This Mental Energy gave off a gem like sparkle and looked exactly like a crystal bubble which completely sealed Cao Zhen within it.

“Thump thump!”

When his body was sealed by the crystal bubble formed by Mental Energy, Cao Zhen’s expression changed. Yet, he was after

all a half-step-to Manifestation practitioner and immediately urged his Yuan Power to the limit as he frantically slammed at the crystal bubble. However, the shocking thing was that in the face of the full force of a half-step-to Manifestation practitioner like Cao Zhen, the crystal bubble formed from Mental Energy actually did not budge at all as a few tiny ripples spread out on it.

“Trash, I let you keep your life last time yet you still dare to appear before me. Since that is so, die!”

A sinister look surfaced on Lin Dong’s face as his hand violently clenched and the crystal bubble swiftly started to shrink. From the looks of it, he was actually going to squeeze Cao Zhen till he exploded.

“Sect leader, save me!”

The pressure that abruptly intensified around him caused Cao Zhen to be horrified. He never expected that the current Lin Dong was actually able to use only a bit of Mental Energy to easily control his life or death, hence, Cao Zhen hastily shrieked.

“Humph, little bastard, this is my Ghastly Puppet Cult, it will never be your turn to behave badly!”

“Great Devil Lion Fist!”

When he saw this scene, Teng Sha’s expression turned a little serious, but soon after, he sneered as a fist punched out. Vigorous

Yuan Power transformed into an angry roaring lion which flashed across the sky and ferociously slammed into the crystal bubble containing Cao Zhen.

“If I want to kill someone, no one in the Ghastly Puppet Cult can stop me!” Upon seeing Teng Sha step in, Lin Dong declared in an indifferent tone. With a wave of his hand, a black hole appeared outside the crystal bubble, squirming a little as it directly devoured the giant lion formed from Teng Sha’s Yuan Power, before disappearing with a jolt.

The black hole’s appearance was extremely strange and immediately many practitioners’ expressions to change intensely. Evidently, they were somewhat unclear on exactly what was this strange move of Lin Dong’s.

“Cao Zhen, if you want to blame something, blame the fact that you followed a useless sect leader that does not even possess the power to save you!”

Casually blocking Teng Sha’s attack, a ominous grin surfaced on Lin Dong’s lips. The words Teng Sha had spoken previously had been returned to him at this moment.

As his words fell, Lin Dong’s expression hardened as his hand abruptly clenched!

“Bang!”

As Lin Dong's hand clenched, the crystal bubble wrapping around Cao Zhen's body abruptly tightened. One could only hear a stuffy 'bang' sound as Cao Zhen's body was directly crushed to pulp, flesh and blood flying everywhere!

The entire place instantly turned silent!

Even the Ghastly Puppet Cult practitioners were dazed for a time. Dark red fresh blood had dyed the plaza in an incomparable red, as if asura had descended.

A half-step-to Manifestation practitioner was directly crushed to a bloody pulp by Lin Dong!

All the whispers came to a sudden halt at this moment as gazes turned to the young figure. With the embellishment of the bloody ground, the figure was just like an avenging asura that had crawled out from the nine hells, ice-cold and terrifying...

At this very moment, everyone knew that Lin Dong had not come here to throw away his life... he was truly here for vengeance!

Chapter 330: Massive Battle Against Advanced Manifestation

A gust swept across the arena and brought along a nauseating bloody smell. As they stared at the pool of blood on the arena, every elite Ghastly Puppet Cult practitioner felt a chill violently gush out from within their hearts.

“Such powerful Mental Energy... he can probably rival a high-grade Symbol Master!” Over at the seats, shock flashed across Mu Lei’s eyes when he witnessed this scene. Promptly, he sucked in a breath of cold air as he softly muttered.

Standing aside, when Mu Qianqian heard his words, she involuntarily bit her red lips, while disbelief filled her beautiful eyes. She was clearly aware that the previous time she met Lin Dong, the latter’s Mental Energy was merely at low-grade Symbol Master. However, in less than a year... he had actually improved by leaps and bounds!

High-grade Symbol Masters possess formidable Mental Energy. In fact, even in the entire Great Desolate Province, there are only a few individuals who can match up to him. It’s no wonder he can directly destroy a half-step-to Manifesting practitioner like Cao Zhen with his palm alone.

Over at the seats, several leaders of the respective factions were all terrified by Lin Dong’s actions. In fact, those factions’ eyes, who were originally planning to side with Ghastly Puppet Cult, glimmered, before they eventually stealthily retraced their Yuan Power vibrations. If Lin Dong was truly unable to match up against

the Ghastly Puppet Cult, they did not mind joining in the fray in order to please the Ghastly Puppet Cult. However, this sight made them understand that Lin Dong was not on a suicide mission as he possessed extremely formidable strength. Therefore, they had to carefully reevaluate the situation.

After all, if the Ghastly Puppet Cult was really wiped out by Lin Dong, then those accomplices would surely share the same fate. Even though there was a low chance of this occurring, everyone who could become a sect leader was a calculating individual. Therefore, they naturally would not embark on such a risky matter.

Immediately, the entire arena was stunned by Lin Dong's actions. His suave demeanor caused several of them to gasp.

“What a great brat!”

Teng Sha was similarly shocked by Lin Dong's sudden actions. However, promptly, his face turned utterly grim, especially when he noticed the actions of the various sect leaders over at the seats. Then, his eyelids involuntarily twitched, before venomous words filled with rage slowly emerged from his mouth.

“It seems like in this half a year's time, not only did you manage to survive in the Mysterious Black Yin Crevice, but your strength even surged as well. No wonder you have the guts to barge into my Ghastly Puppet Cult! However, today, this sect leader will make you understand just how foolish your actions are!”

After he spoke, Teng Sha suddenly took a step forward, before formidable Yuan Power swept forth from his body just like a tidal wave. Instantly, an exceedingly formidable and oppressive aura enshrouded this entire domain, before it poured overwhelmingly towards Lin Dong.

“Kneel in front of this sect leader!”

A formidable and oppressive aura enshrouded Lin Dong's body, as an exceedingly powerful force continuously pressured Lin Dong onto the ground. Under this pressure, even an initial Manifestation stage practitioner would be in a rather sorry state.

“Who do you think you are?” However, as he faced against an aura that even a initial Manifestation stage practitioner must be wary of, Lin Dong chose to ignore it. With a chuckle, a black hole immediately emerged from behind him. Meanwhile, the instant that aura touched the black hole, they immediately disappeared.

“What a strange technique!” As he stared at that black hole, Teng Sha's eyes froze. He could sense that regardless of how powerful his aura was, the instant they touched the black hole, they would disappear immediately. That sensation was as if they were directly swallowed in one bite.

However, even though Lin Dong's counter attack greatly exceeded Teng Sha's expectations, he was after all an advanced Manifestation stage practitioner. Immediately a cold glint glimmered in his eyes, before he gripped his large hands. Then, potent Yuan Power immediately gathered in front of him before they transformed into a nearly hundred meters tall Yuan Power

hill!

That hill hovered in mid-air and it even managed to block out the sun. Undulated on the surface of that hill was an exceedingly formidable Yuan Power vibration. Faintly, it even released traces of genuine mountain aura causing it to look like a genuine hill!

After breaking through to advanced Manifestation stage, Teng Sha was extremely proficient with Yuan Power creation. When most people use Yuan Power to create objects, they can only replicate the form of the item. However, the hill materialized by Teng Sha seemed just like the real object and it possessed both the original form and spirit. Hence, it was extremely powerful!

In the arena, several people's faces were shocked. Materializing such a gigantic Yuan Power with one hand alone. In the entire arena, Teng Sha was probably the only one who could do it.

“Manifestation Mountain!”

When that mountain materialized, a venomous expression flitted across Teng Sha's eyes before he heavily flung down his palm. Then, that mountain swung down together with its overcasting shadow and flew viciously towards Lin Dong. Immediately, countless air explosions occurred beneath the mountain and it blew countless holes in the arena below.

As he stared at that mountain raging towards him, Lin Dong gripped his palm, before his Ancient Heavenly Scales Halberd immediately appeared. Then, potent Yuan Power erupted forth as

his halberd danced.

“Heavenly Scales Halberd technique, combination halberd technique!”

Halberd shadows danced manically while a resplendent golden glow erupted forth. Amidst the golden glow, a hideous giant fish, enraged python, giant dragon and heavenly dragon shadows all suddenly emerged, before they swiftly gathered together. Then, they ripped through the horizons and transformed into a golden glow before they viciously slammed against that Manifestation Mountain.

As his strength increased, the current Lin Dong was able to combine all four Heavenly Scales Halberd techniques together and its combined strength was exceptionally formidable!

That giant golden glow was just like a heavenly dragon as it ripped through the horizons. Finally, under the attention from the crowd, it viciously slammed against the mountain. Instantly, a hurricane-like energy swept forth across the horizons.

“You shall break!”

Lin Dong fierce shout suddenly rang out, while a bright glow suddenly erupted from that resplendent golden glow. That heavenly dragon howled forth as its dragon’s claws danced before it actually directly split apart that Manifestation Mountain!

“Boom!”

Under the bewildered stares from the crowd, that Manifestation Mountain exploded before countless giant rocks crumbled. Teng Sha’s powerful attack was actually directly broken by Lin Dong.

“Teng Sha, you must be dreaming if you wish to kill me with such an attack!” After penetrating the Manifestation Mountain with a single spear attack, Lin Dong involuntarily chuckled. However, he did not give Teng Sha the chance to attack again, as his figure flashed before he immediately dashed forth. At the same time, a glass-like glow undulated on his body. It seems like Lin Dong had already executed Jade Thunder Body.

Obviously, Lin Dong planned to seize the initiative and attack first. Several people in the crowd immediately exclaimed in shock. Even while facing an advanced Manifestation practitioner, he actually dared to seize the initiative and attack. His guts was truly unparalleled.

“Little bastard, all you are good at is talking. Watch how this sect leader slaughter you!”

As he faced Lin Dong’s mocking, that Teng Sha was evidently outraged. Then, his figure flashed before he also dashed forth. As the two figures clashed in the middle of the arena, an extremely savage attack immediately erupted forth. As these two figures criss-crossed, waves of heart-palpitating energy shockwaves manically swept forth.

“Boom boom boom!”

Under the stares from the crowd, two figures violently dueled in mid-air. In a few seconds, several fierce bouts have already taken place. It was an exceptionally fierce battle.

“Great fellow. He does not lose out even in a fight against Teng Sha...”

“Teng Sha is an advanced Manifestation stage practitioner. Even Mu Lei from Great Devil Sect and Wu Zong from Martial Alliance cannot match up with him and he is in fact the top practitioner in Great Desolate Province. However, Lin Dong can actually match up against him?!”

“What a terrifying fellow...”

“.....”

That exceptionally fierce battle in mid-air caused several people to be in shock, while shocked exclams spread out in the arena.

When they heard that commotion, several elite Ghastly Puppet Cult practitioners' faces became slightly unnatural. However, as they sensed that exceedingly formidable shock wave that swept forth in mid-air, they did not dare to barge in.

“Boom!”

In mid-air, an extremely loud sound echoed out, while two figures were blown back several hundred meters.

“Haha, advanced Manifestation stage is merely so!”

After Lin Dong stabilized himself, he laughed heartily. There were several fist marks left on his body. However, after that glass-like glow on his body refreshed itself, those marks instantly disappeared. The strength of Lin Dong’s physical body probably even exceeding that of Great Devil Sect’s Mu Lei!

After laughing heartily, Lin Dong did not give Teng Sha any chance to relax, as his figure flashed before he immediately dashed forth. Meanwhile, every spot where this body flashed by, blurry figures actually appeared!

Furthermore, the one that shocked them the most was that as each blurry figure appeared, the Yuan Power vibrations gushing out from Lin Dong’s body turned increasingly vicious!

Instantly, Lin Dong’s figure appeared in front of Teng Sha. Then, behind his body, nine blurry figures surfaced. At the same time, the Yuan Power vibrations became extremely savage. Meanwhile, the Yuan Power undulated on Lin Dong’s fists actually gave off a crystal-like glow.

“Nine Destruction Purple Shadow!”

Yuan Power violently gushed into Lin Dong's eyes, while he suddenly punched out. Instantly, all of the Yuan Power in this domain raged while a hurricane like Yuan Power fist manically swept towards Teng Sha!

This martial arts was the nine grade martial arts that Lin Dong snatched from Teng Lei. Since his strength had increased, he was able to completely execute this martial arts. It's strength was exceedingly formidable as well!

Boom boom boom!

Everywhere the hurricane like fist passed by, the solid ground below directly split as giant cracks emerged just like a giant spiderweb, causing several elite Ghastly Puppet Cult practitioners to be alarmed. This demonstrates just how formidable Lin Dong's attack was.

Standing in front of Lin Dong, Teng Sha also felt just how powerful Lin Dong's attack was. Immediately, his face turned exceedingly grim. However, he did not display any intention of backing down. Instead, he took a step forward, before his grim shout suddenly erupted forth.

“Little bastard, since you are so arrogant, this sect leader will show you personally the might of an advanced Manifestation stage practitioner!”

After Teng Sha shouted out, instantly, an exceedingly majestic and formidable Yuan Power arose just like a hundred feet wave.

His aura was extremely powerful!

Chapter 331: Bloody Battle

Swish swish!

The waves formed from Yuan Power materialized behind Teng Sha's back. As those waves swept forth, a hua-la-la water flowing sound actually echoed out and caused one to wonder if these huge waves were in fact formed from Yuan Power, or if they were real waves.

Waves threshed through the horizons as if they were going to sweep across the entire horizon. Meanwhile, Teng Sha was surfing on that giant wave, just like a demon god, while a terrifying aura slowly emerged from within his body and extended across the horizons.

Evidently, Teng Sha had fully pushed his advanced Manifestation stage ability to the maximum!

In the arena, countless pairs of eyes stared in shock at that gigantic waves rolling across the horizon. All of them understood that the instant these waves crashed down, a bloody river would surely follow!

The Yuan Power of an advanced Manifestation stage practitioner is actually this potent. As they stared at that Yuan Power waves that were several hundred meters tall, even Mu Lei and Wu Ci, who were at initial Manifestation stage, were shocked. Even if they joined forces, they would probably be unable to launch such a powerful attack and this caused them to involuntarily sigh.

Advanced Manifestation stage was simply too formidable...

“Teng Sha’s strength has improved really quickly...” Mu Lei and Wu Ci glanced at each other as both of them saw a tinge of shock flash across their eyes. In terms of ability, Teng Sha had obviously far exceeded them.

“I wonder how Lin Dong plans to fight back. This time, Teng Sha obviously does not intend to hold back...”

Standing beside Mu Lei, when Mu Qianqian heard his sigh, her beautiful face turned solemn. The fight between the two of them was at the climax. Right now, if any of them made the slightest misstep, it would be fatal for them.

“Swish swish!”

The waves rolled across the horizons before Teng Sha’s body actually descended gradually until he eventually sunk into the waves. Then, a resplendent glow erupted forth from within. Instantly, that gigantic waves begun to shrink at a visibly terrifying pace.

As those Yuan Power waves shrunk, that resplendent golden glow turned increasingly bright, until eventually it became as resplendent as the sun. In fact, that glow was bright enough to even overshadow the sun. At the same time, an exceedingly savage shockwave manically swept forth .

“Lin Dong, today I will demonstrate to you just how powerful it is when a Manifestation stage practitioner executes a Manifestation martial arts!”

As that resplendent golden glow erupted forth, Teng Sha’s icy cold voice suddenly emerged from within the waves.

“Great Desolate Ocean Splitting Seal!”

After he shouted out, a earth-shattering Yuan Power vibration suddenly erupted. Then, that gigantic Yuan Power wave was actually forcefully ripped apart by an unstoppable force, before a resplendent light column penetrated the horizons. Then, it directly transformed into a hundred meters large mysterious hand seal!

On top of that huge glowing seal, an exceedingly formidable shockwave manically swept forth, before it caused violent gusts to sweep across the sky. Faintly, a glowing seal was materializing above that gigantic wave.

“Great Desolate Ocean Splitting Seal?” Below him, Lin Dong’s eyes shrunk as he stared at that large glowing seal. From its surface, he could sense a familiar vibration. Based on its name, that martial arts should have been obtained from the Great Wastelands Ancient Tablet. However, the vibrations from this Manifestation martial arts was not as formidable as what Lin Dong had expected.

“Pfft, this can be considered at most as a imitation Manifestation

martial arts. How dare you claim it to be Manifestation martial arts, what a joke!” Lin Dong’s eyes glimmered as he immediately deciphered the clues. Though Teng Sha’s martial arts is more powerful than nine-grade martial arts, it is not a Manifestation martial arts!

“It’s enough to finish you off!”

After Lin Dong caught his bluff, Teng Sha’s face was somewhat grim. Then, he laughed venomously, before he swiped his palm. Then, that giant glowing seal, hovering in mid-air, flew towards Lin Dong with a terrifying momentum!

Boom boom!

Before that glowing seal touched the ground, that terrifying shockwave formed directly caused the whole arena to crumble. In fact, the entire Mysterious Yin Mountain range started to shake, while giant rocks continuously tumbled forth, just like apocalypse was coming.

Lin Dong lifted his head as he stared at that formidable glowing seal growing rapidly in the pupils of his eyes. Then, a chuckle emerged on his face, before he flipped his palm. Immediately, the “Spirit Accumulation Praying Mat” that he obtained from the auction appeared.

Once the “Spirit Accumulation Praying Mat” appeared, Lin Dong’s mind moved, before streams of powerful Mental Energy and Yuan Power quickly gushed into it. As these two different

energy sources fused together, streams of a mixed-color energy source instantly appeared. It was exactly the peculiar energy source fused from Yuan Power and Mental Energy, Yuan Power essence!

After creating Yuan Power essence, Lin Dong's hands lightning-quick formed a series of hand seals. As these hand seals changed, the surrounding Yuan Power in the domain started to vibrate violently, before they gushed into that "Spirit Accumulation Praying Mat" as if they were being sucked in. Then, they fused with streams of potent Mental Energy to form streams of Yuan Power essence.

Performing fusion requires a delicate balance. Now that Lin Dong's Mental Energy cultivation had reached high-grade Symbol Master, he became increasingly proficient at controlling it. Hence, most ordinary people could only see a giant light column formed from Yuan Power essence penetrating through the horizons. It was a truly astounding sight.

"Boom boom!"

A deep noise echoed out in the horizon, while that light column formed from Yuan Power essence suddenly squirmed rapidly. Finally, under the stares from the crowd, it transformed into a large mixed-color glowing finger!

In a manner of speaking, this glowing finger's size was not as spectacular compared to when Lin Dong used Yuan Power. However, the vibrations seeping out from within was terrifying enough to cause one to tremble.

Yuan Power essence was originally an exceedingly formidable energy source. Since this glowing finger was formed completely from Yuan Power essence, its strength was terrifyingly formidable!

When that glowing finger materialized, even though there was no wind, all of Lin Dong's clothes swayed and rattled. Then, he suddenly took a step forward, before he jutted his finger forth while his loud words ricocheted across the horizon.

“Great Desolate Imprisoning Heavenly Finger, Imprisoning The World With One Finger!”

“Boom boom!”

The heavens shook when Lin Dong jutted his finger forth. The vibrations undulated on that glowing finger, formed from Yuan Power essence, turned increasingly terrifying. Then, under countless stares from the crowd, that glowing finger shook before it directly slammed against that large glowing seal.

“Rumble rumble rumble!”

A deafening energy explosion noise manically ricocheted across the horizons. The large Mysterious Yin Mountain trembled the instant they collided, while large cracks emerged from the mountain peak.

“You shall break!”

Lin Dong's eyes were cold as he pushed his finger down. Then, that large glowing seal was actually directly blown back by the Yuan Power essence Great Desolate Imprisoning Heavenly Finger. Its strength obviously exceeds the time when he used Yuan Power!

As he stared at that glowing seal that was being rapidly pushed back by Lin Dong's glowing finger, Teng Sha's face turned steely green. Right now, his heart was undoubtedly in turmoil. Half a year ago, Lin Dong could not even escape from him. However, he never expected that in merely half a year's time, Lin Dong could actually match up against him. That rate at which he was improving was simply too terrifying...

“Boom!”

While his eyes glimmered, a vicious glint suddenly flashed across Teng Sha's eyes. Then, he violently gripped his palm, before that large glowing seal suddenly shook vigorously before it actually exploded in mid-air!

“Boom boom boom!”

That earth-shattering explosion was just like the tantrums of the Thunder God and it was deafening. Due to that insane shockwave, Lin Dong's glowing finger was actually directly blown away.

“Buzz buzz!”

When that glowing finger and glowing seal exploded, Lin Dong and Teng Sha vomited out a mouthful of blood almost simultaneously. Both of their attacks were linked to their mental states. Now that their attacks had imploded, both of them suffered injuries.

“Teng Sha, have you ran out of tricks?”

After retreating several hundred steps, Lin Dong forcefully stabilized his body. Then, the “Devouring Ancestral Symbol” inside his Niwan palace trembled, before shockwaves swept forth and immediately stabilized the raging blood inside his body. Following which, he lifted his head and stared at a steely-green Teng Sha before he smiled. Then, his hand seals changed before a large black hole appeared behind his body.

“The Art Of Devouring!”

That black hole stretched out while a deep roar echoed out inside Lin Dong’s heart. Instantly, all the Yuan Power in this domain directly transformed into a mist-like Yuan Power python before they tunnelled into the black hole. Then, the Yuan Power reserves inside his body, that had been depleted, quickly filled up again.

After he had the “Devouring Ancestral Symbol”, Lin Dong no longer had to worry about running out of Yuan Power. It’s devouring ability will greatly prolong his battle stamina. In the future, if anyone wants to use delaying techniques to fight against Lin Dong, it would perhaps be a most foolish decision.

That is because right now, Lin Dong only grew more powerful as he fought!

As the Yuan Power in this domain swarmed into Lin Dong's body, his originally feeble aura suddenly surged. Promptly, he took a step forward, before his hand seals changed. Then, above the "Spirit Accumulation Praying Mat", another terrifying Yuan Power essence light column penetrated through the horizon.

As he stared at that Yuan Power essence light column that was even more savage than before, a tinge of shock flashed across the deepest region of Teng Sha's eyes.

However, right now, Lin Dong did not give Teng Sha any chance to react. As his hand seals changed, that gigantic Yuan Power essence light beam quickly transformed into a heavenly pillar esque glowing finger. Meanwhile, the shockwaves undulated on it were even more terrifying than before!

"Teng Sha, surrender your dog life!"

Lin Dong hovered in mid-air, as his icy-cold voice sounded out. Immediately, he jutted his finger forth before the color of the sky instantly changed!

"Great Desolate Imprisoning Heavenly Finger, Crushing Mountains And River With Two Finger!"

Chapter 332: Threatening Anger

The enormous finger of light was like a pillar that joined heaven and earth, a sight that caused one to feel a heart palpitating sensation. Like a storm, waves of berserk force blasted out from it, instantly causing the wind to howl and the clouds to bubble, a vast and mighty spectacle.

Half a year ago, Lin Dong needed to borrow Little Marten's power to use this second finger, but now, he completely did not need to rely on any external force. With the power in his body, he was already able to completely display it. Moreover, he also had the devouring power of the 'Devouring Ancestral Symbol', and hence possessed a very solid foundation to directly use essence Yuan Power to activate this martial art. Its power was akin to wings being added to a tiger, so formidable that it was indescribable

Of course, if it were not for the fact that Lin Dong's Mental Energy had reached the high level Soul Symbol Master stage, and he had the aid of a godly tool like the 'Devouring Ancestral Symbol', let alone using essence Yuan Power to activate the second finger, it was likely that even the first finger would be unbearable for him...

“Hand over your pathetic life!”

The light finger took shape, and Lin Dong was not the slightest bit slow. A blade like chill filled his eyes as he sternly shouted, while the giant finger completely formed from essence Yuan Power immediately screamed downwards, making it seem as if the sky

had collapsed in that moment.

Bang bang bang!

The air continuously exploded in the sky as a giant finger descended from the heavens towards Teng Sha like the finger of a god.

As he stared at the giant finger that was rapidly growing bigger in his eyes, Teng Sha's expression turned extremely grim. He wanted to avoid it but he realised that the nearby Yuan Power had actually been compressed by the giant finger until it turned solid, just like a prison which was firmly binding him.

“You don't have the qualifications to kill me!” Although the situation was critical, Teng Sha was worthy of being called an ambitious and ruthless character. A vicious look flashed across his eyes as his hands formed seals at a lightning quick speed while threads of strange black qi swiftly flowed out of his body.

“Ghastly Puppet Devil Skeleton!”

A low roar that contained a type of suffering suddenly rang out from Teng Sha's throat. Generating this strange black qi seemed to have a rather large burden on his body.

These black qi gushed out at an extremely rapid speed, in the blink of an eye, it gathered and took shape in the air above Teng Sha's head, transforming into a black skeleton that was definitely

titanic.

“Great Devil Skeleton Technique!”

Staring at the titanic black skeleton that enveloped Teng Sha's body, the expressions of the seated sect leaders fluctuated a little. Evidently, they had heard of this cruel martial art of the Ghastly Puppet Cult. To master this martial art, one needed to obtain the bone essence of many many people, and then use Mental Energy to purify it. In the end, it would merge with the body and when activated, it would cause these bone essence power to swiftly fuse together, condensing into a fairly strange power.

This power was not Yuan Power nor Mental Energy, but another kind of comparatively unique and strange power!

“Evil practice!”

Lin Dong's eyes turned serious as he watched the titanic black skeleton. Soon after, he icily chuckled while waving his sleeves as the heaven pillar like light finger immediately descended, heavily crashing into the titanic black skeleton.

“Bang!”

At the moment of contact, a berserk without equal energy storm swiftly formed where the two forces met. A circle of terrifying undulations rippled outwards, as all the giant trees and buildings on the mountaintop exploded into dust with a 'bang' sound. Some

of the more unfortunate fellows were also pushed back as they vomited blood.

“What bullshit devil skeleton, be destroyed!” While he gazed at the black skeleton that was bitterly resisting under the giant finger, the maliciousness in Lin Dong’s eyes grew increasingly intense. His palm slapped downwards as another portion of extremely vigorous essence Yuan Power flew out from the ‘Spirit Accumulation Praying Mat’ and shot into the giant finger. Immediately, the undulations of the giant finger once again soared.

“Crack!”

As the undulations from the giant finger grew increasingly berserk, cracks appeared on the black skeleton. These cracks quickly enlarged and in the end, under the astonished gazes of the many Ghastly Puppet Cult practitioners, the skeleton completely burst apart.

“Boom!”

The black devil skeleton burst apart as a formidable black light suddenly swept out from within it, flying at an extremely astonishing speed as it stabbed at Lin Dong.

The black light’s speed was terrifyingly swift and ferocious, even a powerful practitioner like Mu Lei could only vaguely see a black speck flash across his vision.

“Swish!”

However, although Mu Lei and the other practitioners were unable to sense the attack of the black light, Lin Dong, whose Mental Energy had already reached the high level Soul Symbol Master stage, sensed it immediately. His eyes flashed as vigorous without equal Mental Energy condensed in front of him to form a huge defensive layer that was several tens of meters thick.

“Bang!”

The black light shot over, however, when this seemingly weak attack hit the Mental Energy defensive wall, it exploded like a bomb.

“Plop!”

The Mental Energy defensive wall crumbled in an instant, and Lin Dong was also affected and spit out a mouthful of fresh blood. However, the chilling smile on his face grew increasingly wide as his finger pressed down and the light finger that had annihilated the black skeleton lightning quick slammed into Teng Sha’s body.

The previous attack was clearly Teng Sha’s life risking strike, forcing Lin Dong to defend and be unable to control the giant finger to continue attacking, while Teng Sha could take the opportunity to retreat, before organizing the Ghastly Puppet Cult practitioners to combine their forces and kill Lin Dong.

However, he never expected that Lin Dong would rather risk being injured than let go of this excellent chance.

“Boom!”

The finger of light landed with a loud boom on Teng Sha’s body. Under the attention of countless gazes, the dense Yuan Power defences surrounding the latter practically crumbled in an instant. Although circles of tyrannical Yuan Power light screens continuously gushed out of his body attempting to withstand the devastating light finger attack, the rate at which the light screens shattered clearly far surpassed the speed at which Teng Sha could create them. Thus, in a short ten seconds, the Yuan Power light screens around Teng Sha were completely obliterated.

“Bang!”

Yuan Power light screens exploded as a ferocious force solidly landed on Teng Sha’s body. Immediately, his clothes were exploded into dust and even the high grade Soul Treasure inner armor he wore burst apart in a split second. Bloody lines swiftly spread out on the surface of his body and in the blink of an eye, Teng Sha became a blood person, an extremely miserable sight.

“Boom!”

The enormous plaza caved in that moment and a hundred meter large hole appeared within everyone’s sights. At the center of the pit, was a sorry to the extreme Teng Sha!

All living things would be smashed to pieces when the finger landed!

After the finger left behind a humongous hole in the plaza, it finally exploded into a sky full of light specks and faded away under countless shocked gazes...

“Plop!”

As the light finger dissipated, the bloody figure at the center of the hole wildly vomited a mouthful of fresh blood. His aura had become extremely weak and one could tell that this attack had inflicted serious damage to Teng Sha!

As they stared at the bloody person in the hole, the entire mountain top fell into absolute silence while an unconcealable shock filled every single person's eyes...

Teng Sha had lost!

Under the gazes of countless Great Desolate Province practitioners, the one known as the most powerful in the Great Desolate Province had now been completely defeated at the hands of a youngster!

On the seats, the various sect leaders who had been invited also could not help but swallow a mouthful of saliva as they looked to each other, seeing the shock and alarm in each and every one of their eyes. Especially those that had planned on casting themselves

in with the Ghastly Puppet Cult, cold sweat flowed down their foreheads as they continuously rejoiced that they had not said too much previously. Or else, it would likely be difficult to escape the calamity today...

Their gazes secretly looked towards the young figure which was slowly descending from the air. The latter's expression was cold and detached. They knew that the viciousness of this seemingly young person would not lose out in the slightest to some cunning old foxes...

“The Ghastly Puppet Cult is finally going to fall this time...”

The hand that Mu Lei had placed on the back of his chair continuously trembled. After taking a quick look at the plaza, his eyes stopped at the young figure, an unspeakable fear in his eyes.

“This Lin Dong is too ferocious, I'm afraid that it will be very difficult to find anyone in the Great Desolate Province that can compare with him!”

When Mu Qianqian saw her normally rather arrogant father in this state, the splendor in her pretty eyes could not help but grow even more intense. She gently lifted her head as she looked at the young figure who was also rather bloody. Under the bloody setting sun, the figure seemed to give off a hard to describe feeling of tyranny.

Taking on the Ghastly Puppet Cult all by himself. This was peerlessly domineering!

“Sect leader, quickly save sect leader. All Ghastly Puppet Cult practitioners heed this command, form the great formation and kill this little bastard!”

The silence on the mountaintop lasted for a moment before the Ghastly Puppet Cult practitioners finally regained their senses and the left and right elders immediately shrieked in fury.

As if he had heard their shrieks, Lin Dong slowly lifted his head and looked towards the left and right elders, a grin on his lips, while a soft laughter caused chills to rise up in everyone’s hearts.

“Don’t worry, I’ve said this before, today... I will massacre the Ghastly Puppet Cult!”

Chapter 333: The Might of the Ancient Symbol

As they stared at that chilling smile on Lin Dong's face, the left and right senior elders instantly felt their scalps turn numb. However, their faces promptly turned grim. Even though the fact that Lin Dong managed to defeat Teng Sha was truly shocking, this was still the Ghastly Puppet Cult headquarters. Therefore, it would not be an easy task for him to turn this place into a bloody river!

“Every elite Ghastly Puppet Cult member listen up, active the Grand Defensive Formation!”

As the left and right senior elders' command ricocheted across the mountain, those originally shocked elite Ghastly Puppet Cult practitioners quickly regained their senses. It seems like the reason why the Ghastly Puppet Cult was able to possess such a status in Great Desolate Province was because they were truly skilled. Even at this juncture, those Ghastly Puppet Cult practitioners still did not panic. Instead, their figures flashed as they still managed to remain disciplined.

“Boom!”

Countless elite practitioners swarmed from every direction in the Mysterious Black Yin mountain. Finally, everyone simultaneously slammed their fists against the ground. Then, the entire Mysterious Black Yin mountain started to vibrate vigorously. Based on this scene, it was just like an earthquake had occurred, as countless large granites continuously stumbled off the mountain causing a commotion to erupt in the middle of the Ghastly Puppet

Cult headquarters.

Swoosh swoosh!

As those elite Ghastly Puppet Cult practitioners slammed their fist on the ground together, the mountain peak suddenly split apart. Then, countless large light columns penetrated through the ground and gathered above the Mysterious Black Yin mountain at a terrifying pace. In a short period of time, an exceedingly huge glowing formation picture enshrouded the entire horizon.

This giant glowing formation picture gave off an exceedingly terrifying Yuan Power vibration. Everyone could tell that this was the formation that was formed from the combined strength of every elite Ghastly Puppet Cult practitioner. After all, Ghastly Puppet Cult was one of the top three factions in Great Desolate Province and everyone naturally knew that they had some tricks left.

Right now, it seems like this terrifying glowing formation picture was evidently the final trick of the Ghastly Puppet Cult!

“I never expected.. Lin Dong could actually forced the Ghastly Puppet Cult to use the Grand Defensive Formation.” When Mu Lei saw this sight, his eyelids twitched. Meanwhile, awe filled his voice.

“This Grand Defensive Formation is extremely complex to set up. The reason why the Ghastly Puppet Cult was able to activate it this quickly was because they were already prepared. However, after

executing it this time, it would require a tremendous amount of effort and time in order to use it again. Therefore, in that period of time, Ghastly Puppet Cult will lose the protection of the Grand Defensive Formation and they would be in critical danger. That is because at this juncture, if another faction choose to attack them, they would lose their most powerful defences...”

When he heard Mu Lei’s words, Mu Qianqian’s beautiful eyes glimmered gently, before she glanced at the former, only to realize that a peculiar glint was not glimmering in his eyes.

Right now, Teng Sha was defeated by Lin Dong in front of countless individuals. This was undoubtedly a huge blow to both him and Ghastly Puppet Cult. Moreover, from now on, the Ghastly Puppet Cult will no longer have to guts to discuss an alliance. Furthermore, even if they tried to, they would no longer be unable to get the same reception as they did today...

With Teng Sha severely injured, the current Ghastly Puppet Cult was at its most vulnerable stage. To factions like Great Devil Sect and Marital Alliance, this was an golden opportunity for them. In this half a year’s time, Teng Sha had wantonly expanded the influence of his Ghastly Puppet Cult and it had caused much friction between them. However, since Mu Lei and Wu Zong knew that the latter was at advanced Manifestation stage, they could only choose to back down. However, right now, their patience has paid off as a golden opportunity has finally presented itself.

Mu Lei tilted his head and looked at Mu Zong, who was standing beside him. Right now, the latter was also glancing at him. Then, both of their lips trembled as an extremely soft voice tunnel into

each other's ears.

“Do you plan to make a move?”

“This is the perfect opportunity. If we give Ghastly Puppet Cult the chance to recover, in the future, the entire Great Desolate Province will definitely belong to them.”

“Yes, but let's wait first and see how Lin Dong handles the situation. The Ghastly Puppet Cult's Great Defensive Formation is extremely powerful and we are within it as well. If anything changes, it would be extremely disadvantageous for us.”

“Yes, let's see how Lin Dong would react first...”

The two of them were both cunning old foxes. They were clearly aware that if they made a move now, they would be declaring an all out war with the Ghastly Puppet Cult and it would be an extremely severe matter. Therefore, if they were not fully confident of victory, they would not easily make a move...

“Lin Dong, you are simply too much. Do you think our Ghastly Puppet Cult cannot handle you?!”

Just as Mu Lei and Wu Zong secretly communicated, in the arena, when left and right senior elders saw that the formation had been successfully activated, the rage in their hearts instantly rose up. Then, they quickly sent some elite practitioners to retrieve a gravely injured Teng Sha, before they lifted their heads and

shouted out angrily.

In the sky, Lin Dong lowered his head and looked at that giant glowing formation picture. The Yuan Power vibrations undulated on it were extremely alarming. In fact, even the Yuan Power vibrations on Teng Sha's all-out attack could not be compared to this glowing formation picture. Evidently, this time around, the Ghastly Puppet Cult had fully executed their final signature move...

“Lin Dong, if you are wise, quickly retreat now. Our Ghastly Puppet Cult does not want an internecine!” Down below, left and right senior elders' loud voice continuously sounded out.

“Pfft, an internecine. Do you think you can force one?”

However, with regards to their words, Lin Dong chose to chuckle instead. The Ghastly Puppet Cult's Grand Defensive Formation was indeed extremely tricky to deal with. However, it was not like he had no options at all. Since he had pledged to slaughter the Ghastly Puppet Cult today, he would not go back on his word!

“Since you chose to refuse our kindness and want to commit suicide, then our Ghastly Puppet Cult will fulfill your wish!” The left and right senior elders were both enraged by Lin Dong's chuckle till their faces turned steely green. Then, both of their hand seals quickly changed. Instantly, a series of terrifyingly Yuan Power vibrations erupted from the large glowing formation picture that covered the entire Ghastly Puppet Cult, while glowing halos swiftly surged.

“Swoosh!”

Just as Yuan Power above the large formation covered the entire horizon, a breaking wind sound rung out. Promptly, Little Flame and Little Marten appeared beside Lin Dong, before they released a low enraged roar. Evidently, they could sense just how formidable that large formation was.

“Lin Dong, let me help you. This large formation is quite tricky!” Little Marten softly muttered. Promptly, it transformed into a tiny light beam before it tunneled into Lin Dong’s body. Instantly, a peculiar purple glow gushed into the latter’s eyes.

With regards to its offer, Lin Dong chose not to reject it. Even though he had the upper hand in the war of words, he did not dare to underestimate this Grand Defensive Formation. After all, this was a giant formation that was the combined effort of countless elite Ghastly Puppet Cult practitioners. Therefore, if he was not careful, he might actually end up dead in this spot.

“Rumble Tumble!”

Just as Little Marten tunneled inside Lin Dong’s body, the large glowing formation picture below suddenly released thunder-like roars. Then, glowing halos swarmed in from every direction at an alarming rate, before they finally gathered at center of that glowing picture.

“Lin Dong, surrender your life!”

When they sensed that the formidable Yuan Power above the formation picture was about to erupt like a volcano, the left and right senior elders instantly roared out angrily. Next, their hand seals changed before that formation picture suddenly vibrated. Then, a rainbow-like light beam erupted from within the formation picture with a loud swoosh!

That light beam flashed across the horizon and it seemed like this entire sky was split into two by this destructive light beam. Everywhere the light beam flashed by, it left a visible mark on the sky.

This monstrous attack caused everyone here to feel a peculiar fear coursing through their bones. Even an advanced Manifestation practitioner would find it difficult to escape from such an attack!

Based on Mu Lei and the rests' calculations, this attack was probably more powerful than anything a peak advanced Manifestation practitioner could execute!

A glowing beam flashed across the sky as Lin Dong's expression turned solemn as well. Under the bewildered stares from the crowd, he actually directly sat down in mid-air, before his hand seals changed. Then, an ancient symbol filled with an ancient scent swiftly emerged from above his head. As it squirmed, it caused a wind to rage by before it transformed into a large black hole above Lin Dong's head.

“The Art of Devouring, Devour Everything!”

A deep roar suddenly echoed out inside Lin Dong’s heart. Promptly, that black hole begun to squirm rapidly, before an exceedingly formidable Devouring Force gushed out from within.

As that Devouring Force swept forth, the light beam that shot out from the sky suddenly vanished, as if it was swallowed by that black hole.

“Swoosh!”

Under the stares from the crowd that was scattered across the mountain, that destructive light beam that could even threaten a Manifestation stage practitioner directly shot into that squirming black hole.

“Boom!”

When they saw this sight, a venomous smile instantly flashed across the left and right senior elders’ face, before their hand seals changed as they shouted out.

“Thud!”

After the two of them shouted, a deafening noise suddenly erupted from within the black hole. Then, an extremely savage Yuan Power vibration manically swept forth. Based on this sight, it seems like they were planning to forcefully blow apart the black

hole.

“Do you believe that the Devouring Ancestral Symbol will be destroyed by your attack? Devour it!”

Lin Dong’s body begun to vibrate violently due to that shock. However, a venomous glint promptly flashed across his eyes. Meanwhile, the purple glow in his eyes turned increasingly resplendent, while the size of that black hole instantly grew several times. At the same time, the Devouring Force also surged rapidly.

“Buzz buzz!”

After that Devouring Force surged, the Yuan Power storms that were gushing out from the black hole begun to instantly dissipate at an alarming rate. Meanwhile, that light beam that erupted from within the black hole were instantly devoured...

“Hua!”

When they saw that Lin Dong had forcefully intercepted the glowing formation’s attack, a series of disbelieving exclams instantly erupted in the arena. In fact, fear even surfaced in the eyes of that left and right senior elders. After all, they were totally unable to believe that Lin Dong could actually intercept such a terrifying attack!

“Your dog shit formation is merely so!”

As countless pairs of eyes stared in awe, in mid-air, Lin Dong stood up. Then, his palms swirled, while a Devouring Force instantly materialized beneath his fist, before he executed a punch.

“Devouring Fist!”

After punching out, countless black holes materialized beneath Lin Dong’s fist, before they transformed into vicious force winds and solemnly slammed against that glowing formation picture.

“Boom boom boom!”

After they were hit by his fist, countless micro black holes extended out, while the Devouring Force erupted forth. Then, the Yuan Power vibrations on that giant formation begun to dissipate at an alarming rate, before the entire formation instantly crumbled with a loud crack.

Buzz chii! Buzz chii!

After that large formation exploded, countless elite Ghastly Puppet Cult practitioners turned pale before most of them immediately vomited out a mouthful of fresh blood. Instantly, a potent bloody smell extended across the entire mountain peak.

In the arena, when the other sect leaders saw this miserable sight, they instantly sucked in a breath of cold air in their hearts. All of them knew that this time around, the Ghastly Puppet Cult was truly finished...

Chapter 334: Wiping Out the Cult

On the enormous Mysterious Black Yin mountaintop, numerous groaning Ghastly Puppet Cult practitioners covered the ground while miserable howls of grief continuously sounded out. Lin Dong had forcibly shattered the great formation, causing an extremely huge blow to them. If it were not for the fact that they were many in number, it was likely that quite a number of them would be directly killed on the spot...

“Plop!”

On the plaza, a reddish hue also surfaced on the Ghastly Puppet Cult left and right elders' faces, before they involuntarily vomits a mouthful of fresh blood and their auras instantly withered. Their eyes were filled with a thick, unconcealable terror. Never did they ever imagine that the sect protecting great formation powered by all the practitioners in the Ghastly Puppet Cult would actually be broken apart by Lin Dong. Even at Teng Sha's peak, it was very difficult for him to do so!

Around the plaza, the various practitioners of the Great Desolate Province watched this sight with alarm in their eyes. The ones who had originally thought that Lin Dong was here to throw away his life now tightly shut their mouths. Even a faction as powerful as the Ghastly Puppet Cult had suffered a crushing defeat at Lin Dong's hands, who else would be able to stop this god of killing in the Great Desolate Province?

Under the watch of countless gazes, the Lin Dong in the sky slowly breathed out as the purplish black glimmer in his eyes

faded. His eyes were now much dimmer than before, the great battle today had taken a terrifying toll on him. If it was not for the existence of the Devouring Ancestral Symbol, it was likely that Lin Dong would have to temporarily retreat when the Ghastly Puppet Cult brought out their sect protecting great formation previously, but even so, the current him felt waves of weakness emitting from his body.

Contending against an entire sect alone, moreover, it the powerful Ghastly Puppet Cult. This deed would require an extremely terrifying power, at least, from what Lin Dong thought, if it were a normal practitioner, three advanced Manifestation stage practitioners would be the minimum needed to push the Ghastly Puppet Cult to this stage.

While Lin Dong had completed this magnificent feat with the strength of the half-step-to Manifestation. Although he had Little Marten's aid at the final moment, this did not weaken his domineering majesty at all.

Such a feat, let's not mention the Great Desolate Province, even in the entire Great Yan Empire, it was likely that no one would be able to accomplish this!

“Lin Dong, though the Ghastly Puppet Cult's vigor has sustained grave injuries, they after all still have some remaining energy. You have used up too much energy, if you continue to experience another hard battle like before, you will not last for long.” Little Marten appeared on Lin Dong's shoulder and took a look below. At this moment, a great number of Ghastly Puppet Cult practitioners were moving from Ghastly Puppet City to the mountaintop.

Though the strengths of these people were not notable, they were after all many in number and Lin Dong's current condition was not too good.

“Teng Sha is still not dead, I need to get rid of him or else there will be no end to this problem!” Lin Dong replied in a low voice. He understood how formidable an advanced Manifestation stage practitioner was. Previously, he had utilised many means before being able to seize an opportunity to seriously injure Teng Sha. If they retreated this time, would they not have wasted this chance?

This time, Teng Sha had been careless. If he had utilised the sect protecting great formation from the start, given his power and with him controlling the formation, even if Lin Dong had the Devouring Ancestral Symbol plus Little Marten's help, they would only be able to flee. This kind of carelessness would not appear in Teng Sha a second time, and Lin Dong did not intend to give him this second chance.

To get rid of the grass, one needed to remove the roots. Or else, there will be no end to this problem!

Lin Dong looked towards the Mysterious Black Yin mountaintop, where a large group of Ghastly Puppet Cult practitioners were gushing out before fearfully staring at him. Looks like Lin Dong had completely engraved himself into the Ghastly Puppet Cult members' hearts after the great battle today...

“Since that is so, quickly do it. Take advantage of the chaos to kill Teng Sha and the Ghastly Puppet Cult will follow and collapse. If they lose Teng Sha, the factions with a grudge against the Ghastly

Puppet Cult will definitely pounce on this opportunity. Heh heh, at that time, this Ghastly Puppet Cult might even be completely wiped out from the Great Desolate Province!”

When it saw Lin Dong persist, Little Marten pondered for a moment before heavily nodding its head. Its nature was similarly that of being unwilling to nurture a tiger that would bring about a calamity. If there was a chance, it would directly make a move and not give the enemy any chance of survival.

Lin Dong softly chuckled as he slowly nodded his head. His figure moved, slowly descending from the skies while numerous Ghastly Puppet Cult practitioners watched in fear.

Upon seeing Lin Dong descend, the Ghastly Puppet Cult practitioners hastily backed away, protecting the heavily injured and extremely sorry figure of Teng Sha plus other high ranked members behind them.

“Lin Dong, what exactly do you plan on doing?” The current Teng Sha having rested for a while was panting. Although his aura was still weak, it was intolerable for him not to speak at this time.

“I’ve said it before... blood purging the Ghastly Puppet Cult.”

Lin Dong icily laughed as he gazed at the utterly battered and exhausted Teng Sha. It was hard to imagine that not long ago, this Ghastly Puppet Cult leader was talking about important matters at this very place, in hopes of uniting the numerous factions of the Great Desolate Province, and forcing themselves into the ranks of

the top Great Yan Empire factions.

Lin Dong's tone was rather flat. Yet, this flat tone contained a chilling ice-cold killing intent.

Teng Sha's face twitched. Although the current situation was extremely bad, he was after all a formidable character. Immediately, he replied: "Lin Dong, previously, my Ghastly Puppet Cult was indeed in the wrong, but now that you have forced my Ghastly Puppet Cult to such a state, justice can be considered to have been served. As long as you agree to drop this matter, no matter what you want, as long as it is within my Ghastly Puppet Cult means, we will offer it to you with both hands!"

"Even if you want to be the leader of the Ghastly Puppet Cult, I will give it to you. Given our strength, if we join hands, we will definitely have a place in the Great Yan Empire. At that time, everyone in the Great Yan Empire can only look up to your position!"

One could do not but admit that Teng Sha was rather bold. Even at this kind of time, he would even yield his position to another. Moreover, the terms he had spoken about possessed a fatal enticement for many people.

However... Lin Dong was not the slightest bit interested in becoming the leader of a sect. Furthermore, he knew that given Teng Sha's vicious character, letting Teng Sha live was undoubtedly the same as dooming Lin Dong...

“Hehe, Teng Sha, until now you still use this kind of lowly tricks. Don’t you think you’re looking down on this little brother Lin Dong too much?” However, just as Lin Dong was about to speak, a laugh suddenly echoed out in the plaza behind, immediately drawing the gazes everyone in the plaza.

“Mu Lei?!”

Teng Sha’s eyes abruptly darkened the moment his gaze shifted over. He stared daggers at Mu Lei as he venomously said: “Mu Lei, you’ve finally made your move?”

“Teng Sha, you are too domineering, the Ghastly Puppet Cult’s current predicament is no surprise at all.” Beside Mu Lei, Wu Zong also icily chuckled as he spoke. His gaze swept around the place as he continued in a low voice: “I believe that the various sect leaders have also been threatened by Teng Sha. Fortunately, little brother Lin Dong has appeared today. My Martial Alliance and the Great Devil Sect formally declare war against the Ghastly Puppet Cult!”

This sudden action immediately caused the expressions of the other sect leaders to change, especially those that had already been bribed by the Ghastly Puppet Cult, their expressions fluctuated even more violently.

“Sect leader Mu and Wu are right, Teng Sha is too domineering. My Wood Spirit Sect has endured this for a long time, today, we accompany the two of them and formally declare war!” This silence did not last for long as a sect leader sternly spoke up. It was

obvious that the grievance accumulated by the Ghastly Puppet Cult was rather deep. In the past, there was the powerful force Teng Sha to suppress it, but now, Teng Sha was in a sorry state and his intimidation no longer existed, immediately causing people to erupt.

“I agree, my Tiger Blade Sect also cannot coexist with the Ghastly Puppet Cult, we want them to pay the debts of seizing our mountain!”

“.....”

With someone to take the first step, it immediately caused a chain reaction. One by one, the sect leaders quickly made clear their position. Those originally bribed by the Ghastly Puppet Cult also promptly changed sides when they saw the unfavorable situation. In an instant, the Ghastly Puppet Cult found themselves utterly alone and surrounded by enemies on all sides.

Initially, Lin Dong had been stunned by this scene, but a mocking expression quickly surfaced on his face. He crossed his arms as he watched the suddenly furious sect leaders.

“All of you!”

Teng Sha was clearly greatly angered. In particular, when he saw the few sects he originally had agreements with actually yell loudly to overthrow the Ghastly Puppet Cult, he felt a sweetness at his throat and almost vomited another mouthful of fresh blood.

“Do you really think that my Ghastly Puppet Cult is afraid of second rate good like you all? Kill them!” Teng Sha’s eyes were blood red, no longer able to endure the rage in his heart as he ferociously roared.

“Humph, Teng Sha, you still dare to be so furious in this situation!”

However, the current Teng Sha obviously no longer possessed the intimidation from before. Mu Lei and Wu Zong sneered as their hands waved. The elite troops which had come along with them swiftly charged forward, stopping the Ghastly Puppet Cult practitioners. Immediately, the mountaintop became extremely chaotic, however, it did not have anything to do with Lin Dong this time...

“Heh, these fellows change rather fast, immediately falling out with the Ghastly Puppet Cult when they see the momentum change...” Little Marten watched the chaotic plaza and could not help but grin. This way was much easier on them. With the troops from the various sects involving themselves, Lin Dong no longer needed to worry about being attacked from all sides by the Ghastly Puppet Cult practitioners.

Lin Dong laughed in an indifferent manner. He knew that the Great Devil Sect and the Martial Alliance were certainly unwilling to let the Ghastly Puppet Cult lord over them, hence, this was an extremely good opportunity. However, for the Ghastly Puppet Cult, this was a fatal blow.

“We can talk later, let us first catch Teng Sha!”

Lin Dong's eyes scanned the area and found Teng Sha continuously withdrawing towards the back of the mountain under the protection of several Ghastly Puppet Cult practitioners. Looks like they knew that as long as Teng Sha lived, the Ghastly Puppet Cult would be able to revive themselves. As for this old nest, although they had operated here for many years, it was not worth exchanging their lives for it...

“Plan on leaving?”

Yet, Lin Dong merely sneered at them and walked towards Teng Sha. When the surrounding Ghastly Puppet Cult practitioners saw this, they immediately moved to stop him, but before they could approach Lin Dong, they were wrapped up by crystal bubble like Mental Energy membranes. Only stuffy ‘bang’ sounds could be heard as figure after figure was exploded into bloody mists...

In the midst of the bloody mists, Lin Dong's pace was neither fast nor slow. He looked just like the grim reaper, an extremely chilling sight.

As he walked, the Ghastly Puppet Cult practitioners who wanted to step in were all exploded into bloody mists. This scene not only caused the Ghastly Puppet Cult practitioners' faces to color, but also the Great Devil Sect and other faction troops to shiver in fear...

At the end of the bloody road, Lin Dong finally appeared in front of Teng Sha. His expression was one of indifference as he stared at

the sect leader who caused him to miserably flee half a year before, before he slowly extended his hand.

“If you want to blame something, blame the fact that you captured Little Flame...”

Lin Dong’s voice was flat and emotionless as a black hole abruptly spread out from the center of his palm.

As he stared at the black hole, Teng Sha’s expression instantly turned deathly white. His eyes were filled with fear and despair. At this time, he finally understood how terrifying an enemy he had drawn to the Ghastly Puppet Cult.....

Yet, at this time, regret had already lost all effect.

From this moment, the Ghastly Puppet Cult’s name would be wiped clean from the Great Desolate Province!

All of this because they had offended a young man. The young man known as Lin Dong.

Chapter 335: To Eliminate Weeds, You Must Cut The Roots

The black hole at the center of Lin Dong's palm rapidly spread outwards as an incomparably powerful devouring power swiftly gushed out. Under the suctions of the devouring power, Teng Sha immediately felt waves of intense pain from his mind, as if all of his Mental Energy was being forcibly torn from his body.

“Lin Dong, let me off, I am willing to be your underling! I will give you anything you want!” Teng Sha had finally given up all hope, his hoarse voice urgently shrieking as he smelt the thick scent of death.

From Teng Sha's point of view, as he faced certain death, there was nothing he would not do in order to keep his life. After all, he was a cold hearted and immoral man. In fact, previously, in order to halt Lin Dong, he even ruthlessly attacked Teng Lei and caused him to nearly die. Therefore, at this juncture, in order to keep his life, he would agree to any seemingly impossible request.

“Little brother Lin Dong, Teng Sha is a vicious man. If you allow him to live, there will certainly be trouble in the future!” Nearby, Mu Lei, Wu Zong and the rest were incomparably nervous as they watched. If Teng Sha was really allowed to live, no one in this place will be at ease. This kind of vicious character needed to be eliminated as soon as possible, hence they hurriedly shouted out.

Although they all wanted to kill Teng Sha immediately, the latter was in Lin Dong's hands, and even Mu Lei and the rest did not dare to forcibly take action. After all, the Ghastly Puppet Cult's fate was

on display right before their eyes. The terrifying strength Lin Dong had shown caused fear to rise in their hearts. Who would dare to offend such a person?

Lin Dong apathetically shot a glance at the incomparably nervous Mu Lei and the rest. These fellows were worried that he would let Teng Sha keep his life and leave behind a potential disaster for them in future.

Although he could not be bothered with whether his actions would bring trouble to the Great Devil Sect and other factions, he did not intend on leaving behind any potential disaster for himself. Though having a advanced Manifestation stage practitioner as his underling was rather impressive, it was too great of a risk to take.

Lin Dong never believed that an ambitious and ruthless person like Teng Sha would willingly be a pawn in his hands. Hence, after staring apathetically at Teng Sha for a while, he spoke in an indifferent tone: “I am not interested in keeping a poisonous snake around me.”

After his words fell, Lin Dong no longer gave Teng Sha any opportunity to speak. The black hole abruptly spread out as invisible spirit like things were directly sucked out from Teng Sha’s body one by one, before completely burrowing into the black hole!

“Thump!”

As the spirit in his body was devoured completely by the black

hole, Teng Sha's face froze, while fear and alarm filled his large and stretched eyes. Finally, under the stares of the crowd, he slowly crumbled down.

This infamous and feared Great Desolate Province Ghastly Puppet Cult leader, a vicious and cruel man had now finally died at this spot...

The instant Teng Sha fell on the ground, the entire chaotic Mysterious Black Yin mountain peak instantly turned silent. Elite practitioners from Ghastly Puppet Cult and other factions all stared in shock at that crumbling figure. For a moment, all of them were still in shock. After all, moments ago, this domineering cult leader who could awe the crowds had now turned into an icy cold corpse...

This dramatic change caused one to feel as if one was in a dream.

Lin Dong stared calmly at that icy cold corpse that was crumbling down. He had only arrived at Great Desolate Province less than two years ago. However, in less than two year's time, the Ghastly Puppet Cult, which had been established here for several decades, had crumbled at his hands. In a manner of speaking, his accomplishments were truly fearsome.

"Teng Sha is already dead. Do the rest of Ghastly Puppet Cult still intends to resist? Do you plan to oppose against all the various Great Desolate Province's factions?"

The silence on the mountain peak lasted for a while, before Mu

Lei first recovered his senses. Instantly, his enraged roar sounded out and caused the elite Ghastly Puppet Cult practitioners, who were still resisting a moment ago, to tremble in fear. Now that Teng Sha had been killed, it would undoubtedly be a devastating blow towards their morale. Therefore, some elite practitioners immediately discarded the weapons in their hands and chose to surrender.

Teng Sha's death signified the end of Ghastly Puppet Cult. Nonetheless, if Lin Dong were to rely on his own strength, even if he could kill Teng Sha, it would only severely wound the Ghastly Puppet Cult but he would not be able to destroy it. After all, it was impossible for Lin Dong to slaughter every member of Ghastly Puppet Cult. He could at most kill a few high level members and deliver a severe blow to the Ghastly Puppet Cult, however he could not truly exterminate them.

Moreover, after resting for a while, the Ghastly Puppet Cult may once again rise to become an elite faction in Great Desolate Province. However it's a pity... Ghastly Puppet Cult was too arrogant and overbearing, and Teng Sha was even more domineering and even tried to forcefully create an alliance to subdue the other factions.

That was precisely why they would build upon this opportunity to destroy them. In fact, in the future, the Ghastly Puppet Cult will surely cease to exist as Great Devil Sect, Martial Alliance and the other factions will definitely not forgive the remaining Ghastly Puppet Cult branches. At that time, Ghastly Puppet Cult will completely disappear from the entire Great Desolate Province.

From today onwards, a top faction shall disappear from Great Desolate Province...

After Teng Sha died, Ghastly Puppet Cult lose the will to resist. Several high level members fled off while the rest of the elite practitioners, who had lost guidance from their commanders either fled or surrendered. In less than half an hour time, the Mysterious Black Yin mountain peak now had a new owner...

Mu Lei, Wu Zong and other powerful factions' leaders stared at the corpses that littered across the Mysterious Black Yin mountain peak, while a feverish glint surfaced in their eyes. In the future, the Ghastly Puppet Cult shall cease to exist and all their previous territories and resources would naturally be reallocated. Therefore, all of them would stand to benefit tremendously from this.

“Father!”

However, just as Mu Lei and the rest were overjoyed at their great fortune, Mu Qianqian suddenly tugged his sleeves, while her eyes cast towards a young figure that was standing nearby.

When he heard Mu Qianqian's voice and saw that young figure again, Mu Lei instantly regained his senses. Then, he hurriedly signaled Wu Zong and the rest to keep their emotions in check. After all, the main reason why the Ghastly Puppet Cult was exterminated was because Lin Dong came here for revenge. If he had not forcefully defeated Teng Sha and broken their Ghastly Puppet Cult's Grand Defensive Formation, they would not have the guts to declare an all out war with the Ghastly Puppet Cult.

Therefore, in a manner of speaking, Lin Dong deserved most of the credit for this fight and they had no right to demand a share of the loot...

Wu Zong and the rest are all wise men. When they saw Mu Lei's expression, they immediately awoke as well. Even though they were all considered famed elite practitioners in Great Desolate Province, at this juncture, none of them dared to grumble.

After that earth-shattering battle, Lin Dong's figure was imprinted in their hearts just like that of a war deity. At this juncture, if Lin Dong asked them to form an alliance, even Mu Lei and the rest would not dare to object at all.

“Little Brother Lin Dong.”

A bunch of famed Great Desolate Province elite practitioners were all smiles as they cupped their fists and respectfully greeted him.

“Yeah? Have you finished dividing up the spoils?” Lin Dong turned around, before he glanced at Mu Lei and the rest and gently smiled.

“Haha, we wouldn't dare to. Since Little Brother Lin Dong has not spoken, how would we dare to?” Mu Lei hurriedly smiled and replied.

“Sect Leader Mu is good with words.” Lin Dong smiled. As he

stared at these sect leaders who were acting respectfully in front of him, his thoughts drifted away. Half a year ago, none of them even took him seriously. However, right now, their words were filled with fear and respect.

In just half a year's time, Lin Dong had undergone a revolutionary transformation. And the source of this transformation was the Devouring Ancestral Symbol. This heavenly object was truly extraordinary.

Without the Devouring Ancestral Symbol, it would be impossible for Lin Dong to reach half-step-to Manifesting stage in half a year's time...

"I am not really interested in the Ghastly Puppet Cult's territories. In fact, perhaps I have already stayed too long in the Great Desolate Province. These things should ultimately belong to all of you."

When they heard his words, a unconcealed joy surged in Mu Lei and the rest's eyes.

"Now that the Ghastly Puppet Cult's old nest has been eradicated, there are still several branches scattered across Great Desolate Province. These loose ends are quite troublesome and I don't want people giving me problems in the future. Therefore, I hope that you can help me get rid of these pesky problems." Lin Dong calmly said. He could not possibly eradicate every Ghastly Puppet Cult branch division one by one. With Great Devil Sect and the other factions around, they could help him to finish off this task.

“Little Brother Lin Dong, don’t worry. In the future, these three words Ghastly Puppet Cult shall never appear in Great Desolate Province again. Furthermore, as soon as we catch wind of any plot against Little Brother Lin Dong, we would immediately report it to you!” Mu Lei solemnly echoed.

“Besides, this time around I expended quite a lot of resources as well. The Ghastly Puppet Cult is extremely wealthy and I can’t be bothered to ransack them. How about you guys hand me two million pure Yuan Pills and treat it as my compensation for finishing off Ghastly Puppet Cult?” Lin Dong gently smiled as he softly said.

“Two million pure Yuan Pills?”

When they heard this amount, Mu Lei and the rest were shocked, while their eyes gently glimmered. Promptly, they gritted their teeth before they said: “Alright. Don’t worry Little Brother Lin Dong. Give us one day to prepare and we will definitely deliver to you two million pure Yuan Pills.”

Two million pure Yuan Pills was perhaps an astronomical figure to most ordinary factions. However, for elite factions like Great Devil Sect, it was not out of their reach. Furthermore, as long as they could obtain the Ghastly Puppet Cult’s territories, two million pure Yuan Pills was a small price to pay. Most importantly, they did not dare to rebuff Lin Dong. Else, the Ghastly Puppet Cult could merely just be the warmup...

“Alright, I will give you guys one day. There is something inside the Ghastly Puppet Cult mountain that I am quite interested in. You guys stay here and clean up the mess. Do not disturb me.”

When he saw that Mu Lei and the rest were fairly tactful, Lin Dong smiled again. Without further ado, he directly turned around and drifted off. After devouring Teng Sha’s spirit, he had obtained some of his memories as well. Contained within these memories, he saw a somewhat peculiar place deep inside this Mysterious Black Yin Mountain and Lin Dong was fairly intrigued by it. Therefore, he wanted to find out just how special that place was...

Chapter 336: Blood Soul Puppet

The top of the Mysterious Black Yin mountain was a mess. Although there were the Great Devil Sect, Martial Alliance and other factions to uphold order, below was Ghastly Puppet City and news of the changes above naturally swiftly spread down, immediately causing riots in the city. Some of the more vicious characters directly started to rob the Ghastly Puppet Cult's various stores. Since the Ghastly Puppet Cult was completely finished, if they did not act now, when else would they act?

Mu Lei and the rest did not have any solutions to this chaos. After all, there were too many people in the city, and the troops they brought along was not very numerous. Hence, they did not have any way to maintain order, and thus could only close an eye to the situation.

In any case, it was already completely over for the Ghastly Puppet Cult, what they needed to think about was how to split the Ghastly Puppet Cult's territory.

...

While the entire mountain was in upheaval, Lin Dong entered deep into the Mysterious Black Yin mountain alone. Beside him, Little Flame closely followed. Previously, Lin Dong had given this fellow over ten thousand Pure Yuan pills, the vigorous energy allowing Little Flame's wounds to swiftly recover by quite a lot.

“There seems to be something strange in this Mysterious Black

Yin mountain.” Little Marten appeared on Lin Dong’s shoulder. The deeper they penetrated, the more it seemed to sense something.

“Yea, there is indeed a special area within this Mysterious Black Yin mountain in Teng Sha’s memories.” Lin Dong smiled a little while quickly following the secret path into the mountain. This used to be an important place to the Ghastly Puppet Cult, and even some elders were not allowed to enter. Yet, now that Teng Sha had died, the guards here naturally dispersed, thus nothing hindered Lin Dong as he entered the cave like tunnel.

A man and two beasts walked in the somewhat dark tunnel, while waves of gloomy and cold qi continuously gushed out from the cave. However, this kind of cold qi clearly was of no threat towards the Lin Dong and Little Flame who had spent a long time in the Mysterious Black Yin crevice. Hence, they did not stop as they followed the tunnel and continued to penetrate deeper into the enormous mountain.

This silent journey lasted for several tens of minutes. The Mysterious Black Yin mountain was extremely extensive, and according to their estimation, Lin Dong and gang should be gradually reaching the center of the Mysterious Black Yin mountain.

“We’re here...”

Some light suddenly appeared in the passage ahead of them as Lin Dong’s feet stopped and the Yuan Power in his body swiftly started to churn. He had a cautious nature and would naturally not

be careless in this kind of place.

“Roar!”

Little Flame also released a low roar as scarlet light flickered on its body. The scarlet python on its back also lifted its body as a formidable cold qi gathered at its mouth.

After finishing all their preparations, Lin Dong once again lifted his foot. Soon after, the space before his eyes suddenly widened, the narrow tunnel disappearing as an incomparably humongous stone cave took its place.

The surface area of this stone cave was extremely tremendous, and measured at least a thousand meters. Compared to the plaza on the mountaintop, it was several times more spacious. Countless night light pearls were embedded in the walls of the stone cave as a gentle light enveloped the place.

Lin Dong’s gaze swept across the stone cave before pausing at the center where an enormous pitch-black cave lay. Jets of astonishing Yin qi shot out from within like a fountain. These cold qi rose up in the air before finally escaping through some of the holes above.

“So it turns out that the Ghastly Puppet Cult’s natural cold qi protective screen is formed from the cold qi here.” Upon seeing this scene, astonishment instantly flashed across Lin Dong’s eyes.

“Lin Dong, there seems to be something inside the black hole...”

Little Marten looked towards the pitch-black cave that seemed to connect to the underground and said.

Lin Dong nodded his head. The top of his foot pushed off the ground and he landed on the edge of the humongous black hole, his pupils instantly tightening as he cast a glance inside.

Darkness filled the humongous cave, but this kind of darkness was of no use towards Lin Dong. Thus, the scene within was clearly taken in by his eyes.

The first things that entered his eyes were giant chains that were even larger than a human's body. These chains were attached to the surrounding cave walls and there were rows of strange symbols on them. Due to the existence of these symbols, the chains immediately became somewhat peculiar as thin rays of light shuttled back and forth on the chains, as if they possessed some form of intelligence.

Lin Dong's eyes paused on these giant chains for several seconds before he suddenly turned towards the place where all the chains interweaved, only to find a completely red figure seated in the darkness. The figure's four limbs and neck were firmly bounded by the chains, and every time the lights on the chains flowed to the blood colored figure's body, the latter's body would slightly tremble...

“This is...”

Lin Dong stared in shock at the blood colored figure which had

been bounded tightly by the giant symbol chains. It was hard to imagine that there was actually such a strange sight within the Mysterious Black Yin mountain.

Although he had obtained some of Teng Sha's memories, that fellow seemed to especially fearful of this scene, resulting in Lin Dong being unable to acquire these memories.

The figure's body appeared blood red in color, as if it had been dyed in endless fresh blood. Although it did not move, a ruthless and fiendish sky shattering aura faintly spread out.

“Such terrifying power!”

As he felt the terrifying fiendish aura that circled around the figure, Lin Dong's expression abruptly changed. Who exactly was this blood figure? Why was it trapped here? Could this have been done by the Ghastly Puppet Cult?

“That's not a person, it's a Symbol Puppet!” However, just as Lin Dong's gaze flickered, Little Marten suddenly exclaimed.

“Symbol Puppet?” Upon hearing these words, Lin Dong instantly shivered. What kind of Symbol Puppet could be so terrifying? Compared to this blood figure, even his high class Symbol Puppet would be akin to ordinary goods.

“This is a Soul Puppet.” In Little Marten's eyes was a hint of shock. Evidently, it was somewhat astonished that a Soul Puppet

would appear in this place.

“Soul Puppet?” Lin Dong was stunned. Soon after, his expression started to fluctuate a little. He had known that there were the even stronger Soul Puppets above the high class Symbol Puppet, but that grade of Symbol Puppet was not easily created. It was said that a true Soul Puppet possessed its own consciousness and was practically like another type of life form, and absolutely not an emotionless puppet!

Although Lin Dong had never personally seen a Soul Puppet before and did not know exactly how powerful it would be, he now knew that at least under the Nirvana stage, no one would be a Soul Puppet’s match...

“How can the Ghastly Puppet Cult possess a Soul Puppet? If it was truly so, couldn’t Teng Sha have just directly summoned it?” Lin Dong asked in a low voice.

“Heh, this Soul Puppet does not belong to the Ghastly Puppet Cult. How can a tiny Ghastly Puppet Cult put together such a powerful formation. This Soul Puppet should already have existed before the Ghastly Puppet Cult appeared, it was likely merely Teng Sha’s good luck to have established the sect here. Possibly, that fellow chose this spot because he knew of the Soul Puppet’s existence, and planned on finding a chance to subdue it for his use.” Little Marten let out a strange laughter as it explained.

“Oh?” Lin Dong was a little taken aback as he lowered his head and took a closer look at the dark hole. Only then did he discover that not only were there symbols on the chains, even the walls

were covered in rows of symbols. These symbols should have existed for a rather long time because some of them had already become much dimmer.

Although the symbols were dim, Lin Dong could still sense the great power contained within them. Given the Ghastly Puppet Cult's strength, they were indeed unable to set up this kind of sealing formation. Looks like it was truly as Little Marten had said, this mysterious Soul Puppet had existed even before the Ghastly Puppet Cult.

“Why did those people want to seal this Soul Puppet? It would be a great aid after all...”

Little Marten stared at the blood figure seated in the darkness and was silent for a while before suddenly answering: “Because it is a Blood Soul Puppet.”

“Blood Soul Puppet?” Lin Dong was taken aback.

“There are many ways to create a Symbol Puppet. One of the most cruel ways is to directly refine a live person. This method is vicious but the Symbol Puppets created this way are mostly filled with overflowing anger and will very likely devour its master, this is a Blood Soul Puppet. Look at the blood color on this Soul Puppet, it should be composed from concentrated blood. Tch tch, how many people could this Soul Puppet have killed to become like this?” Little Marten clicked its tongue and said.

“If let loose, this thing will go on a killing rampage. It's

practically a disaster, hence, being sealed here is logical.”

‘So dangerous...’

Lin Dong’s eyes turned serious. If that was true, this Blood Soul Puppet was indeed too dangerous. If it was really let loose, the Great Desolate Province will be in a terrible situation.

Lin Dong did not doubt that this Blood Soul Puppet’s strength was enough to sweep the entire Great Desolate Province.

“No wonder Teng Sha did not dare to do anything. He must be afraid that if this thing was let loose, he would be the first to be killed...”

Lin Dong softly sighed and felt a somewhat regretful. If he could subdue this terrifying thing, it would truly be akin to having a protective amulet for himself. At that time, even if wanted to take on existences on the level of four great clans by himself, he would not have much to fear.

“Let’s go, we need to destroy the passageway, or else, it will be troublesome if other people enter.” Lin Dong shook his head, intending to turn and leave.

“Wait.”

However, Little Marten waved its claws. When it saw the puzzled gaze Lin Dong shot at it, it let out a strange laugh and said: “Isn’t it

a pity to let go of this super fighter that was practically sent to our doorstep.”

“You have a way to subdue this Blood Soul Puppet?” Upon hearing Little Marten’s words, delight suddenly gushed up in Lin Dong’s eyes.

“I do not, but, it has.”

Little Marten’s claws suddenly pointed towards Lin Dong’s palm, or one might say the mysterious stone talisman embedded within...

Chapter 337: Acting Decisively

“Do you mean, the Mysterious Stone Talisman?”

Lin Dong's eyes turned to look at his own palm while he was slightly taken aback. Promptly, he quickly regained his senses while delight swiftly gushed into his eyes.

“Yes.” Little Marten nodded its head before it said: “The Mysterious Stone Talisman is filled with mysteries. Based on its strength alone, it is able to seal the Blood Soul Puppet. In the future, if you continue to train with it, you can probably subdue it.”

“Are you certain that we are able to seal the Blood Soul Puppet with the strength of the Mysterious Stone Talisman alone?” Lin Dong gripped his palm before he involuntarily asked. This was no laughing matter. At that time, if he truly released the Blood Soul Puppet and he was unable to seal it, then he would probably become the first casualty of that Blood Soul Puppet.

“Even though I am not totally confident, I believe that we have at least a seventy percent chance.” Little Marten hesitated for a moment before it said.

“If you can advance to Nirvana stage, you can easily activate the Stone Talisman and seal this Blood Soul Puppet.”

When he heard its words, Lin Dong involuntarily rolled his eyes. If he was at Nirvana stage, he would no longer have to fear this

Blood Soul Puppet. Nonetheless, he felt slightly uncertain when he heard from Little Marten that there was only a seventy percent chance of succeeding. After all, if he did not handle this matter properly, it would probably cause a huge problem. Even though he was powerful enough to fight against an advanced Manifestation stage practitioner, in front of this peculiar Blood Soul Puppet, his battle ability is probably nothing much at all.

“Kid, everything has its risks. If you can subdue this Blood Soul Puppet, there would be hardly anyone in the entire Great Yan Dynasty that can threaten you...”

“Even though you managed to defeat Teng Sha, based on my estimates, that fellow is probably just an average advanced Manifestation practitioner. You have trained inside the Mysterious Black Yin crevice for half a year. In this half a year’s time, I believe that Lin Langtian should have already advanced to initial Manifestation stage. In fact, since he has the backing of the wealthy Lin Clan, I would not be surprised if he had already broken through to advanced Manifestation stage.”

Little Marten’s eyes were slightly solemn as he stared at Lin Dong and said: “Furthermore, let me tell you this. Previously, I felt an extremely peculiar sensation hidden deep within his body. That fellow is definitely no ordinary man. Even though your strength has surged significantly , if the two of you really fought, the outcome would still be uncertain.”

“What is inside his body?” Lin Dong’s face gently changed. Little Marten had never told him about this matter.

“I am not certain as well. I only felt it for a instant when when we were in front of the Martial Manifestation tablet, before that sensation immediately slipped away. Therefore, even I am not certain of it. Perhaps it could just be a mistake. Nonetheless, it’s always best to be prudent.” Little Marten deeply echoed.

“This Lin Langtian not only possess extraordinary cultivation talent but he possess extremely good fortune as well. Therefore, it is not impossible that he would have had a chance encounter over all these years. Furthermore, with the full backing of the Lin Clan, notwithstanding the younger generation members, even in the entire Great Yan Dynasty, most factions’ leaders could not hold a candle to him. “

“Right now, you and Lin Langtian have completely fallen out. When you go and attend the next Family Meeting, he would surely make a move on you. However, if you can subdue this Blood Soul Puppet, you would have nothing to fear!”

Lin Dong was silent while his eyes glimmered. Originally, he believed that after he obtained the Devouring Ancestral Symbol, his strength had surged tremendously and this would allow him to easily dismiss Lin Langtian. However, after hearing Little Marten’s words, he finally realized that he had underestimated his rival.

Furthermore, even if Lin Langtian had not reached advanced Manifestation stage, his strength would surely not lose out to Teng Sha. At the very least, in front of the Manifestation Martial Tablet, Lin Langtian also obtained a powerful Manifestation martial arts. Furthermore, what caused one to be most wary of him was that no one knew how many Manifestation martial arts Lin Langtian

actually had. Based on Lin Clan's status in Great Yan Dynasty, Lin Dong would not believe they did not actually possess a few Manifestation martial arts.

In that case, Lin Langtian's battle ability would be truly terrifying. If Lin Dong fought with him, it would be like a battle between two tigers and it would be extremely fierce.

Moreover, the most important thing was that Lin Langtian was the most prized genius in Lin Clan's history. If he chose to fight with Lin Langtian, he would likely encounter some resistance from within the Lin Clan. At that time, Lin Dong would need an ace up his sleeve to suppress the Lin Clan.

Right now, this mysterious Blood Soul Puppet was a practically a god given gift!

"Alright, let's give it a go!" After contemplating for a while, the hesitation in Lin Dong's eyes finally dissipated before he solemnly nodded his head and spoke deeply.

No matter what, for the upcoming Family Meeting, he wanted to give the most dazzling performance and no one shall stand in his way!

When it heard his words, Little Marten nodded his head. Promptly, its eyes somewhat solemnly turned to look at that dark cave before it said: "This seal is fairly mysterious. However, the energy source comes from the Yin Energy gushing out from the ground. Once we shut off the Yin Energy, this seal will crumble on

its own.”

“At that time, when that seal is broken, I shall activate the Mysterious Stone Talisman and seal the Blood Soul Puppet within the stone talisman. Heh, once that Blood Soul Puppet is inside the Mysterious Stone Talisman, it would have to surrender eventually!”

“Alright, let me shut off the Yin Energy!”

Lin Dong deeply exhaled. Then, he took a step forward while his eyes remained tightly locked on that bloody shadow, that was being held down by several large metallic chains. Next, he twirled his palm before the back hole in his palm started to extend itself. Promptly, he concentrated his mind on that black hole causing it to swiftly extend itself.

“Wu Wu!”

As that black hole extended itself, swarms of powerful Devouring Force erupted forth. Instantly, all the Yin Energy that was gushing out from beneath the ground were swiftly swallowed by the black hole. Not even a trace of Yin Energy could slip by.

Just as the Yin Energy was shut off, the symbols on the large metallic chains actually started to gradually dim down. Meanwhile, the light flowing across them gradually got weaker until eventually, small cracks began to appear on those large metallic chains.

Lin Dong stared solemnly at this sight, while his eyes remained locked on that bloody figure. Suddenly, his eyes shrunk violently . That was because he realized this blood statue had actually suddenly shook. At the same time, an exceedingly vicious shockwave slowly emerged from that bloody figure, and it seemed just like a vicious wild beast that had just awoken.

“Growl!”

Standing beside Lin Dong, Little Flame also released a series of deep growls while all the bloody scales over his body started to squirm. It was as if it had also detected an extremely dangerous aura from that bloody figure.

Xi Xi Suo Suo...

All of the symbols spread around the cave’s walls started to dim down one by one. It seems like the strength of this large formation was swiftly dropping.

“Hua la la...”

As all these symbols starting to dim down, suddenly, inside the dark cave, a deafening hua-la-la sound suddenly emerged from the metallic chains. When they heard this sound, Lin Dong and Little Marten’s eyes froze. That was because they saw that right now, the bloody shadow that was being tied down by those large metallic chains, was slowly lifting its head.

The instant that bloody shadow lifted its head, two blood-red eyes appeared in front of Lin Dong. There was not a trace of emotion within those eyes. Instead, it was filled with endless cruelty and viciousness just like that of a wild beast.

“Blood Soul Puppet has awoken...”

As he was being stared by those blood-red eyes, Lin Dong’s entire body turned icy-cold. At the same time, all of the potent Yuan Power inside his body started to quickly gush forth just like a tidal wave.

“Roar!”

The redness in that Blood Soul Puppet’s eyes intensified. In the next instant, a beast-like growl suddenly sounded out from its mouth. Promptly, it shook its body before it completely shattered all the chains binding onto its limbs. After they lost the power from the seals, those metallic chains would obviously be unable to bind that Blood Soul Puppet.

“Blood... Blood...”

That Blood Soul Puppet was dragging along a near one dozen meter long metallic chain. After it was freed by that seal, its blood-red eyes were tightly locked onto Lin Dong’s body. The bloody sensation that emerged from the latter’s body caused the redness in it’s eyes to intensify.

“Hua la!”

As the red hue in it's eyes intensified, that Blood Soul Puppet's figure flashed before it lightning-quick appeared in mid-air above the cave. Then, those large metallic chains brought forth a wu wu breaking wind sound before they viciously flew towards Lin Dong. Furthermore, at the same time, a peculiar bloody energy was stuck on those large chains.

When he saw that Blood Soul Puppet's incoming attack, Lin Dong was stunned. He could sense just how formidable that bloody energy was. Therefore, he naturally did not dare to forcefully counter against it as he quickly retreated.

“Bang!”

When those metallic chains were flung against the floor, the entire ground started to vibrate, while a near hundred meter cracks was directly blown apart. This sight caused every hair on Lin Dong's body to stand. If that attack landed on his body, he would probably be ripped apart instantly...

“Hua la la!”

After his first attack failed, the redness in that Blood Soul Puppet's eyes intensified. Then, that metallic chains danced just like a giant python as it once again flew viciously towards Lin Dong.

Right now, that Blood Soul Puppet had just been freed and therefore its senses were slightly dulled. However, as it slowly recovered, its power became increasingly terrifying. At that time, based on Lin Dong's ability alone, he would not be able to dodge its attacks.

Hence, when he saw that it was attacking again, Lin Dong hurriedly shouted out: "Little Marten, quickly do it now!"

Over at the other side, Little Marten's expression was solemn as its claws quickly danced. Suddenly, a white beam flew out from within its claws and hung in mid-air above the cave. Instantly, a series of milky white light beams poured forth. Once these light beams appeared, they immediately transformed into countless energy threads before they gushed down from every direction. Then, they wrapped themselves around that Blood Soul Puppet and tightly binded it...

"It worked!"

When he saw this sight, Lin Dong was instantly delighted.

"It's not going to be so simple!" However, Little Marten chose to shake its head helplessly.

"Boom!"

After Little Marten's voice landed, a bloody arm forcefully cut through that cocoon formed from energy threads, just like sharp

blade while a terrifyingly killing intent slowly emerged causing Lin Dong's expression to turn increasingly grim. That Blood Soul Puppet's strength was recovering at a terrifying rate...

Chapter 338: Sealing the Blood Soul Puppet

The blood colored arm directly thrust out of the energy cocoon. With a vicious tear, the cocoon was split open as it dragged the giant metal chains and slowly walked out of the cocoon like a terrible corpse, while its scarlet eyes stared at Lin Dong.

“Roar!”

A beast like howl sounded out from the Blood Soul Puppet’s mouth. As the sound wave swept outwards, it jolted the humongous cave till it violently shook.

“Crash!”

After tearing apart the energy cocoon, the Blood Soul Puppet figure moved, transforming into a blurry blood figure as it swept forth. In an instant, Lin Dong saw the blood figure appear before his eyes as a giant chain viciously whipped towards his head with an extremely terrifying force.

“Bang bang!”

Upon seeing this, Lin Dong was greatly alarmed. With a thought, the ground in front of him directly burst apart, and under the control of powerful Mental Energy, a wall of earth abruptly jutted out, forming into a defensive layer before him.

However, just as the earth wall formed, the giant chain

barbarically arrived. Immediately the earth wall crumbled as a ripple which could be seen with the naked eye swiftly spread outwards, causing spider web like cracks to form on the ground.

At this moment, Lin Dong was quickly retreating, his hand grasping around the Ancient Heavenly Scales Halberd that appeared. In an instant, his body was covered by a thick layer of glass colored lustre. In the face of such a terrifying and terrible creature, Lin Dong did not dare lower his guard at all.

“Swish!”

The earth wall exploded to bits as the blood figure flew out from a sky full of dirt. Giant metal chains were like vipers exiting their caves as they shot towards Lin Dong with the intention to hurt at extremely tricky angles. The Blood Soul Puppet’s attacks seemed to faintly contain traces of martial arts movements, causing Lin Dong to be incomparably shocked as he made note not to be the slightest bit careless.

“Ding ding ding!”

With golden Yuan Power enveloping his body, Lin Dong’s halberd danced as the Heavenly Scales Halberd technique was displayed in a natural and flowing manner, completely blocking all the metal chains that shot towards him. At every clash, astonishing energy ripples appeared, causing crack after crack to extend on the ground.

The Blood Soul Puppet’s strength was extremely terrifying.

Fortunately, it had only just broken the seal and hence its power had yet to completely recover. Or else, not only would Lin Dong not have any way to battle it, he would not even have the chance to escape.

But even so, Lin Dong was continuously forced back in the clash with the Blood Soul Puppet, the force from the Ancient Heavenly Scales Halberd causing his hands to feel numb. If this continued, he would not last for long.

Once again repelling another metal chain, the terrifying force that gushed towards him directly caused Lin Dong to heavily slam onto the cave wall. His body moved as he hastily dodged.

“Ch!”

The instant he dodged, a metal chain viciously shot over, deeply burying into the wall as meter wide cracks swiftly spread out. When he saw this ferocious force, cold sweat covered Lin Dong’s head.

“Bastard, you are still not done?!” With lingering fear in his heart, Lin Dong could not help but angrily shout at the nearby Little Marten.

“Endure a little while longer!” Little Marten tensely gazed at the ball of white light floating in the upper area of the cave while its claws swiftly danced. As its claws danced, the white light gradually started to squirm, as if it was gathering an exceptionally powerful force.

“God damnit!”

When he saw that Little Marten still did not plan to step in, Lin Dong could only curse. The ancient halberd in his hand hastily thrust out, blocking a metal chain that ferociously shot over, but his body was once again jolted backwards as he retreated about ten steps, while the qi and blood in his body surged.

“This Blood Soul Puppet is getting stronger and stronger...”

As he felt the degree of power behind the Blood Soul Puppet’s attack, Lin Dong’s expression changed. The Blood Soul Puppet’s strength was recovering too rapidly, if this continued, he will not last for long.

“Blood... I want blood!”

However, the Blood Soul Puppet did not give Lin Dong too much time to catch his breath. Its scarlet eyes were full of blood thirst as they stared unwaveringly at Lin Dong.

“Crash!”

The Blood Soul Puppet’s body trembled as it once again charged forward. This time, it left behind an after image in the air, showing how quick it was.

Upon seeing this, Lin Dong's expression changed. Just as his figure was about to back away, the Blood Soul Puppet appeared before him, bringing with it the pungent smell of blood. A blood red arm which looked as if the skin had been torn from it was swift as lightning as it clawed at Lin Dong's throat. Blood light flickered at its fingertips, displaying a sharp force that would not lose to a high grade Soul Treasure.

This strike of the Blood Soul Puppet was extremely ferocious, and the blood arm rapidly enlarged in Lin Dong's pupils. However, just as Lin Dong was about to defend, the Blood Soul Puppet's body suddenly stopped. A giant scarlet red python had shot over from behind and was firmly coiling around its waist, causing it to be unable to advance.

“Little Flame!”

When he saw the sudden help, Lin Dong felt a little glad in his heart. His gaze shifted and sure enough, he found Little Flame had flung out its python tail and was firmly stopping the Blood Soul Puppet.

“Roar!”

Little Flame released a roar as blood light erupted from all over its body. It actually directly towed the Blood Soul Puppet before swirling it around twice in the air and viciously flinging it into the cave wall.

“Boom!”

The entire cave once again shook as an immense and deep hole appeared on the cave wall. As a Demonic Beast, the power that it could abruptly bring forth was rather frightening, and even the Blood Soul Puppet was thrown by it.

However, although the Blood Soul Puppet had been thrown, it was clearly unable to do any damage to it. Thus, a blood arm once again crawled out from the deep hole as the fiendish aura from the Blood Soul Puppet's body grew increasingly terrifying.

“Crash!”

After walking out of the deep hole, the Blood Soul Puppet's arm jolted as a giant metal chain tore through the air and quickly shot towards Little Flame.

“Clang!”

However, just as the metal chain was about to hit the Little Flame who was unable to avoid, a black figure suddenly flew out and blocked in front of it, allowing the metal chain to slam into its body. Immediately, a metal sound rang out as the figure was directly blown backwards, a huge depression appearing at its chest area.

Only when the figure fell to the ground did one realise that it as Lin Dong's high class Symbol Puppet. However, this once overwhelming high class Symbol Puppet seemed to be no different from a frail sheet of paper in the face of the Blood Soul Puppet.

“Such strength...” As he stared at the caved in chest of the high class Symbol Puppet, the corners of Lin Dong’s eyes twitched.

“Kill!”

An indistinct and hoarse voice sounded out from the Blood Soul Puppet’s mouth. It stared at Lin Dong as its body once again flew forward, the chain in its hand spinning like a windmill as it lashed at Lin Dong with terrifying force.

“Devil Ape Transformation!”

Lin Dong did not dare to be the slightest bit slow when he saw the Blood Soul Puppet’s ferocious attack. With a low howl, his body swelled while the Ancient Heavenly Scales Halberd in his hand also grew. With the increase in physical power from the Devil Ape Transformation, the ancient halberd in his hand danced causing several after images to be formed as it clashed head on against the Blood Soul Puppet.

When Lin Dong directly clashed against the Blood Soul Puppet, Little Flame also roared and charged forward, joining the fight. Together with Lin Dong, they tenaciously held back the Blood Soul Puppet.

“Boom!”

In the cave, astonishing ripples of force unfurled like a storm,

causing the cave to shake continuously. Huge rocks fell as cracks rapidly extended.

A man and a beast worked together while a high class Symbol Puppet resisted the Blood Soul Puppet's attacks with its body from time to time. For a time, the battle in the cave was in a deadlock.

However, Lin Dong knew in his heart that this deadlock will soon swiftly crumble, because as the battle raged on, the Blood Soul Puppet's strength was rapidly increasing. If this continued, they would only grow weaker making it harder to contend.

Bang!

As Lin Dong expected, the deadlock did not last for long. The fiendish aura from the Blood Soul Puppet suddenly erupted, metal chains dancing as they quickly slammed into Little Flame's and the high class Symbol Puppet's bodies, the terrifying force directly blowing them away.

“Ch!”

After blowing back Little Flame and the Symbol Puppet, the blood light in the Blood Soul Puppet's eyes intensified as its sharp blood claws stabbed at Lin Dong's heart. It was practically impossible to dodge against that kind of speed.

“Little Marten!”

The speed at which the Blood Soul Puppet attack was so fast that it would cause a chill in one's heart. Even Lin Dong could only vaguely see a red light flash in his eyes, and could only roar out. Would he truly die here this time?

“Swish!”

The blood light in Lin Dong's pupils rapidly enlarged, however, just as Lin Dong felt a chill on his skin, a rich milky white light suddenly descended from the skies, like a bubble as it encased the Blood Soul Puppet within it. Countless strange ancient symbols flickered on the surface of the bubble.

“Bang bang bang!”

Inside the bubble, the Blood Soul Puppet maniacally attacked, but the seemingly weak bubble did not budge at all. Instead, it continuously floated upwards before slowly squeezing into the ball of white light under Lin Dong's relieved gaze.

The white light gradually dissipated, transforming into a stone talisman in the end as it floated down and landed in Lin Dong's hand.

Chapter 339: The Requirements To Level Up

The Mysterious Stone Talisman laid quietly on Lin Dong's palm, while a warm milky like glow slowly scattered off. Under the glow of that light, even Lin Dong's boiling inner blood begun to gradually calm down.

“Did it work?”

Lin Dong stared in shock at that stone talisman in his palm, as he felt lost for a moment. That vicious Blood Soul Puppet was actually this quickly sealed off?

“What more do you want?” Little Marten's lethargic voice sounded out while it rolled its eyes at Lin Dong. In order to activate the sealing powers of the stone talisman, it had taken quite a bit of its strength.

“That Blood Soul Puppet has not completely recovered yet. Therefore, with help from the stone talisman, it is not too difficult to seal it. Of course, this was all thanks to the stone talisman. Without it's help, no Manifestation practitioner can hope to match up against it.”

Lin Dong was somewhat stunned as he happily nodded his head. After that previous exchange, he clearly knew the strength of that Blood Soul Puppet. Furthermore, at that time, that Blood Soul Puppet was not at its peak condition yet. In the future, if he could completely subdue it, it would definitely be extremely beneficial for him.

“Let’s head into the stone talisman and check out the seal.”

Lin Dong gripped the stone talisman in his hand, before it gradually fused into his palm. Then, with a flick of his mind, a trace of Mental Energy immediately headed into the stone talisman.

Inside the stone talisman, Lin Dong was hovering in mid-air. At a short distance away from him, was a large air-bubble. The air-bubble was plastered with numerous symbols which formed into layers of a powerful seal.

In the middle of that air-bubble, the Blood Soul Puppet was now viciously bashing against it. However, right now it was just like a turtle in the jar. Even though Lin Dong was unable to activate the power of the stone talisman, in this domain, the latter’s life was in his control.

Lin Dong closely stared at that Blood Soul Puppet inside the air-bubble. He could see that the countless symbols surrounding the gas bubble were continuously tunneling into the latter’s body. Furthermore, each time those symbols entered into its body, the viciousness in its eyes would dim slightly, as if it was being washed away by those symbols.

“This seal formation is able to gradually reduce the viciousness of the Blood Soul Puppet. However, right now you are far too weak. Therefore, this step will take quite a long time.” Little Marten suddenly appeared beside Lin Dong, before it took a glance at that

Blood Soul Puppet, that was struggling furiously inside the air-bubble, and said.

“Put a trace of your Mental Energy inside the formation.” After it spoke, Little Marten continued speaking.

Lin Dong nodded his head. Then, his mind moved, before a trace of Mental Energy floated off and promptly fused with that air-bubble. After that trace of Mental Energy successfully fused, ripples instantly appeared on top of that air-bubble. Then, that trace of Mental Energy was split apart, before it stuck itself onto every symbol and continuously tunnelled into the Blood Soul Puppet’s body.

“Right now, your Mental Energy is slowly penetrating the Blood Soul Puppet’s body together with those symbols. As time passes, these Mental Energy was gradually form a Mental Energy brand inside the Blood Soul Puppet’s body. Once the branding is done, you would be able to completely control this Blood Soul Puppet.” Little Marten spoke.

“Therefore, before it is completely tamed, is there no way to stop it from attacking me?” Little Dong gently furrowed his eyebrows. In the near future, he would have to venture to the Lin Clan’s Family Meeting. Therefore, without this Blood Soul Puppet as an ace up his sleeve, wouldn’t it add an extra degree of uncertainty?

“Theoretically speaking, yes.” Little Marten nodded his head. When it saw Lin Dong’s tightly furrowed eyebrows, it lazily waved its claws and said: “However, at a truly critical juncture, you can summon it. However, remember this, you cannot do it for a long

period of time. Without the stone talisman suppressing it, the Blood Soul Puppet will once again be driven by rage and then it will even bite back...”

When he heard its words, Lin Dong slightly heaved a sigh of relief. Nonetheless, even having momentary control of this Blood Soul Puppet provided him with a great deal of additional security.

“Though this Blood Soul Puppet is extremely powerful, it has not reached its peak condition yet. After you can completely control it, perhaps we can think of ways to upgrade it...” Little Marten stared at that Blood Soul Puppet inside the air-bubble as it said.

“Oh? Is there a way to upgrade the strength of this Blood Soul Puppet?” Lin Dong was stunned. Right now, this Blood Soul Puppet is already terrifyingly powerful. If it was upgraded, then wouldn’t it be able to dominate the entire Great Yan Dynasty?

“Hehe, of course it is possible. However, you will require “Nirvana Pills” to do so. Let me see, Soul Puppet are split into nine grades just like the nine Nirvana stages. Right now, this Soul Puppet should be a grade one Soul Puppet. If it devours another one hundred and eighty thousand Nirvana pills, it should be able to advance to grade two Soul Puppet. At that time, it would be equivalent to a 2nd stage Nirvana practitioner...” Little Marten released a weird laugh as it said.

“One hundred and eighty thousand Nirvana pills...”

When he heard its words, Lin Dong’s lips instantly started to

twitch. Previously, inside the Great Wastelands Ancient Tablet, he had fought bitterly just to snatch hundreds of Nirvana pills from Lin Langtian. That fact alone was enough to cause the latter to hate him till his bones. However, he never expected that in order to upgrade this Blood Soul Puppet, he would require such a massive amount of Nirvana pills. In fact, even amongst all the elite factions in Great Yan Dynasty, there will only be a rare few that could afford such a sum.

“Furthermore, right now, you are about to advance to the Manifestation stage. Hence, you should start preparing to attack Nirvana stage. Based on my calculations, in order to gather enough Nirvana energy to attack Nirvana stage, you would need roughly the same amount of pills as well.” Little Marten lazily said.

Lin Dong bitterly laughed as he shook his head. Nirvana Pills were simply too valuable and they were treated as gems by every practitioner, who had the potential to attack Nirvana stage. Therefore, those Nirvana pills, that would occasionally pop up in an auction, would instantly be swept off the shelves. Right now, even though he was about to obtain two million pure Yuan Pills from the Great Devil Sect and other factions, if he used them to buy Nirvana Pills, it would hardly even make a difference at all.

“Let’s shelf this matter first. In fact, even an elite faction like the Lin Clan would find it difficult to procure such a staggering amount of Nirvana Pills.”

Lin Dong sighed while his head started to ache. It’s no wonder there were so little Nirvana stage practitioners in Great Yan Dynasty. It is because, it was so difficult to even gather sufficient

Nirvana Pills. Furthermore, after painstakingly gathering all these Nirvana Pills to attack Nirvana stage, there were no guarantees that one would succeed. In fact, several elite practitioners have failed as they tried to attack Nirvana stage and ended up crashing and destroying themselves.

“There should be some Nirvana Pills stored in the Ghastly Puppet Cult. At that time, even if you chose to take all of them, those Great Devil Sect fellows would probably not object at all. After all, by finishing off the Ghastly Puppet Cult, you have done a huge favour for them. If they dare to object, then you can just take care of them as well.” Little Marten said.

Lin Dong smiled as he nodded his head. Though he did not dislike those factions like Great Devil Sect, he was not fond of them as well. Therefore, there was no need for him to give them too much of the loot.

“Alright, let’s go. Leave this area first and let the Blood Soul Puppet be slowly cleansed by the stone talisman. The rewards that we have gained this time have already far exceeded my expectations.” Lin Dong waved his palm, before his spiritual body began to gradually dissipate. Then, Little Marten took a glance at that Blood Soul Puppet inside the air-bubble, before its body began to gradually disappear from this Stone Talisman Spiritual Domain as well.

Inside the cave, Lin Dong’s tightly shut eyes slowly opened. Then, without further ado, he waved at Little Flame before he turned around and walked out of the cave.

Lin Dong followed his footsteps and journeyed back. When he exited the cave, he also chose to destroy his path. Finally, he strolled casually towards the mountain peak.

When Lin Dong once again resurfaced on the Mysterious Black Yin mountain peak, the previously chaotic situation had now been mostly been cooled down by Great Devil Sect and other factions. Most of their members were rampaging through the Ghastly Puppet Cult headquarters searching for various types of treasures.

Standing on the mountain peak, when Mu Lei and the rest saw Lin Dong appear, they immediately stopped what they were doing. Based on their actions, they were evidently extremely respectful and courteous towards him. After today's earth-shattering battle, there were probably no factions in the entire Great Desolate Province that dared to disrespect Lin Dong.

“Sect Leader Mu, it seems like you guys are putting in a lot of effort for the search...” Lin Dong smiled as he stared at those burglar-like crew that were ransacking the Ghastly Puppet Cult.

“Haha, Little Brother Lin Dong, what are you talking about?”

When they heard his words, Mu Lei and the rest's hearts skipped a beat, before they turned and looked at each other. Promptly, they simultaneously took out a Qiankun bag from their sleeves, before they laughed and said: “Right now, Little Brother Lin Dong has advanced to Manifestation stage. Based on your cultivation rate, you would probably reach the peak of Manifestation stage soon and you would definitely need many Nirvana Pills at that time. These Nirvana Pills were ransacked from the Ghastly Puppet Cult

and right now we would like to present it to Little Brother Lin Dong as a gesture of friendship. “

When he saw this situation, a smile appeared on Lin Dong's face. Those guys are indeed quite sharp. Immediately, he unceremoniously grabbed those Qiankun bags, before his Mental Energy swept across them. Instantly, he saw bags filled with Nirvana Pills. In fact, it seems like there were thousands of them.

“An entire Ghastly Puppet Cult only has this many Nirvana Pills...”

As he gripped onto those Qiankun bags, Lin Dong involuntarily shook his head secretly. It's no wonder Teng Sha wanted to form an alliance to gather more resources. Else, based on his savings alone, how long would it take before he could have enough Nirvana Pills to attack Nirvana stage?

When they saw Lin Dong unceremoniously grabbing those Nirvana Pills, Mu Lei and the rest felt somewhat reluctant. They were all at Manifestation stage and they also keenly needed these Nirvana Pills. However, right now, they understood that notwithstanding these Nirvana Pills, even if Lin Dong demanded for something more outrageous, they would also have to agree to his demands.

“I will stay here for one more day. Tomorrow, hand me my promised pure Yuan Pills and I shall depart. You guys are free to decide on how to divide the Ghastly Puppet Cult's territories.” Lin Dong kept those Nirvana Pills, before he glanced at Mu Lei and the rest and gently smiled.

“Where is Little Brother Lin Dong headed to? If you don’t mind, our Great Devil Sect lacks a vice sect leader... Haha, right now, my girl is right at marriageable age...” When he heard his words, Mu Lei immediately spoke.

“Father!”

Standing behind Mu Lei, when Mu Qianqian heard his words, her beautiful cheeks immediately burned. She looked extremely alluring.

Standing aside, Wu Zong and the rest were stunned, before they promptly cursed secretly in their hearts. However, they did not have a daughter that was just as attractive, therefore, they could only continuously rub their palms.

“Haha, thank you for your offer Sect Leader Mu. However, I will leave Great Desolate Province soon and I may never have the chance to return. Therefore, I cannot accept your generous gift.”

Lin Dong involuntarily smiled. In order to recruit him, that old fellow even planned to sacrifice his own daughter. Nonetheless, his main target was not in this place...

When he thought of this, Lin Dong slowly lifted his head as he stared towards the northern horizon. Lin Langtian, two year’s time is almost up. However, this time around, do you still have the qualifications to behave disrespectfully in front of me?

Chapter 340: Departure

The next day, Lin Dong quietly sat atop a boulder on the Mysterious Black Yin mountaintop. His eyes were tightly shut while portions of vigorous Yuan Power converged around his body at an astonishing speed. The moment these Yuan Power touched Lin Dong's body, they would be completely devoured by a strange devouring power, before being transformed into surging Yuan Power and flowing in his body.

This silent cultivation lasted for about two hours before Lin Dong's tightly shut eyes slowly opened. Without turning his head, he asked in an indifferent tone: "Is everything ready?"

"Could there still be someone in this Great Desolate Province today who dares to not obey young master Lin Dong's instructions?" A gentle voice replied from behind Lin Dong.

"Hehe, it's miss Qianqian. For this kind of small matter, any servant can come to deliver it." Lin Dong could not help but chuckle as he tilted his head and looked at the slender and elegant beauty behind him.

"There are two million Pure Yuan pills here. This number is no small matter even for our Great Devil Sect, but with young master Lin Dong service this time, this little reward is not worthy." Mu Qianqian hoisted the purplish black Qiankun bag in her lily-white hand and sweetly smiled.

"It was just a grudge between me and the Ghastly Puppet Cult, I'll

just casually take these rewards.” Lin Dong received the Qiankun bag and stuffed it into his clothes without even glancing at it.

“Does young master Lin Dong really plan on leaving the Great Desolate Province? With your current popularity in the Great Desolate Province, you will only need to wave an arm to gather a huge number of men and become a tyrant.” Mu Qianqian softly said.

“I have no interest in becoming a tyrant, moreover, miss Qianqian, if I really do so, the one that will be worried will be your Great Devil Sect right?” Lin Dong shook his head and jokingly replied.

“Young master Lin Dong is so powerful, if that happens, worst comes to worst, my Great Devil Sect will just surrender. I believe that we will instead obtain even greater benefits if we follow at young master Lin Dong’s side.” Mu Qianqian covered her mouth as she laughed, a heart fluttering sight.

Lin Dong laughed as he once again looked towards the north sky. It was the direction where the Lin Clan was. When he was very young, that place had once been a holy land in his heart. After so many years, the current him finally had the strength to visit that place...

“If my guess is not wrong, young master Lin Dong should be going to participate in the Lin Clan gathering right?” When she saw Lin Dong’s gaze, Mu Qianqian softly said.

Lin Dong did not find it surprising that Mu Qianqian knew this. After all, she knew that he was from a Lin Clan branch family. Moreover, the clan gathering was a brilliant and well known gathering in the Great Yan Empire. Everyone knew that those who rose above the others in the gathering would be the most outstanding people in the Lin Clan. These people would become all-powerful existences in the Great Yan Empire.

“The Lin Clan is a first class faction in the Great Yan Empire. It has continued for hundreds of years and its foundations are incomparably solid. Although it is rumored on the outside that the Lin Clan head only has the strength of the advanced Manifestation stage, I am rather skeptical about this. There are definitely many concealed talents in the clan.” Mu Qianqian’s voice was soft as she slowly said.

Lin Dong lightly nodded his head. Although the Great Desolate Province was considered as a great province with quite some reputation, and the Ghastly Puppet Cult and Great Devil Sect were top factions within it, if they were truly compared to a great clan like the Lin Clan which had continued since long ago, the difference would be akin to a firefly and the bright moon.

In the past, the so-called advanced Manifestation stage was practically an untouchable existence for Lin Dong, hence, he did not understand it too clearly. Yet, now that his strength had grown, he increasingly felt that some rumors he had heard of previously were absurd, at least, the power the Lin Clan possessed was far from what he had thought.

And it was because of this that he tried every means possible to

seal the Blood Soul Puppet to gain another card for himself.

“The Lin Clan has talented people in spades, furthermore, the clan gathering is a place where many geniuses cross swords. To distinguish oneself from there will not be an easy matter. Moreover, young master Lin Dong has a very serious grudge with the overwhelmingly gifted Lin Langtian. Even in the entire Great Yan Empire younger generation, people who can rival him can be said to be existences as rare as a phoenix feather or unicorn horn. There will definitely be a ferocious battle when young master Lin Dong goes forth to participate in the clan gathering.” While speaking about the Lin Clan gathering, Mu Qianqian had a solemn expression. Evidently, she knew of this extremely important clan gathering.

“Why? Does miss Qianqian believe that I am not Lin Langtian’s match?” Lin Dong mildly smiled and asked.

“Even the advanced Manifestation stage Teng Sha died at young master Lin Dong’s hands, how could I possibly dare to doubt young master Lin Dong’s strength. I only want to remind young master Lin Dong that he will likely face many hindrances in the clan gathering. Since that is so, why not stay in the Great Desolate Province and make big plans.” Mu Qianqian’s eyes flowed as she gently smiled.

“Haha, this Great Desolate Province cannot hold my heart. Since miss Mu Qianqian does not believe I am Lin Langtian’s match, quietly wait for news in the Great Desolate Province, I have never feared anyone in my journey. It does not matter if Lin Langtian is a favored son of heaven, this time, I will make him pay a true price!”

Lin Dong heartily laughed at the heavens. To think that he was this worthy till Mu Qianqian herself wanted to try to recruit him to join the Great Devil Sect. However, he had no intention of joining them at all. Immediately, he took a look at the time, then without further ado, a whistle sounded out from his lips. Immediately, Little Flame transformed into a bloody glow and dashed over.

“Mu Qianqian, before I leave, on behalf my request, please ask the Great Devil Sect to take care of the Eagle Martial Dojo in Great Eagle City. In the future, if the opportunity presents itself, I will definitely repay this favour. Farewell!”

Lin Dong’s figure flashed before he immediately appeared on Little Flame’s back. Then, he cupped his fist towards Mu Qianqian, before without further ado, he waved his palm. Then, Little Flame flapped its large bloody wings before it transformed into a bloody flow and disappeared in the near horizon.

“Sigh...” When she saw Lin Dong leaving, Mu Qianqian gently sighed.

“Forget about it. Lin Dong’s ambition does not lie here and nobody can tie him down. This man’s talent and abilities rank first among everyone I have encountered over the years. In fact, even compared to the famed Lin Clan genius Lin Langtian, he would not lose out. These two legendary figures in Great Yan Empire would be in for a fierce battle...” Standing behind Mu Qianqian, Mu Lei walked out as he stared at the spot where Lin Dong had disappeared and sighed.

“Send some men to check up on the Eagle Martial Dojo that he mentioned and take good care of them. We must accept his favour!”

Mu Qianqian gently nodded her head as her beautiful eyes stared at the sky where Lin Dong had disappeared at. She knew that in the distant future, an intense fight that would rock the entire Great Yan Empire would occur in the Great Yan Empire Royal City.

This fight will let everyone know who exactly is the most prized genius in Lin Clan!

.....

A bloody flash howled across the horizon. Lin Dong was seated on a tiger's back as he glanced at the forest rapidly passing beneath him. For a moment, he was actually at a loss for words. In this two years time, he had climbed mountains and crossed rivers in order to come to the Great Desolate Province. At that time, he was merely a kid who had just advanced to Yuan Dan stage. However, right now, he had already become the top practitioner in Great Desolate Province. In terms of reputation, even Mu Lei, Wu Zong and the rest could not match up to him.

This complete transformation was simply too astounding.

“Do you plan to directly return to Yan City?” Little Marten suddenly appeared on Lin Dong's shoulder and asked.

“There is only four months left before the clan gathering. I believe that father and the rest would have left a few months earlier. Therefore, if we head to Yan City now, we would miss out on them.” Lin Dong shook his head and said.

The Lin Clan was situated at the Great Flame Province and it was quite far away from the Tiandu Province. Since Lin Xiao and the rest were evidently not as fast as Lin Dong, it would take them several months to get there. Therefore, I would definitely leave in advance.

“Based on my current speed, it would take me at most one month to reach Great Flame Province. In the remaining three months, I plan to continue training.” Lin Dong gradually said.

As the clan gathering approaches, his heart began to palpitate. He knew that this time around, Lin Xiao, Lin Zhentian and the rest would all be heading to the Lin Clan gathering. At that event, perhaps because of their lowly status, they knew that they would likely be mocked or looked down upon. However, they still chose to go. That was because they believed that this time around, they would be able to hold their chest up in the clan gathering and point at the most dazzling person in the arena and tell others that he is from their Lin Family...

Lin Dong knew that he was shouldering heavy expectations. Therefore, this time around, he could not afford to let them down.

He clearly knew just how formidable Lin Langtian was. Hence, this time around, he must go all out and push himself to his peak condition before the clan gathering!

“You had recently made a breakthrough and even though you are only one step away from Manifestation stage, it is very difficult for you to breakthrough again in a short period of time...” Little Marten solemnly echoed.

“I want to cultivate Great Sun Thunder Body!” Lin Dong stared right at Little Marten before he slowly asked: “Do you know how to?”

Right now, he had reached the peak of Jade Thunder Body. However, he had yet to advance to the final step, which is also the most powerful one, Great Sun Thunder Body!

If he could successfully master Great Sun Thunder Body, Lin Dong was confident that his physical prowess would once again surge!

When it heard his words, Little Marten’s eyes turned increasingly solemn. It was exceedingly difficult to train one’s physical body. In order to master Jade Thunder Body, Lin Dong had already suffered through much pain. Therefore, if he still wanted to upgrade himself, it would be an exceedingly difficult task.

However, Little Marten was also clearly aware of what Lin Dong was thinking of. For this clan gathering, he must achieving an outstanding result!

“Though it is very difficult, there is a way indeed. However, I

must remind you, you will have to suffer...” After contemplating for a moment, Little Marten finally opened its mouth and spoke gradually.

Upon hearing these words, Lin Dong softly sighed in relief, a small smile on his face as he said: “As long as I have a single breath remaining, I will not fear even a mountain of blades or a pan full of boiling oil...”

For the clan gathering, he trained hard since young till this day. With so many years of hard work, how could Lin Dong give up?

Chapter 341: Collecting Demonic Blood

When it saw Lin Dong persist, Little Marten spread out its claws and said: ‘Since you insist, I shall say nothing more, however, this method of mine still requires the preparation of some items.’

“What items?”

“Five kinds of Demonic Beast essence blood, and these Demonic Beasts’ strengths all need to have reached the Manifestation stage. In addition, the main essence blood among them must reach the advanced Manifestation stage.”

“Five kinds of Manifestation stage Demonic Beast essence blood.” Upon hearing this, Lin Dong’s expression slightly changed. Did this not mean that he needed to kill five Manifestation stage Demonic Beasts before he could gather everything?

“Your physical body is already rather powerful, however, Demonic Beast essence blood originally has the effect of stimulating the strengthening of the physical body. With your current strength, only Manifestation stage Demonic Beast essence blood will have an effect. When you gather the essence blood, I will construct a formation and wash your bones and marrow using the power of the formation to try cultivating till you achieve the Great Sun Thunder Body.” Little Marten explained.

“However, this Demonic Beast essence blood is not easy to obtain.” Lin Dong stated.

“Heh heh, isn’t there one here? Take this stupid tiger’s essence blood.” Little Marten strangely smiled and said.

“Roar!”

The currently flying Little Flame immediately roared furiously when it heard Little Marten’s words. Its scarlet red python tail viciously flung black cold qi mercilessly shot towards the latter.

When he saw these two fellows fight, Lin Dong helplessly shook his head and thought for a while before speaking: “Although the Manifestation stage Demonic Beast essence blood will be rather difficult to obtain, it is not impossible given my current strength. Since this is so, let us take advantage of the following time to get these Demonic Beasts...”

“The Ancient Wastelands is not far from here, and it just so happens that the Ancient Dragon Ape is there. Let us directly deal with that brute this time, heh heh, we had such a hard time with that brute previously, it’s time to pay back this debt!” Little Marten exclaimed

“Agreed.”

Lin Dong softly chuckled. In the past, when he encountered the Ancient Dragon Ape, he was forced to escape in an extremely sorry manner, but now, killing an initial Manifestation stage Ancient Dragon Ape with his strength was nothing to boast about. Immediately, he patted Little Flame as the latter flapped its wings, quick as lightning as it flew towards the Ancient Wastelands.

Deep into the Ancient Wastelands.

Lin Dong's figure slowly descended above an enormous valley while he apathetically gazed into the valley, where an overwhelming tyrannical aura spread out and a gigantic black figure was faintly discernible.

Lin Dong stared at the gigantic figure in the valley and waved his sleeve. Under his control, a titanic mountain boulder viciously descended and smashed into the black figure.

“Roar!”

When the titanic boulder landed, a furious roar filled with ruthlessness immediately rang out in the valley, causing the entire land to shake. An incomparably immense dragon ape was once again scarlet eyed as it appeared within Lin Dong's sights.

“The brute is as ferocious as before.” As he gazed at the Ancient Dragon Ape which gave off a torrential anger, Lin Dong faintly smiled. Without any intentions of withdrawing, the tip of his foot pushed off the ground as his body floated forth, directly dashing towards the Ancient Dragon Ape. Given Lin Dong's current strength, he had absolute confidence in facing the Ancient Dragon Ape directly.

“Boom boom boom!”

As Lin Dong charged into the valley, the entire Ancient Wastelands immediately started to tremble. Loud sky shattering noises constantly boomed from the valley like raging thunder, causing countless Demonic Beasts to shiver at the maniacal attacks.

Within the Ancient Wastelands, there were also quite a few people who had come to seek treasures and hunt Demonic Beasts. They were likewise so overwhelmed by this scene that their hearts were about to leap out of their chests. They looked towards the deeper area with clear understanding that the furious roars were from the tyrant of the Ancient Wastelands. This caused them to be somewhat astonished. Exactly who was the formidable character who actually dared to provoke the Ancient Dragon Ape?

The disturbance lasted for a whole half an hour before the Ancient Dragon Ape's roars gradually fell off. Furthermore, some sensitive people could feel that the Ancient Dragon Ape's roars seemed to be getting weaker and weaker, instantly causing astonishment to rise up in their eyes...

It was not known when the Ancient Dragon Ape's roars completely faded as the entire Ancient Wastelands once again turned silent. Countless gazes stared blankly at the depths of the wastelands and suddenly saw a blood light fly out. Atop the blood light, a figure was faintly discernible. In the end, they rapidly disappeared into the horizon like a gale.

“Who is that? Such a strong aura!”

“That Demonic Beast is very familiar!”

“That’s Lin Dong’s pet, I saw it before on the Mysterious Black Yin mountain!”

“Ah? Could the disturbance previously be caused by Lin Dong?”

Countless shocked gazes watched the leaving figure. Not long later, figures swiftly dashed into the depths of the wastelands. Perhaps, due to the great battle, no Demonic Beast dared to appear in the wastelands, thus, these people did not face too many obstructions as they entered the once forbidden area of the valley.

However, just as they entered the valley, they could only blankly stare at the gigantic beast corpse quietly lying within. It was the tyrant of the Ancient Wastelands, the Ancient Dragon Ape...

.....

After obtaining the Ancient Dragon Ape essence blood without using too much effort, Lin Dong rushed towards another area of the Great Desolate Province without stopping to rest, a mountain range where a Manifestation stage Demonic Beast was located.

Devil Cloud mountain range.

Within this mountain range existed an initial Manifestation stage Demonic Beast, the Devil Cloud Wind Leopard. This Devil Cloud Wind Leopard was also possessed an outstanding reputation in the Great Desolate Province. It was not known how many practitioners

had died at its hands over the years, however, it met a true calamity this time.

After a huge battle, the final outcome was not too surprising. The Devil Cloud Wind Leopard who had caused several massacres lost its life at Lin Dong's hands in the end, and its essence blood was also completely taken away.

In the following week, Lin Dong travelled all around. As long as Manifestation stage Demonic Beasts appeared, he would hurry over and kill it before collecting its essence blood.

Under this whirlwind like killing, the entire Great Desolate Province was once again in an uproar. These Manifestation stage Demonic Beasts were all well known existences within the Great Desolate Province, and even some larger factions did not dare to provoke them. Yet, in the short span of a week, news of the deaths of Manifestation Demonic Beasts successively spread, undoubtedly drawing some shocked gazes.

The spread of this information could not be stopped. Quickly, news that Lin Dong had killed the Ancient Wastelands' Ancient Dragon Ape swiftly spread. This undoubtedly caused others to connect this matter to him. After all, there were likely only a handful of abnormal existences in the Great Desolate Province who could casually harvest Manifestation stage Demonic Beasts like wheat...

Although they did not know why Lin Dong was hunting these Manifestation Demonic Beasts, from a certain point of view, it could be considered as a good thing. After all, these Manifestation

Demonic Beasts were all terrible existences within the Great Desolate Province, and it was unknown how many practitioners had died in their mouths. Now that they were being cleaned out, it would benefit the people.

While countless people guessed Lin Dong's intentions, a week passed. After some interested people calculated, a total of five Manifestation Demonic Beasts had died at Lin Dong's hands over the week. Moreover, the most shocking thing was that among these five beasts, there was actually one which had reached the horrifying advanced Manifestation!

Ice Devil Dragon. The tyrant of Ice Devil mountain range. It was said that two peak initial Manifestation stage practitioners had lost their lives to the claws of this Ice Devil Dragon. This established the foundations for its terrible unmatched reputation in the Great Desolate Province. No human dared to step into the Ice Devil mountain range that it controlled, and even the Teng Sha did not dare to provoke this terrifying Demonic Beast at his peak. However, what brought about the shock of countless people was that even this peerless and powerful Demonic Beast had its name written on Lin Dong's hunting list...

This shocking news rapidly spread in the Great Desolate Province. At this moment, everyone engraved a name in their hearts. The one who had slaughtered numerous Demonic Beasts like grass, Lin Dong...

For a very long time, this name would be a legend that was difficult to erase in the Great Desolate Province...

.....

While the entire Great Desolate Province was abuzz with the deaths of these Manifestation Demonic Beasts, Lin Dong had already appeared deep in the mountains at the edge of the Great Desolate Province.

A figure silently sat on a green mountaintop. Although the figure did not speak or emit any undulations, faintly, an exceptionally strong smell of blood spread outwards. Under this smell, all flying or walking creatures completely disappeared within a hundred meter radius of the green mountain peak.

Because, this bloody smell was formed from five Manifestation Demonic Beasts.

This silent closed eye cultivation lasted for about two hours before Lin Dong's eyes slowly opened once again. His calm eyes were like an ancient well without ripples, but this calmness seemed like a formidable and sharp blade.

After opening his eyes, Lin Dong waved his sleeves as five balls of essence blood of varying colors slowly hovered in front of him. These essence blood squirmed, forming into various ape, leopard... dragon shapes. An extremely mystical sight.

“Little Marten, can we start?”

As he stared at the five balls of essence blood before him, Lin

Dong deeply inhaled. After painstakingly rushing about for a week, he had finally gathered five kinds of essence blood. This had cost him quite a bit of energy, especially the last one, the Ice Devil Dragon's strength caused Lin Dong to be in substantial danger. Fortunately, he had relied on the formidable might of the Great Desolate Imprisoning Heavenly Finger and the Devouring Ancestral Symbol's existence to successfully kill the terrible Ice Devil Dragon, claiming the final victory.

Little Marten appeared on Lin Dong's shoulder and inspected the five balls of essence blood, solemnly nodding its head before flying out.

“Get ready. Next, we will see if we can rely on the power of these essence blood to completely master your Great Sun Thunder Body!”

Chapter 342: Thunder Body Mastered

Little Marten appeared in a flash, its body hovering mid-air between the five globs of Demonic Beast essence blood. Lin Dong's qiankun bag flew forth from his sleeve as it waved its claws.

“These Demonic Beast essence blood are extremely tyrannical in nature. Although you have the protection of the Devouring Ancestral Symbol, you will still be unable to maximise the transformation of your bones and marrow unless the essence blood merges thoroughly within you. So you'll need to rely on the power of a formation,” Little Marten's explained, claws waving simultaneously.

An unending stream of Pure Yuan pills flew out from the qiankun bag, covering even the skies and eventually hovering in mid-air, shining with brilliance.

These Pure Yuan pills amounted up to approximately two hundred thousand, yet Lin Dong did not feel a pinch as his present wealth was still considered adequate.

This mental state, however, did not continue long as Lin Dong saw Little Marten retrieving, right after those Pure Yuan pills, a hundred Nirvana pills from his qiankun bag!

Lin Dong's entire collection of Nirvana pills amounted only up to one thousand and eight hundred. With these hundred pills taken out, his collection shrunk considerably immediately.

“Contained within these Nirvana pills is Nirvana Energy – an immensely powerful energy that is able to transform a person completely. Well, of course, this little bit of Nirvana Qi isn’t anywhere nearly strong enough to do that... But, for you, I guess it’s good enough.”

Little Marten ignored Lin Dong’s pained expression, sending the hundred Nirvana pills into the formation formed by the Pure Yuan pills. Immediately, the brilliance of the formation increased by several folds. The energy contained within the hundred Nirvana pills was clearly far superior to that within the two hundred thousand Pure Yuan pills.

Upon completion, Little Marten’s gaze turned towards the five globs of demonic blood. A moment’s reflection later, its claws shot out continuously, assembling the five globs of demonic blood into a mini formation which shot into the heart of the big formation.

“Buzz buzz!”

The entire formation was roused to life with the addition of the demonic blood, emitting a buzzing sound. Beams of light shot onto the five globs of demonic blood.

“Boom boom!”

Under the force of energy from the Pure Yuan pills and Nirvana pills, the five globs of demonic blood seethed for half an hour. All of a sudden, the demonic blood throbbed and a fiery red beam of light poured down from it like a pillar.

“Lin Dong, get ready! The process of tempering your body with this demonic blood is gonna be painful. But hang in there!” Little Marten shouted frantically as he stared at the red beam of light pouring down towards Lin Dong.

“Mm!”

Lin Dong nodded solemnly, sucking in a deep mouthful of cold air. At the very next moment, the flaming beam of light hit his body.

“Tch tch!”

At the moment when the light beam fell on Lin Dong, all his skin emitted a faint vibrating sound. An intense boiling sensation rapidly spread across his entire body. The beam of red light was akin to flames, burning Lin Dong’s body with horrifying heat in a frenzied manner.

Under this sudden heat, Lin Dong’s body shook vigorously. He could feel the fiery red light invading his body through his pores the moment it made contact with his skin, wreaking havoc within his body.

“Creak creak!”

Lin Dong’s muscles and cells creaked as they were roasted under high heat. An unbearable and intense pain came unceasingly like a

tidal wave, spreading across every inch of his body.

Yet while such burning pain was unbearable, Lin Dong could faintly discern that all his muscles, cells and bones were becoming more solid and firmer at a slow and gradual rate.

Moreover, what shocked Lin Dong most was that streams of coldness were actually being forced out of his muscles and bones and neutralized by the red energy!

“You absorbed too much Earth Terminus Cold Qi while you were in the Mysterious Black Yin Crevice. Although most of it was devoured, much coldness still remained in your bones and muscles. If they were allowed to remain, they will gradually corrode your body. Now through trial by fire, we’re getting rid of these side-effects for you.” Little Marten’s voice rang in Lin Dong’s ears.

“Oh I see,” Lin Dong exclaimed in realization.

Thereafter, fear entered his heart. Who would think that while his strength was growing by leaps and bounds, he was simultaneously leaving a future threat in his body that even he himself could not detect? Thankfully, he had with him the experienced Little Marten as his advisor. Otherwise, there would come a time where he would live to regret it.

“This trial by fire will take some time. During this period of training, you must endure the burning pain in your body every moment! Let it temper your body. The day you complete the trial is

the day when you will master the Great Sun Thunder Body!”

Lin Dong nodded slowly, composure returning to his face. Cold sweat fell freely from his forehead before evaporating in an instant under the heat of the red light.

On the peak, a great formation hovered, a fiery red beam of light encircling Lin Dong within it. The entire formation operated in full capacity, merging the energy from the Pure Yuan pills, Nirvana Energy from the Nirvana pills and the aggression of the demonic blood into the strange fiery red energy which poured on Lin Dong, tempering his body unceasingly.

Not far from the formation, Little Flame lay on a stone boulder quietly, its piercing gaze sweeping across the mountains in the surroundings incessantly. Its broad blood-coloured wings flapped slowly, causing powerful gusts of air. At the slightest movement in the grass or air, it would shoot forth like a fierce tiger, exterminating any and all humans and Demonic Beasts who could disturb Lin Dong in his training.

As time passed, Lin Dong’s body turned into a layers of brilliant glass. This was not of his doing, but rather the self-preservation instinct of his body under certain duress.

A glass-like brilliance enveloped Lin Dong, reflecting glaring sparkles as the fiery red light shone on it. A horrifying heat continued to emanate from him. Faultlines cracked in the stone boulder under Lin Dong as high heat roasted it.

“The formation is complete. Now we’ll have to see how long he can endure...” Lin Dong breathed a sigh of relief as he witnessed the spectacle. Thankfully, no accidents occurred in the process.

...

On the peak, a formation of light undulated. Rays of fiery red light merged and poured on Lin Dong’s body.

As mentioned by Little Marten, this trial by fire lasted for a considerable length of time. Five days passed in a blink of an eye. Lin Dong’s body did not budge a single inch within the red light. The glass-like brilliance on his body was increasing in intensity day by day, till it condensed into a solid substance that stuck onto his body.

No man bothered them within the deep mountains. Days passed. Under Little Marten and Little Flame’s watch, no Demonic Beasts dared to come near and, hence, Lin Dong’s training continued without a glitch.

The sands of time trickled on. A day... two days... ten days... a month...

The weather was unpredictable in the deep mountains. At times it would pour cats and dogs while at other times the skies rumbled with thunder and lightning. Yet, no matter how the weather changed, the formation of light and, along with it, the statue-like figure underneath it remained untouched, as if shielded from any disturbances from the outside.

Under the passing of time, the glass-like brilliance on the surface of Lin Dong's body condensed thoroughly into a layer of thick glass that encased him perfectly like an armour of jade. An immense power was gathering within silently.

...

The sun hung high in the sky. Little Marten sat on Little Flame's back, sunbathing lazily. His gaze would occasionally turn to the jade figure within the formation of light. Since the beginning of his trial, Lin Dong had been in it for two whole months. This duration exceeded Little Marten's expectations. It realized then that it had underestimated Lin Dong's perseverance.

"The formation's power is almost exhausted. Even the demonic blood's force is running dry. Hasn't this chap succeeded yet?" Little Marten sat up, mumbling to itself as it stared at the jade figure.

"Crack!"

As Little Marten's voice fell, the sound of a faint crack was discernible. Both Little Marten and Little Flame raised their heads vigorously, staring hard within the beam of fiery red light. At that moment, lines of crack spread across the jade shell that encased the figure.

Crack crack!

Those lines appeared more and more rapidly until they occupied the entire surface of the jade shell.

Thud!

Piece by piece, the jade shell fell as the lines of crack reached their limits.

As the pieces of jade fell, an intense brilliance exploded from under the jade shell. That brilliance was akin to a blazing sun, rising high. A force powerful enough to shatter mountains undulated from the source of the brilliance like a ripple!

Boom boom boom!

Under the undulations of that force, the giant boulders of that peak were blasted into powder.

“Great sun rising from the east, thunder body mastered!”

Watching the rising blazing sun, joy sparkled in Little Marten’s eyes.

Chapter 343: Elderly Man in Cotton Robes

The resplendent scorching sun gradually rose from the peak of the mountain while a vigorous energy ripple that could be seen with the naked eye continuously spread outwards, like a storm of energy that enveloped the mountaintop.

The rays of the scorching sun grew more and more dazzling, until a certain point when it finally reached its peak. Immediately, the rays shined in a hundred meter radius, causing countless Demonic Beasts within the deep mountains to be shocked as they cast their gazes towards the mountain peak in the distance. Even they felt a kind of fear from the energy there.

When the light reached the limit of its brightness, it finally started to slowly weaken. In the end, circles of light shrunk back, completely pulling back into the seated figure under Little Marten's and Little Flame's gazes.

Only when the light dimmed did they finally clearly see Lin Dong's figure within. At this moment, the surface of the latter's body had once again become normal as the light gradually vanished. So much so that even the previous glass color had completely disappeared. Now, Lin Dong's body looked no different than an ordinary person's, but... Little Marten could sense how terrifying the force flowing inside that the seemingly normal body was.

Lin Dong's eyes opened at this moment, revealing pupils like the blazing sun. Later on, he slowly stood up and in that instant, the mountaintop slightly trembled.

When he stood up, Lin Dong's right foot suddenly lifted before heavily stamping on the mountaintop!

“Boom!”

When his foot landed, just like a energy hurricane, the energy mountain peak started to shake. Then, large cracks swiftly emerged beneath Lin Dong's foot, before they instantly reached the hills of the mountain. Instantly, giant rocks started tumbling off the mountain peak as it gradually crumbled. Based on his physical strength alone, Lin Dong's foot had completely crushed this entire mountain. Since when did his powers become this terrifying!

Lin Dong floated in mid-air, gazing down upon the caved in mountain top while delight bubbled in his eyes. After mastering the Great Sun Thunder Body, his physical body had undoubtedly once again become much stronger. With his current strength, even without using any Yuan Power, he would be able to blow away a half-step-to Manifestation stage practitioner with a single punch!

“Tch tch, not bad not bad...” Little Marten nodded its head in amazement as it sat on Little Flame's head and it watched the destruction Lin Dong had wrought.

“Such a powerful Great Sun Thunder Body!” Lin Dong's face was full of joy and could not help but exclaim in admiration. Soon after, his hand waved as a black hole spread out from the center of his palm and devoured all remaining traces of energy in the air.

“Passable I guess, the Great Sun Thunder Body is after all only an upper class body enhancing martial art. The might of some fully mastered Manifestation grade body enhancing martial arts are even more powerful, such that even lifting mountains would be an easy feat. I’ve once saw a practitioner who specialized in physical body cultivation. His Yuan Power cultivation was nothing special, but a punch from him could immediately turn a Nirvana stage practitioner to a bloody mist.” Little Marten lazily said.

Lin Dong helplessly shook his head. He naturally understood that although the Great Sun Thunder Body he practised was powerful, it was far from being the best, but still, it was enough to allow the current him to look down upon all practitioners in the Great Yan Empire on the same level as himself.

“How long did my training this time last?” Lin Dong’s tone changed as he inquired.

“About two months.”

“Two months. Time to leave for the Great Yan Province, or else, I might miss the clan gathering.” Upon hearing this, Lin Dong was a little taken aback. Soon after, he pondered for a while before directly leaping onto Little Flame’s back: “Let’s go, head straight for the Great Yan Province!”

When it heard Lin Dong’s command, Little Flame immediately released a low growl. Its blood wings flapped as it transformed into a flash of blood light and disappeared into the horizons.

As Lin Dong and gang left, the mountains here once again lapsed into silence. Only a caved in mountain peak was left as evidence to the terrifying power that had exploded here...

This silence lasted for about two hours, before the air suddenly undulated as an old man dressed in simple hemp garments abruptly appeared.

This elder looked extremely ordinary and he was wearing a plain cotton robes. He had a head filled with grey hair, and he seemed just like an ordinary elderly farmer. However, anyone knew that the way he seemingly appeared could not be accomplished by any ordinary elderly man.

Right now, this elderly man dressed in cotton robes slightly furrowed his eyebrows as he stared at that crumbling mountain peak. Suddenly, he grabbed at the empty space in front of him before he muttered to himself: "There is some Devouring Power left behind. Don't tell me that the Devouring Ancestral Symbol inside the Great Wastelands Ancient Tablet has already been taken?"

"This old man has spent so much time and effort to travel from a distant land in order to obtain this Devouring Ancestral Symbol. I feel somewhat unwilling to just let someone else have it..."

The old man in cotton robes muttered to himself. He was not from Great Yan Empire and he previously got news of a secret, which is that the Devouring Ancestral Symbol was in the Great

Yan Empire's Great Desolate Province. Therefore, he immediately headed over.. However, when he reached the Great Watlands Ancient Tablet,that seal had been reactivated. Using his powerful abilities, plus the fact that the seal had just barely formed, he was lucky enough to head inside the Great Wastelands Ancient Tablet.

However, when he headed into the Great Wastelands Ancient Tablet, that old man in cotton robes was attacked by the awoken Guardian Beast. After fighting continuously for two days, that old man in cotton robes chose to retreat. That was because he realized that the Ancestral Devouring Symbol was no longer in the Great Wastelands Ancient Tablet...

“Now that the Great Wastelands Ancient Tablet's seal has been completely reformed, even I cannot enter inside. Thankfully, the Heavens do not fail me, I can still sense a little Devouring Power inside. Regardless of whether this vibration is caused by the Devouring Ancestral Symbol, I must follow up!

When he thought of this point, that old man in cotton robes did not hesitate at all. Immediately, his figure flashed before he followed along the path where Lin Dong had disappeared.

.....

Within the mountain range, the night sky gradually enveloped the horizon. After travelling for one whole day, Lin Dong finally directed Little Flame to stop at a small mountain cliff in order to take a break.

Lin Dong sat down below a large tree as he calmly absorbed the Yuan Power between Heaven and Earth in order to replenish his Dan Tian and Yuan Dan.

“Lin Dong, along the way, I faintly sensed that somewhat is following us...” Just as Lin Dong was recovering, Little Marten’s voice suddenly rang out.

“What?!” When he heard its words, Lin Dong’s eyes suddenly opened violently while his eyes turned fierce instantly.

“I am not certain as well. However, if this was true, the person following was must be extremely powerful. It is not someone you can handle!” Little Marten’s voice was extremely solemn.

“How can there be such a powerful practitioner in Great Desolate Province?” Lin Dong’s face swiftly changed. Though he had some enemies in Great Desolate Province, the most powerful one was Ghastly Puppet Cult. Could it be that there was someone more powerful than Ghastly Puppet Cult’s Teng Sha? If that was the case, how could he be content to stay in Great Desolate Province?

“Leave. Regardless of whether this is true, let’s leave immediately!”

Lin Dong suddenly stood up as he shouted decisively. However, just as he was about to command Little Flame to move, his face viciously changed as he turned to look towards the eastern direction. At that area, a soft splitting wind sound suddenly echoed out.

Though this splitting wind sound was extremely soft, it caused every hair in Lin Dong's body to stand as an extremely dangerous sensation shrouded his heart.

“Such a fast speed. There is not time to escape. Little Marten, can you hide the vibrations from the Devouring Ancestral Symbol and Mysterious Stone Talisman?” Lin Dong's face was ugly as he stared at the eastern sky and asked solemnly.

There were two powerful mysterious treasures on his body, the Mysterious Stone Talisman and Devouring Ancestral Symbol. If that mysterious powerful practitioner was headed for him, it was most likely because of these two treasures!

“Based on my current ability, it would be quite difficult. However, with the Mysterious Stone Talisman's power, I doubt that he could sense the slightest vibration.” Little Marten instantly understood the gravity of the situation as he quickly responded to it. Promptly, he activated the Mysterious Stone Talisman, before a warm vibration quickly emerged from within Lin Dong's palm and completely covered up the Devouring Ancestral Symbol's vibrations.

Just as Little Marten was covered by those vibrations, before Lin Dong could speak, his pupils suddenly shrunk. That was because he saw that at the distant horizon, rings of air ripples suddenly erupted. Promptly, an elderly man in cotton robes appeared in front of him just like a phantom.

That old man looked ordinary and his aura seemed extremely calm. However, under that calm surface, Lin Dong felt a terrifyingly fluctuations that was several times more powerful than Teng Sha.

“Nirvana stage!”

Lin Dong’s heart sucked in a breath of cold air. He never expected that this mysterious old man had actually reached the Nirvana stage. It’s no wonder Little Marten said that he could not hope to fight against that mysterious old man.

“Growl!”

Little Marten deeply roared as it stared warily at that elderly man in cotton robes hovering in mid-air. It could also sense an extremely dangerous scent from the latter’s body.

In mid-air, that old man in cotton robe’s eyes locked on Lin Dong’s body. Promptly, a tinge of shock flashed across his eyes, before he smiled and said: “Half-step-to Manifestation, high-grade Symbol Master. Wow, this little fellow is truly a genius.”

Lin Dong face was solemn as he cupped his fist towards that old man in cotton robes: “This senior seemed to have followed me for quite a while. I wonder what your intentions might be?”

“Your Mental Energy is truly formidable and you can actually detect that I am tracking you.”

That old man in cotton robes gently smiled before he stared at Lin Dong and said: “This old man is here this time to find the Devouring Ancestral Symbol.”

After that old man’s voice landed, Lin Dong’s heart suddenly jumped. Indeed...

Chapter 344: A Narrow Escape

When the hemp garment old man's words entered his ear, Lin Dong's heart instantly started to tremble. Thankfully he was no greenhorn. Immediately, he calmed his heart before he promptly lifted his head and stared somewhat curiously at the latter: "Devouring Ancestral Symbol? What is that?"

When he saw Lin Dong's puzzled expression, the hemp garment old man's eyes narrowed a little. Along the way, he had already confirmed that Lin Dong was the one who left behind the Devouring Power...

"Haha, regardless of whether you have it, let this old man check to make sure." As he smiled, a light beam suddenly shot out from that old man's eyes. It directly enveloped Lin Dong and he immediately felt that the interior of his body seemed to be being rapidly scanned by the hemp garment old man.

The hemp garment old man's actions caused Lin Dong to furrow his eyebrows. Immediately, he gently clenched his fist, which was concealed within his sleeves. However, he did not chose to avoid it. The old man in front of him was no ordinary individual. A Nirvana stage practitioner was extremely formidable and the current Lin Dong was definitely not his match.

The light beam continuously scanned Lin Dong's body. However, as the scan continued, that old man's eyebrows knitted together even more tightly. He had discovered that there was actually not a single trace of the Devouring Ancestral Symbol inside Lin Dong's body.

“Could I really be mistaken?” The hemp garment old man’s eyebrows tightly knitted together. He had indeed sensed remnant Devouring Power from the mountaintop where Lin Dong had cultivated.

“Respected senior, could you be mistaken? What exactly is the Devouring Ancestral Symbol?” When he saw the hemp garment old man’s expression, Lin Dong secretly heaved a sigh of relief. Promptly, he begun to feign innocence as he asked inquisitively.

However, the hemp garment old man did not answer Lin Dong’s questions. His eyes were as penetrating as an eagle as stared right at the latter. Moments later, he slowly said: “Young friend, do you think you can accompany this old man?”

Even though he did not sense the Devouring Ancestral Symbol inside Lin Dong’s body, this hemp garment old man obviously did not plan to give up so easily. As long as there was a chance that the Devouring Ancestral Symbol was inside Lin Dong’s body, he was unwilling to give up.

“Senior one must be kidding. I do not know you and I have things to do. I am afraid you’ll have to forgive me for finding it difficult to comply.” When he heard these words, Lin Dong quickly took two steps back, before he cautiously said.

“Haha, do you know who this old man is? This old man belongs to the Nine Heavens Supreme Purity Palace and based on your talent, I can bring you to the Nine Heavens Supreme Purity Palace.

It will be a great blessing for you.” That hemp garment old man faintly smiled.

“Nine Heavens Supreme Purity Palace?”

Lin Dong was slightly stunned. Even though this name was very unfamiliar to him, he could sense that it must be an extremely large and powerful sect. In fact, there was probably no sect in Great Yan Empire that could compare to them. However, since this old man was obviously here for the Devouring Ancestral Symbol, if he followed the old man, he would undoubtedly be placing himself in grave danger. Hence, he must not agree to this request.

“Please forgive this younger generation. I still have family in the Great Yan Empire and I have no wish to go elsewhere.” Lin Dong cupped his fist and replied.

“In the future, you will surely thank me.” When he heard these words, the hemp garment old man smiled as he shook his head. Promptly, he stretched out his palm and grabbed at Lin Dong.

As that old man hand grabbed out, the Yuan Power surrounding Lin Dong’s body instantly froze, directly transforming into a Yuan Power prison that completely trapped Lin Dong’s body within.

When he saw that the hemp garment old man had actually made a move, Lin Dong’s expression changed. Instantly, a resplendent glow erupted on his body like the rising sun as his fist ferociously flew forward.

“Bang!”

Lin Dong’s fist viciously slammed against the Yuan Power prison. With his powerful physical strength together with amplification from Yuan Power, his punch alone was able to forcefully rip apart a large hole in the Yuan Power prison. However, just as the large hole appeared, the hemp garment old man waved his palm before it returned once again...

“The power of your physical body is pretty strong. However, you are still unable to break free of this Yuan Power prison.” When he saw Lin Dong’s destructive power, shock flashed across the hemp garment old man’s eyes, before he promptly smiled dismissively.

“You!”

Right now, rage flowed in Lin Dong’s eyes while his gaze maniacally flickered. Moments later, he viciously gritted his teeth, before his fingertip quickly tapped across his palm. Then, a bloody glow suddenly erupted from within his sleeve. Instantly, a startling baleful aura swept forth.

Thanks to the assault of this baleful aura, that solid Yuan Power prison instantly exploded.

“Such a shocking baleful aura!”

As he felt the baleful aura, that old man’s eyes froze. Then, he immediately saw a blood red figure slowly emerge in front of Lin

Dong.

“Is that... a Blood Soul Puppet?!”

As he stared at that bloody figure that overflowed with anger, the old man's pupils suddenly shrunk. Promptly, his expression turned somewhat solemn. After all, he never expected that there would be such a guardian beast on Lin Dong!

After the Blood Soul Puppet appeared, Lin Dong quickly retreated. He knew that right now, the baleful aura inside the Blood Soul Puppet had not completely dissipated. Therefore, he could not control it for a long time. Nonetheless, he had no other choice as well. This hemp garment old man was simply too powerful and Lin Dong had to use his final trump card!

“Blood... kill!”

The instant the Blood Soul Puppet appeared, its bloody-red eyes immediately targeted that hemp garment old man. Its hoarse bloodthirsty voice immediately rang out, before it promptly transformed into a bloody flash and dashed forth. Immediately, an exceedingly powerful blood flash swiped towards the old man's chest.

“Bang!”

When he saw that incoming Blood Soul Puppet, the hemp garment old man did not dare to underestimate it. Immediately,

his hand clawed out as a flame-like fiery red Yuan Power immediately flashed forth. Promptly, it swelled till several hundred feet, before it viciously slammed against the Blood Soul Puppet just like a flaming hurricane.

“Boom!”

The bloody light shot out, directly ripping a several thousand meter long ditch on the ground. After which, the Blood Soul Puppet charged forward again and manically fought with that old man as if it could not feel pain.

A man and puppet battled. This was extremely destructive for this mountain range. Mountains after mountains crumbled due to their battle. This earth-shattering battle caused Lin Dong to continuously suck in deep breaths...

When that hemp garment old man attacked, Lin Dong could sense that he could easily use the Yuan Power between heaven and earth. His abilities were majestic and unmeasurable. Compared to the Manifestation stage, he was in a totally different level!

Due to that hemp garment old man's attacks, the ferocious Blood Soul Puppet was continuously blown away. However, immediately after, it continuously dashed forth just as if it did not tire or feel pain. It was extremely troublesome.

Lin Dong's face was somewhat grim as he stared at that earth-shattering battle. Suddenly, his heart moved. The reason why that old man continuously harassed him was because he previously

sensed something. After Lin Dong contemplated for a while, he realized that he seemed to have used Devouring Power to swallow the remaining energy in the formation after he had finished cultivation.

“Could it be the remaining Devouring Power vibration caused that old man to deduce that even though I may not possess the Devouring Ancestral Symbol I must have some relation to the Devouring Ancestral Symbol?”

Lin Dong’s gaze rapidly flickered. He knew that he must quickly find a way to get rid of this old fellow. Else, his journey to the clan gathering would surely be delayed. This was not a situation that he wanted.

“Since you believe that I possess the Devouring Power, then let me demonstrate it to you!”

Lin Dong’s flickering gaze suddenly concentrated before his hand seals quickly changed. Soon after, a peculiar symbol appeared in his palm. This symbol was not the Devouring Ancestral Symbol but rather the “Ancient Swirling Symbol” that Lin Dong had previously cultivated. This Soul Symbol was derived from the Devouring Ancestral Symbol and it also possessed something similar to Devouring Power.

“Wu wu!”

The instant these Ancient Swirling Symbols appeared, a Devouring Power emerged from within.

“Devouring Power!”

The instant that power appeared, the eyes of that hemp garment old man, who was fighting with the Blood Soul Puppet, immediately glimmered. He took a step forward, his figure suddenly transforming into several blurry figures while he walked along a peculiar trajectory. In a blink of an eye, he appeared in front of Lin Dong.

However, the instant he appeared in front of Lin Dong and planned to snatch that symbol, he suddenly realized that the Devouring Power was simply too weak. Hence, it could not be the so-called Devouring Ancestral Symbol. Immediately, his outstretched hand froze...

“The remnant Devouring Power at the top of the mountain was left behind by these things? Not the Ancestral Devouring Symbol?” That hemp garment old man’s face turned slightly ugly. He stared at the Soul Symbol in Lin Dong’s palm while he somewhat angrily said.

“Senior, I have already told you, I do not know what the Devouring Ancestral Symbol is!” Lin Dong declared in a low voice. With a thought, the Blood Soul Puppet that he had been desperately trying to control, slowly landed at his side.

“Damn this bad luck!”

The hemp garment old man’s face was in flux, as his eyes

continuously swept across Lin Dong and the Blood Soul Puppet beside him. In the end, he could not help but curse.

Lin Dong could also clearly sense the sudden decrease in Yuan Power vibrations from the hemp garment old man as he stealthily heaved a sigh of relief. Promptly, he waved his palm, before a white glow erupted forth and immediately recalled the Blood Soul Puppet. Lin Dong was keenly aware that if he did not recall it soon, the Blood Soul Puppet would lose control.

“I never expected that you would possess such a valuable treasure like the Blood Soul Puppet at such a young age!” The hemp garment old man said when he saw Lin Dong recall the Blood Soul Puppet.

“I got lucky.” Lin Dong smiled. The appearance of the Blood Soul Puppet had caused the hemp garment old man to become somewhat wary. Else, that old fellow would probably use Lin Dong to vent his anger.

“There is a faint smell of the Devouring Ancestral Symbol on your Soul Symbol. I believe that some expert must have derived it based on the Devouring Ancestral Symbol. How about this? Give me that item and I can try to use it to uncover information about the Devouring Ancestral Symbol.” The hemp garment old man looked at the Soul Symbol in Lin Dong’s hands, before he suddenly waved his palm and directly sucked the Soul Symbol into his palm.

“This old man does not like to take advantage of a younger generation member. This item should be sufficient compensation for your Soul Symbol.”

After he sucked away that Soul Symbol, that hemp garment old man waved his arm, before a jade scroll entered into Lin Dong's hands. Without further ado, his figure flashed before he transformed into several blurry figures and disappeared into the night sky.

“Younger generation one, you are extremely talented and you must be an elite in your generation in the Great Yan Empire. I believe that you will be there for the Hundred Empire War. We will likely meet again in future...”

As his figure disappeared, the hemp garment old man's voice echoed out.

Lin Dong's hand gripped onto that jade scroll as he stared at the night sky, where that old man had disappeared. Moments later, cold sweat poured forth like rain on his forehead. This time around, he had really been dancing around a knife's edge...

“That stupid old fart...”

Lin Dong gently gritted his teeth. He was not acquainted with that old ghost and yet he nearly lost his life. It seems like in this world, strength was the most important thing. If he did not have the Blood Soul Puppet as a deterrence, he would likely be in grave danger this time.

After he resolutely swore in his heart, Lin Dong finally lowered his head and looked at the jade scroll, only to see several misty and

dusty words on it.

“Supreme Purity Sky Wanderer Steps.”

Chapter 345: Great Yan Province

“That old fellow...,” Lin Dong murmured to himself as he stared at the jade scroll in his hands.

The “Supreme Purity Sky Wanderer Steps” was a grade eight martial art – not a bad grade. Yet what really attracted Lin Dong about the martial art was that it was a type of movement martial art. Although its attack strength was limited, it would enable Lin Dong to dodge and move skillfully.

The mastery of a powerful movement martial art can render a person undefeatable in a fight. Such movement martial arts, however, were extremely rare in the Great Yan Empire. Little did Lin Dong expect that it would be tossed to him in such a casual manner by the hemp garment old man.

Lin Dong’s eyelids lowered as he probed the jade scroll with his Mental Energy. Information flowed into his mind from within. A moment later, his brows furrowed. The Supreme Purity Sky Wanderer Steps was indeed exceedingly profound – yet Lin Dong could not help but find it incomplete, as if it was merely a fragment of the original.

“Heh, you didn’t think that the old fellow would be so kind-hearted as to bestow on you the complete martial art, did you?” Little Marten appeared, mocking.

“Even in the Nine Heavens Supreme Purity Palace, this Supreme Purity Sky Wanderer Steps can be considered a relatively strong

martial art. In its entirety, it must be of the Manifestation grade. Did you think that the old fellow would trade a Manifestation grade martial art with a copied Soul Symbol?”

“So what if it’s just a fragment? Have you forgotten the Stone Talisman’s ability to simulate martial arts?” A small grin flashed on Lin Dong’s face. While others might be helpless in such a situation, he possessed the Stone Talisman – the ultimate tool to practise an incomplete martial art such as this.

“Given your strength, it’s not going to be easy to use the Stone Talisman to perfect a Manifestation grade martial art,” Little Marten shook its head.

“No matter the difficulty, success will come at some point,” Lin Dong smiled. Immediately after, a serious look appeared on his face as he stared at Little Marten, “From where does the Nine Heavens Supreme Purity Palace hail from? It sounds really powerful.”

Upon hearing that name, Little Marten’s expression turned serious. After a period of silence, it finally mentioned, “Not only is it ‘strong’, even in my peak, I couldn’t help but be fearful of them. You simply cannot imagine how humongous they are. All that you have seen... whether the Four Great Clans or even the Great Yan Empire is nothing but fluff in their eyes.”

Lin Dong was stunned. Since being acquainted with the Little Marten, he had always known it to be a fearless chap. Such words would rarely come out from its mouth. It seems as if the Nine Heavens Supreme Purity Palace was truly a fearsome existence.

“The Nine Heavens Supreme Purity Palace enjoys a pretty solid reputation in this world. Put bluntly, your Great Yan Empire doesn’t even possess the qualifications to be mentioned alongside them. Simply a thought from the experts in the Nine Heavens Supreme Purity Palace would cause the Great Yan Empire to disintegrate.”

Little Marten shook its head, exclaiming, “In terms of strength, that old fellow can only be considered mediocre in the Nine Heavens Supreme Purity Palace.”

Lin Dong sucked in a mouthful of cold air. A Nirvana stage practitioner could only be considered mediocre in the Nine Heavens Supreme Purity Palace. Wasn’t such a faction simply too horrifying?

If it was indeed as Little Marten explained, Lin Dong possessed no doubt that such a sect had the power to wipe out the Great Yan Empire with a flip of its hand. Afterall, a single Nirvana stage practitioner alone was able to wreak havoc in the Great Yan Empire. How much more the stronger experts in the Nine Heavens Supreme Purity Palace!

“In the future you will understand more about this sect, but there’s no need for that now. You have no connections with them. This incident was merely an accident.” Little Marten waved its claws, comforting Lin Dong.

A bitter laugh escaped Lin Dong. This world was gigantic indeed.

All that he had witnessed was merely the tip of the iceberg. The encounter today reinforced the importance of strength to Lin Dong. If he had not possessed the trump card that was the Blood Soul Puppet, he would be nothing but an ant in the eyes of the hemp garment old man. The latter would simply capture him and, when it came the time to take his Soul Symbol, dispense with the need for any compensation towards him.

Because in his eyes, Lin Dong was too weak to withstand even a single blow!

What reason need a lion speak to a lamb? The supposed ideal of ‘justice’ shows itself only under the accompaniment of might.

Lin Dong, who had just begun to be a little sure of himself with his recent stardom in the Great Desolate Province, was faced with a rude awakening. Despite his recent growth in strength, he remained a weakling before true experts.

Moreover, he now needed greater power to protect himself precisely because he had obtained an object as sacred and mighty as the Devouring Ancestral Symbol!

“Phew...”

Lin Dong breathed out a long breath as determination flashed in his eyes. He possessed the potential to become mightier. He was confident that his future would not be any worse than anyone else. The next time he met the hemp garment old man, he would make him realize how wise it was for him not to have acted rashly

today...

“Let’s go! Leave this place!”

His eyes sweeping across the utterly destroyed mountains, Lin Dong no longer intended to continue resting. Despite the leaving of the hemp garment old man, Lin Dong remained on guard as he lept onto Little Flame’s back. Without further ado, a low growl emitted from Little Flame’s throat. Its blood-coloured wings swept downwards and its body became a flash of blood-red light, swiftly vanishing into the distance.

Silence descended upon the mountain range, leaving it in its carnage.

.....

Lin Dong’s worry did not materialize. Plainly, his performance earlier had thoroughly dissipated the hemp garment old man’s interest in him. Moreover, with Lin Dong’s possession of the Blood Soul Puppet, the old man understood that had he wanted to harm Lin Dong, he would have to pay a huge price – a price that he was absolutely reluctant to pay without being sure if Lin Dong carried the Devouring Ancestral Symbol.

Yet though Lin Dong no longer felt that he was being tracked, he continued at a rapid pace over the next few days, pushing Little Flame to its fastest speed and rushing towards the Great Yan Province like a madman without any stops along the way

Such maniacal progress continued for an entire week before Lin Dong heaved a sigh of relief. Presently, he had already put significant distance between himself and the Great Desolate Province, passing through even a vast province city along the way. Being such a great distance away, even the hemp garment old man would not be able to track him even if he wanted to.

After ensuring his safety, Lin Dong found a secure place and rested soundly for two days before continuing on his journey to the Great Yan Province.

Perhaps due to the appearance of the hemp garment old man, Lin Dong received significant motivation to increase his power. Thus, even while rushing, Lin Dong wasted no time by spending all his spare time on training.

As he continued along his journey, he was gradually mastering the 'Supreme Purity Sky Wanderer Steps' that he had obtained. When he employed the martial art, his figure became elusive and untrackable. Overall, Lin Dong was very satisfied with the Supreme Purity Sky Wanderer Steps, after all, it was a Manifestation grade martial art. Despite being incomplete, it was in a different league from average grade eight martial arts.

Of course, even while practising the Supreme Purity Sky Wanderer Steps, Lin Dong did not slacken in his training in other martial arts. On the summit of the Mysterious Black Yin mountain where he slayed Teng Sha, he had devoured his spirit essence and, with it, many of his memories. These included the Secret Arts and martial arts he practised.

Among those martial arts, Lin Dong eventually found what he was looking for – that is, the sub-Manifestation grade martial art used by Teng Sha – the Great Desolate Ocean Splitting Seal.

This martial art was obtained by Teng Sha similarly from the Great Wastelands Ancient Tablet. Its might was to be reckoned with and while it was, strictly speaking, not a true Manifestation martial art, it was nonetheless of a different level when compared to the average grade nine martial art.

Faced with such a martial art that could raise his own combat power, Lin Dong clearly had no intentions of passing it over. While on his journey, Lin Dong continually practised the Great Desolate Ocean Splitting Seal along with the Supreme Purity Sky Wanderer Steps.

Additionally, the mountain ranges along the way were populated densely by Demonic Beasts, offering Lin Dong a copious amount of opportunities to hone his new martial arts through real-life combat. This greatly sped up his progress in learning the new martial arts.

Under such diligent training, Lin Dong's combat strength climbed steadily day by day...

...

Over this month, Lin Dong trained with barbaric frenzy once again, crossing mountains and striding between cliffs, receiving the training that came from the environment and nature.

Within that month, Lin Dong had marched through almost half of the entire Great Yan Empire, passing through numerous great province cities, yet staying no more than a short while in each of them. This was because time was running short for Lin Dong. The entire Great Yan Province was at present in a beehive of activity due to the upcoming Lin Clan gathering, as countless experts flocked towards it to witness the glory of the younger generation of one of the Four Great Clans of the Great Yan Empire – the Lin Clan.

Such a clan gathering was a monumental event to the entire Great Yan Province. This was because everybody was aware that those who would emerge from the clan gathering would turn into the big shots in the Great Yan Empire!

Hence, the clan gathering would be visited not just by the leading factions of various parts of the Great Yan Empire, but even by representatives of the royal family. Such was the significance of the Lin Clan Gathering!

...

As the entire Great Yan Province buzzed with activity for the upcoming Lin Clan Gathering, a weather-beaten figure strided slowly out of a deep mountain by the borders of the Great Yan Province. He gazed at the enormous province city ahead, a faint smile spreading across his face.

Lin Clan. Lin Langtian. I, Lin Dong, have arrived...

Chapter 346: Clan Gathering!

The Great Yan Province. It could be considered as the Great Yan Empire's most bustling province, because the Great Yan Province was also known as the royal province, and the imperial capital of the Great Yan Empire sat within this enormous province.

When talking about area, perhaps the Great Yan Province was not as vast as the Great Desolate Province, but it was the place with the greatest concentration of powerful practitioners in the Great Yan Empire. Moreover, some of the Great Yan Empire's true top tier factions were located here. Compared to these factions, the Great Desolate Province's Ghastly Puppet Cult, Great Devil Sect and other factions were indeed a little lacking.

From a certain point of view, the Great Yan Province could be called the core of the Great Yan Empire!

.....

When Lin Dong walked out of the deep mountains and gazed at the region before him, a strange feeling arose in his heart. In many Lin Clan branch family members' eyes, the Great Yan Province was a holy land in their hearts. Many branch family members strove all their lives to break away from their branch family status to become a true clan member.

Among them was Lin Dong's grandfather, Lin Zhentian.

However, Lin Dong had never intensely felt this kind of feeling.

He was not in reverence towards the humongous Lin Clan, and only felt a sense of unfamiliarity.

If it were not for Lin Xiao, Lin Zhentian, plus the numerous grudges with Lin Langtian, Lin Dong would not even bother to take part in the so-called clan gathering.

However, in everything that happened, there were no ifs. The current him was very much looking forward to the clan gathering. In the old tomb two years ago, Lin Langtian had solely relied on his aura to oppress Lin Dong to a sorry state, but now, it was likely that the pressure from the former's aura was already unable to move Lin Dong's body at all...

Two years of training. He was already no longer the youngster who needed to hide his hatred for Lin Langtian deep in his heart.

“Let's go. Head directly for Lin City. The clan gathering should start tomorrow and it's really going to be quite a rush, but we should be able to make it.”

...

There were two main cities in the Great Yan Province, the first was known as the imperial city, where the imperial capital was located, while the second was known as Lin City, where the Lin Clan resided. The fact that Lin City was able to stand side by side with the imperial city was testament to exactly what kind of status the Lin Clan had in the Great Yan Empire.

Lin City sat in the northwestern area of the Great Yan Province and was a bustling area that was easy to access. This city was also truly one of the finest cities in the Great Yan Empire. Regardless of whether it was grandness or liveliness, the number of cities in the Great Yan Empire that could compare to it would not exceed the number of fingers on one's hand.

Currently, Lin City was practically the most bustling place in the entire Great Yan Empire. Countless practitioners and factions had rushed from everywhere, causing the population of Lin City to reach a rather terrifying level.

Of course, this popularity was naturally due to the Lin Clan gathering organized by the Lin Clan. In this clan gathering, all of the younger generation Lin Clan and branch family members would show off their prowess here, and the champion's name will instantly be known to the whole world.

No one doubted the talent the Lin Clan possessed, because in each clan gathering, the final victor would always stand at the summit of the Great Yan Empire!

Lin City was extremely vast and majestic. City walls that were several hundred of meters spread outwards, further than the eye could see. There were elite Lin Clan guards both inside and outside the city. These guards all had powerful presences and stern eyes, clearly a well trained bunch. In Lin City, one had to restrain one's temper no matter what faction one hailed from, because this place was under the rule of the Lin Clan!

From a certain point of view, this place was the Lin Clan's

personal territory and was not owned by the Great Yan Empire!

At the center of Lin City was a battle arena so tremendous that it would cause one to stare in awe. The battle arena took up almost tens of thousands of meters, a grand and majestic sight. A boundless atmosphere seemed to soar into the skies, causing one to involuntarily gasp in admiration.

This giant battle arena that could accommodate millions of people was were the most important clan gathering of the Lin Clan was held!

At this moment, the incomparably titanic battle arena was already overflowing with people. The black mass of the crowd spread outwards, countless voices converging together before directly soaring up into the clouds, causing even the clouds ten thousand meters in the air to be torn apart.

The battle arena had inner and outer areas. The outer areas were for normal people, while the inner areas were for the various famous practitioners and factions in the Great Yan Empire. In this place, one would be able to see practically eighty or ninety percent of the Great Yan Empire's top factions. Even in the Great Yan Empire, factions that were able to do this were rare...

The center area of the battle arena was exceptionally fantastic. It was not an ordinary plaza but an extremely humongous conical space. The upper area was narrow while the lower area was wide and was filled with several hundred enormous platforms. These platforms were very clearly split up. The higher one went, the less platforms there were, especially at the highest point which was

practically on the same level as the gigantic battle arena. There, stood only a single platform.

Evidently, the participants of the clan gathering needed to ascend from the lowest platform. On the platform at the very top, one would have a showdown with one's final opponent!

At this moment, there were already figures criss crossing on that unique site within the battle arena as wave after wave of vigorous Yuan Power erupted. Evidently, the clan gathering had already begun!

“Xuan City branch family, Lin Dongtian wins!”

“Lin Clan, Lin Hua wins!”

“.....”

The atmosphere in the humongous battle arena fiery to the max. Countless eyes converged on the young people from the Lin Clan and branch families. When every firm low shout rang out, a deafening cheer would accompany it because this was the sound that decided victory or defeat.

...

“Bang!”

Vigorous Yuan Power suddenly exploded on an arena. Soon after, one of the two criss crossing figures was directly blown back in a sorry manner, flying out of the arena and heavily landing on the ground as he immediately vomited a mouthful of fresh blood.

“Lin Clan, Lin Yang wins! Yan City branch family, Lin Hong loses!”

Upon hearing the cold shout that rang out, countless gazes immediately shot towards the figure that had been blown out of the arena, some of them containing traces of mockery.

“Creak!”

Under the attention of these gazes, the figure on the ground immediately clenched his fist tightly.

“Useless branch family trash, still thinking of fighting with this young master. Humph, you are from the Yan City branch family right? Your branch family produced a very arrogant Lin Dong? Truly a piece of trash that has an exaggerated opinion of his own abilities, yet he still dare to offend big brother Lin Langtian. Heh, Let me review some news to you, in this clan gathering, your Yan City branch family will not pass even a single battle!” On the arena, a youth in embroidered clothes sneered as he looked down on the figure below.

“It will be better for you to obediently roll back to a lousy place like Yan City and tell that trash called Lin Dong, there are some people that he cannot afford to offend!”

“You’re the damn trash!”

The figure abruptly lifted his head, his eyes blood red. That familiar face was actually Lin Hong!

The current him was incomparably furious as he glared at the youth looking down upon him from above. His figure moved and was just about to charge up onto the platform but was directly flipped over by strong wind that gushed over in an instant.

“You’ve already lost the match and have no right to ascend the stage again!” Beside the youth, a middle aged man appeared as he coldly glanced at Lin Hong and said.

Lin Hong crawled up from the ground. Just as he was about to crazily charge up again, two hands stopped him. He turned his head to look and found Lin Zhentian and the rest.

“Grandfather!” As he looked at Lin Zhentian, Lin Hong could not help but be somewhat ashamed as he lowered his head.

“Go sit down first.” Lin Zhentian’s body seemed to be trembling a little. The jeers and mocking gazes that shot over from all around caused him to once again return to the day eight years ago. Fortunately, he had experienced too much and his aged face did not seem to be affected too badly. However, Lin Hong still heard a sense of powerlessness in his voice.

The party slowly turned around under many gazes in glee at their misfortune and returned to the very remote corner seats that had been prepared for them. From the position of their seats, one could tell that they had a very low status here.

When Lin Hong returned to his seat, he saw another figure also seated there and was a little stunned as he said: “Lin Xia, you...”

“Lost...”

The figure lifted her head, a pained smile revealing itself on her pretty face as she softly sighed.

“Don’t mind it too much, it is not your fault this time. We have been targeted.” Lin Zhentian sighed and consoled them.

“Father, what does that mean?” Upon hearing this, to his side, Lin Xiao’s and the rest’s expressions immediately changed as they asked.

“Did you not see, Lin Hong’s and Lin Xia’s opponents are from the main clan, and their strengths had reached the Form Creation stage. This kind of odds do not appear normally.” Lin Zhentian bitterly laughed as he continued: “Furthermore, take a look again at the seats we have been given, these are practically the worst of all the branch families.”

“Now... among the four places we have, Dong-er has yet to appear so we can only depend on that lass Qingtan next. Over these

two years, her progress is not slower than the Dong-er at that time...” Lin Zhentian lifted his head and looked towards an arena in the distance. A the slender and elegant figure in light green was there, looking quick and agile like a fairy, a beautiful sight in this humongous arena.

In the current Lin Family, there was only Qingtan who had yet to suffer a defeat.

“Father, don’t worry. When Dong-er returns, all the humiliation will be taken back!” Lin Xiao gently patted Lin Zhentian’s shoulder and consoled in a low voice.

When he heard this name, a gratified smile revealed itself on the old man’s aged face as he slowly nodded his head.

He was waiting. Lin Xiao was waiting. All of them were waiting.

Waiting for that person’s return.

When that time came, they would stand proud and happy!

Chapter 347: Powerful Qingtan

Several pairs of eyes locked onto the far northern corner of the peculiar large conical arena. Of course, the reason why most of their attention had gathered here was because of a young lady's appearance.

The lady was dressed in simple yet elegant green clothes and she had a slim and flexible figure. Her skin was soft and jade-like, and though she barely wore any makeup, her beautiful eyes continuously darted around, inviting several sons of the clan to stare longingly at her. After all, even in the entire Lin Clan, there were hardly any ladies that could compete with her beauty and aura.

In two years, the little girl that had always tagged along with Lin Dong like a shadow had finally become a prim and proper lady.

This young lady was naturally Qingtan!

The young lady stood silently in the middle of that arena, paying no attention to the commotion around. Occasionally, a pair of intelligent eyes would turn to look at the surrounding skies. Unfortunately, the figure that she had constantly longed for in her heart did not appear.

“Yan City branch family, Lin Qingtan shall battle Lin Clan member, Lin Feng!”

In the middle of the arena, a middle aged man glanced at Qingtan

as a little awe flashed across his eyes. Even an experienced and worldly man like him was attracted to the young lady's extraordinary beauty and aura. However, as if he recalled something suddenly, he involuntarily shook his head secretly and solemnly echoed out.

“Swoosh!”

As that middle aged man's voice faded, a wind sound instantly echoed in the arena. A figure nearby dashed over, performing a suave somersault in mid-air and landed deftly in the middle of the arena.

The figure was approximately twenty years old and was fairly good looking as well. He was dressed in silk robes and he looked just like a rich princeling, giving him a slight advantage in terms of looks. After he landed on the ground, he also revealed a gentle and kind smile towards Qingtan. It seems like he wanted to display his graceful demeanour. However, the fiery passion in the latter's eyes told him that his wish was going to be unfulfilled.

“Lin Clan, Lin Feng.”

“Lin Qingtan.”

Qingtan calmly glanced at Lin Feng, before she gently furrowed her beautiful brows. She had realized that Lin Feng was actually an advanced Qi Creation stage elite practitioner. With this kind of strength, he would be considered fairly strong even in the entire Lin Clan. Why did she encounter him immediately?

“Haha, sister Qingtan, please give me some pointers!” Lin Feng smiled gently as he said. As he stared at Qingtan, he secretly felt somewhat regretful in his heart. If his opponent was not from the Yan City branch family, he could perhaps go easy on her and let her pass. Unfortunately, before the clan gathering began, Lin Langtian had already instructed them not to let any Yan City branch family member pass through the first round.

“Lin Dong is really a reckless and stupid fellow. Of everyone to offend, why did he choose to offend big brother Lin Langtian? Now, he has even implicated his whole branch family...” Lin Feng silently shook his head as he secretly chuckled inside his heart.

...

“Oh shit, Qingtan’s opponent is actually Lin Feng. In fact, that fellow is considered to be an elite even among the entire Lin Clan. It is said that he has successfully broken through to the advanced Qi Creation stage. Even though Qingtan has improved by leaps and bounds over the past two years, she is merely at the initial Qi Creation stage. Her odds of victory this time around is fairly slim!”

Seated in a secluded corner of the stands, Lin Zhentian and the rest looked at Qingtan’s opponent, their expressions suddenly changing.

“Seems like someone is deliberately plotting against our Yan City branch family.” Lin Xiao’s expression was grim as he solemnly said.

“It must be that bastard Lin Langtian. Qingtan previously mentioned that he had a grudge with Lin Dong. That bastard truly does not intend to let us off!” Lin Mang gritted his teeth as he spoke.

“Be quiet! Do you want to ruin all of us?” Lin Zhentian commanded in a low voice. What was Lin Langtian’s status in Lin Clan? Based on their current abilities and status, the latter could easily ruin them with a single thought.

After he was scolded by Lin Zhentian, Lin Mang could only unwillingly sit down.

“Don’t panic. That lass Qingtan has improved tremendously over these past two years. Previously, she went to the deep mountains by herself to train for a year, resulting in her direct advance from the perfect Yuan Dan stage to the initial Qi Creation stage. Based on her strength, even if she faced Lin Feng, who is one rank higher than her, she should be able to handle him.” Lin Zhentian opened his mouth as he consoled the group. Right now, both Lin Hong and Lin Xia had been defeated. If Qingtan was disqualified as well, the Yan City branch family would become the first faction to be completely eliminated. That would be simply too embarrassing...

When they heard Lin Zhentian’s words, Lin Xiao and the rest also nodded their heads. Right now, they could only count on Qingtan’s performance...

.....

“Get ready, the competition is about to begin!”

Under the attention of countless individuals, when that middle aged man in the arena saw that both parties had arrived, he also gently nodded his head before he promptly waved his hand and shouted out solemnly.

“Boom!”

The instant the middle aged man’s voice faded, an exceedingly powerful Yuan Power vibration instantly erupted from Lin Feng’s body, demonstrating the full prowess of an advanced Qi Creation practitioner.

To Lin Feng’s front, Qingtan gently lifted her long and beautiful arms before a similarly formidable Yuan Power shockwave emerged. However, what caused everyone to be shocked was that Qingtan’s Yuan Power was filled with an icy sensation, just like millennium ice.

“Haha, with me, Lin Feng, standing in your way, your Yan City branch family will be the first ones to be sent packing!”

Lin Feng laughed heartily, before he promptly stomped his foot on the ground. His figure swept forth as formidable Yuan Power quickly gathered at the center of his palm.

“Dry Wind Palm!”

After Lin Feng executed his palm attack, a vicious and maniacal wind quickly materialized beneath his palm, bringing with it a formidable Yuan Power vibration as he thrust his palm towards Qingtan.

As she faced Lin Feng's attack, Qingtan's beautiful face remained calm. Her slim and elegant fingers jutted out as two streams of cold yin Yuan Power formed into a swirl at her fingertips, before swiftly tapping against Lin Feng's palm.

“Bang!”

Palm and fingers collided, as an exceedingly formidable energy shockwave instantly swept forth. Though Lin Feng was at the advanced Qi Creation stage, he was actually unable to gain the upper hand.

“What a peculiar Yuan Power!” After his attack was countered, Lin Feng's brows gently furrowed. Even though Qingtan's Yuan Power was not as potent as his, her attack was extremely formidable. Previously, that cold yin Yuan Power not only easily ripped his palm wind apart, but it even tried to tunnel into his body and damage him. However, he was eventually able to stop it.

After blowing Lin Feng away, Qingtan did not give the latter much time to rest. Immediately, her beautiful figure flashed while her slim lily-white hands, which were wrapped in cold yin Yuan Power, became sharp like blades as she attacked Lin Feng's vital points.

Boom! Boom! Boom!

As he faced Qingtan's attack, Lin Feng coldly snorted before he swiftly stepped forward and fought back. As the two of them exchanged blows, Yuan Power continuously flowed. In mere minutes, the two of them had fought for nearly a hundred bouts. However, what caused everyone to be shocked was that even though she face a powerful advanced Qi Creation stage practitioner, Qingtan was never on the losing end!

This scene allowed a nervous Lin Zhentian, Lin Xiao and the rest to stealthily heave a sigh of relief.

“Bang!”

After their palms collided, Yuan Power violently swept forth causing both of them to continuously retreat several steps. It seems like they were evenly matched.

“You are quite skilled indeed. It seems like I cannot be negligent at all. If I really allow you to pass, big brother Lin Langtian will surely blame me!”

After his figure was blown back, Lin Feng's eyes slightly darkened. Promptly, his eyes turned cold, before he stomped his foot against the ground. Under the stares of the crowd, he directly leapt into mid-air while streams of powerful Yuan Power quickly unfurled from within his body.

“Today, I shall show you branch family members what clan martial arts are!”

Lin Feng arrogantly hovered mid-air while he moved just like a dragon snake. His fist danced as he moved, causing several blurry figures to appear as an exceeding domineering force quickly swept across the entire sky.

“Dragon Elephant Overlord Fist!”

Formidable Yuan Power quickly gathered under Lin Feng’s fist. Finally, it faintly formed into the shape of a dragon elephant. Meanwhile, an unconcealable domineering aura swept forth. In fact, even the sound of a dragon’s roar and a elephant’s grunt could be heard!

After all, dragon elephants were extremely vicious beasts. Hence, his fist truly had the scent of a thousand beasts descending. One could tell that this martial art was fairly famous in the Lin Clan.

Lin Feng’s actions obviously drew the attention of several clan members. Especially when they saw that Lin Feng had actually been forced to execute ‘Dragon Elephant Overlord Fist’, a tinge of shock flashed across their eyes.

Qingtian lifted her head and stared at the ‘Dragon Elephant Overlord Fist’ that Lin Feng had executed as a serious expression arose in her eyes. She could also sense just how powerful this martial art was. Immediately, she did not dare to negligent at all,

as her beautiful lily-white hands gently criss-crossed before they spread out like a lotus flower.

Buzz buzz!

As her hands formed into a peculiar seal, cold yin black Yuan Power suddenly gushed out from within her body. It swiftly gathered on her palm before it transformed into a several meter large black ice lotus.

“Heart Lotus Seal, Crushing the Heart and Soul!”

Qingtan’s mouth opened slightly as a cold voice rang out. Soon after, an alarming cold qi erupted from within the black ice lotus, before it howled forth. Under stares of the crowd, it solidly slammed against Lin Feng’s ‘Dragon Elephant Overlord Fist’!

“Boom!”

A loud sound echoed in mid-air. Lin Feng coldly smiled as he stared at the point of impact. Based on his advanced Qi Creation strength and the fact that he had used this grade eight martial art, ‘Dragon Elephant Overlord Fist’, no one in the Lin Clan, who was at the same cultivation stage, could rival it, let alone a Qingtan who was merely at the initial Qi Creation stage!

“Crack crack!”

However, Lin Feng’s sneer did not last for long, before it

suddenly froze. He had seen layers of black cold qi suddenly gushing out from within that black ice lotus. Instantly, his ‘Dragon Elephant Overlord Fist’ froze before it turned into chunks of black ice!

“Boom!”

Large chunks of black ice instantly exploded as countless sharp ice shrapnel shot out, filling the skies before flying towards Lin Feng.

Bang! Bang! Bang!”

Countless ice shrapnel exploded in front of Lin Feng as threads of cold yin qi quickly attacking his body, as if they wanted to freeze his heart and blood.

“Buzz! Chii!””

Under countless bewildered stares from the crowd, Lin Feng fell hideously from the air and immediately vomited out a mouthful of fresh blood. Within that mouthful of blood was actually some black crushed ice.

“You have lost.” Qingtan softly said.

Lin Feng’s expression was grim as he wiped the blood and ice at the corner of his mouth, while a maniacal glint flashed across his eyes. Promptly, his fingers pressed on a dark-red pill that had

appeared between them before he immediately popped it into his mouth.

After the pill entered his mouth, a hideous scarlet red instantly gushed up in Lin Feng's eyes. Promptly, his aura began to start turning savage, while maliciousness flowed within his eyes.

“Like I said before, your Yan City branch family must be the first ones to be eliminated. I did not plan to do this, however, you are the one who asked for it!”

Chapter 348: Lin Dong's Return!

As she watched Lin Feng's aura suddenly become berserk, Qingtan's pretty face slightly changed while her icy voice sounded out: "You plan on violating the rules?"

According to the rules, any pills or foreign objects that amplified one's power was banned in the clan gathering and one needed to rely on one's own strength for every battle. Lin Feng's actions were undoubtedly breaking the rules.

"Heh heh, it's not use if you're the only one that sees it!"

Upon hearing this, Lin Feng laughed maliciously. Soon after, he cast a glance at the middle-aged referee at the side. The latter's expression fluctuated for a moment before slowly taking two steps back. Although Lin Feng's actions were against the rules, he had done it exceptionally stealthily. Except for him and Qingtan, who had seen him swallowing the pill, everyone else was unable to clearly see anything due to their angle.

Lin Feng had some status in the Lin Clan, plus, he even had some relationship with Lin Langtian. Hence, this caused the referee to not dare to offend him, and thus choosing to close an eye in the end.

When she saw his actions, fury flitted across Qingtan's beautiful eyes. These clan members were indeed big condescending bullies.

"Lin Qingtan, there are no grudges between you and me. If you

want to blame someone, blame that trash, Lin Dong, from your Yan City branch family. To actually dare to offend big brother Lin Langtian. Heh, he should take a look at himself, trash like him daring to fight with big brother Lin Langtian, truly foolish and reckless!” Lin Feng slowly stood up, his hand clenching as traces of faint black cold qi was forced out from his body, while he stared at Qingtan and sneered.

“You’re courting death!”

When she heard Lin Feng insult Lin Dong, an ice-cold killing intent immediately flitted across Qingtan’s pretty eyes. She was now no longer the little girl that needed Lin Dong’s protection for every matter!

“My strength can temporarily reach the half-step-to Manifestation stage, although the repercussions will cause me to be bedridden for half a year, as long as I can complete big brother Lin Langtian’s task, the benefits I obtain will be countless times greater than the loss!” Lin Feng laughed as specks of scarlet red dotted his eyes. Evidently, he was using the power of the pill to forcibly squeeze out all the energy in his body.

“Admit defeat, such a pretty lass, I am truly a little unwilling to hurt you.” Lin Feng’s eyes were somewhat lustful as they swept across Qingtan’s exquisite and fine body.

Qingtan’s face was ice-cold while her pupils silently stared at Lin Feng. Without speaking, her lily-white hand lightly twirled as faint black ice cold Yuan Power suddenly gushed out of her body.

These cold yin Yuan Power were like dancing black pythons as they twisted around Qingtan's body. While revolving, they emitted waves of astonishing Yuan Power.

“Extreme Frost Freezing Heaven Palm!”

The faint black cold yin Yuan Power screamed. Qingtan's palm furiously thrust out, immediately causing vigorous Yuan Power to gush towards her, directly transforming into a gigantic ice dragon that was several tens of meters large. With a sky-shattering howl, it brought with it an ice-cold bone-cutting cold qi as it charged towards Lin Feng.

“Crack crack!”

Layers of ice started to form wherever the gigantic ice dragon passed, while a formidable cold aura spread outwards.

“Humph, I've said it before, the current me is already able to match a half-step-to Manifestation practitioner. How can you possibly fight me?” Lin Feng looked down from above at the incoming ice dragon as mockery flitted across his eyes. His hand abruptly grabbed out as a giant Yuan Power hand took shape at the center of his palm and firmly grabbed the ice dragon.

“Explode!”

The Yuan Power hand suddenly gripped, instantly causing the ice

dragon formed from Qingtan's cold yin Yuan Power to explode into cold mist.

The current Lin Feng was like a war god, every gesture of his was filled with extremely overwhelming power. This scene drew many odd looks, and several people were guessing why Lin Feng's strength had suddenly soared.

Among them, some were able connect the pieces together but no one said anything. After all, compared to Lin Feng, some of the branch family members' status were too low and it was not worth it for them to speak and offend those of the main clan.

On some golden seats in front of the battle arena, a young figure sat. He was the youngest person there but the surrounding people were not the least bit dissatisfied with the fact that he could sit there. Because, he was Lin Langtian. The most dazzling son of heaven in the current Lin Clan!

At this moment, Lin Langtian unenthusiastically cast a glance at the arena Lin Feng was at. After Lin Feng consumed the pill he had been given, Lin Langtian knew that the fight was already over.

The three participants from the Yan City branch family will be eliminated in the first round. This would undoubtedly cause them to become the most humiliated and useless branch family in this clan gathering.

Lin Langtian gently held the teacup in front of him as the corners of his mouth lifted in a sinister manner. Lin Dong, a member from

a petty and low branch family, dared to futilely challenge him?

It was likely that he did not even have the guts to show up today!

...

“Cold Bone Corroding Poison!”

When the ice dragon exploded, a soft groan sounded out from Qingtan’s mouth as she took a small step back. Soon after, her hand seals once again changed as the cold mist from the explosion actually rushed towards Lin Feng once again. Moreover, the mist aimed to tunnel into the pores all over his body.

“Useless actions!”

However, Lin Feng merely sneered and shook his head at Qingtan’s valiant resistance. His foot stamped on the ground as a violent Yuan Power hurricane swept forth, forcibly dispersing the cold qi that was surging towards him.

The situation in the arena had practically reversed in an instant. The originally losing Lin Feng had swiftly turned the tides and gained an absolute upper hand.

“How is this possible! How could Lin Feng’s aura have suddenly become so much stronger!” Lin Mang gnashed his teeth, ashen faced as he watched the sudden reversal in the arena.

“Lin Feng must have used some method to increase his power!” Lin Xiao’s face was also a little ugly. If Qingtan lost, they would become the first branch family to be completely defeated in this clan gathering.

“Father, what now?” Lin Ken also wore an anxious expression as he asked.

Lin Zhentian slowly shook his head, his old face seeming much older in this moment. His voice was somewhat hoarse as he replied: “Someone is deliberately embarrassing us, there’s nothing we can do...”

Now, he was already completely certain that someone had set this up. Or else, it was not possible for the Qingtan trio to meet such troublesome opponents in the first round. Moreover, these opponents were all from the main clan.

Upon hearing this, Lin Xiao and the rest turned silent as rage boiled in their eyes. They had put in god knows how many years of effort into the clan gathering this time. Could it be that they will still fail this time?

...

“If this is all you have, the match today will end in my victory.” Under the attention of numerous gazes, Lin Feng gazed down upon Qingtan and faintly laughed. He no longer had any plans of dragging this out as his current state could not be maintained for

long. If any change occurred due to him dragging this on, it would definitely draw Lin Langtian's fury, something that Lin Feng was rather terrified of.

Having made this decision in his heart, an icy look flashed in Lin Feng's eyes. Soon after, his hand clenched as formidable and berserk Yuan Power screamed out of his body.

These Yuan Power gathered in front of Lin Feng, once again transforming into a dragon elephant in the blink of an eye. However, this time, the size of the dragon elephant had grown several times, and its body was increasingly concentrated and solid. Evidently, its power was far from when it had been displayed previously!

“Dragon Elephant Overlord Fist!”

The dragon elephant took shape as Lin Feng roared. As his fist flew forward, the air above the arena instantly exploded. The explosions up in the air left hole after hole on the arena below.

In the face of Lin Feng's ferocious without equal attack, Qingtan tightly bit her red lips. Her slim lily-white hands swiftly changed as a circle of faint black cold yin Yuan Power flowed out, condensing into a gradually blossoming ice lotus above her.

“Bang!”

The titanic dragon elephant fist descended, ruthlessly slamming

into the ice lotus, but this time, the ice lotus did not achieve the effect it had before and instead started to crumble under the formidable force.

“Break!”

In mid-air, Lin Feng coldly shouted as the ice lotus immediately burst apart, transforming into cold mist that drifted away.

“Urgh!”

When the ice lotus broke, a soft groan sounded out from Qingtan’s mouth, but she still stubbornly stood on the spot, unwilling to retreat.

“Since are not going to admit defeat, don’t blame me for being vicious!”

Upon seeing Qingtan’s stubbornness, Lin Feng’s eyes turned cold as the dragon elephant fist descended once again. This time, it viciously slammed towards Qingtan’s elegant figure.

“Elder brother Lin Dong, are you still not going to show yourself?!”

As Qingtan watched the incoming formidable fist force, she did not immediately move to defend herself. Instead, gently lifted her tiny head, looking at the sky as her lovable voice shouted out.

“Lin Dong? Humph, even if he is really here, I’m afraid he won’t have the balls to appear!” Lin Feng sneered.

However, just as his voice fell, a hearty thunder-like laughter boomed over from the distance, bringing with it sky-shattering Yuan Power undulations and a tyrannical aura, appearing in the sky above the battle arena in the blink of an eye under countless gazes.

“Haha, don’t worry. With I, Lin Dong, here today, no one can hurt you!”

Yuan Power that filled the sky screamed, after which, a shooting star flew over. Countless people watched as a young figure appeared in the arena like a ghost.

“Dong-er?!”

The instant that figure appeared, wild delight arose in the eyes of Lin Zhentian, Lin Xiao and the rest, while their bodies trembled with emotion. The person they had been waiting for had finally arrived!

Chapter 349: Get Down Now

The potent Yuan Power between Heaven and Earth rumbled above this arena just like clouds, while an exceedingly formidable Yuan Power shock wave swept forth, causing several people in the crowds to stare in bewilderment.

“Who is that? Such a formidable aura, he should at least be at half-step-to Manifestation?”

“Half-step-to Manifestation? In the entire Lin Clan, the younger generation members who have reached this step can be counted on one hand. Who is that person? To actually match up with those Lin Clan geniuses?”

“Judging from the situation, he should be from the branch family.”

“Such a talent could also emerge from the branch family? How is this possible?”

“.....”

Countless pairs of eyes swept across the skies before they finally locked onto the young man hovering in mid-air. Instantly, incessant whispers among the crowd emerged.

“Is that... Lin Dong?! He actually dared to show up?”

Seated on the Lin Clan's stands, several younger generation members were huddled together. One of them was somewhat stunned as he stared at that figure hovering in mid-air. That person was Lin Chen and he had met Lin Dong before. Previously, he travelled together with Lin Ke-er to the Yan City old tomb to search for treasures. During that period of time, he had a few conflicts with Lin Dong as well. Therefore, he was able to instantly recognize him.

“Lin Dong? The branch family member that offended big brother Lin Langtian?” When they heard his words, the surrounding sect disciples were all shocked before they promptly turned to look at the sky.

“Heh, that fellow is truly ignorant. After offending big brother Lin Langtian, he still dares to attend the Family Meeting. He just wants to embarrass himself!”

“That's right. Compared to big brother Lin Langtian, he is not even an ant!”

As she heard their arrogant words, standing aside, a beautiful lady gently furrowed her eyebrows. That lady was Lin Ke-er. Right now, her head was lifted up while her beautiful eyes looked at that figure hovering in mid-air. She also never expected that Lin Dong would actually dare to attend the Family Meeting.

“That fellow is too reckless. Doesn't he know that during this one year's time, big brother Lin Langtian has improved by a terrifying extent.” Lin Ke-er gripped her jade-like hands while her eyes were filled with anxiety. Now that he had shown up, Lin Langtian would

definitely not let him off easily!

The way that Lin Dong appeared was simply too overwhelming. In fact, even the elite practitioners from various factions scattered across the stands, turned their attention towards him. Countless pairs of eyes were continuously scanning across his body.

“He has finally shown up...”

Lin Langtian gripped on the teacup in his palm, while a ripple emerged in his teacup. Then, he gradually lifted his head as he stared coldly at that figure, before he gently flicked his finger on that teacup. Immediately, that teacup was ruptured into dust. In fact, even the tea inside the cup was directly ruptured thanks a stealthy force.

“There is a road to Heaven yet you chose not to take it, there is no door to hell yet you choose to barge through. Since you have shown up, I shall let you go through what your father did previously...”

...

That figure that suddenly appeared in mid-air had undoubtedly became the center of attention in the entire arena. Everyone was whispering about him.

“Brother Lin Dong!”

Beneath the arena, Qingtan was smiling brightly as she stared at that familiar figure hovering in mid-air. Even after two years, his scent was still familiar to her.

“You lass, if I did not intervene, were you really planning to just stand there?” Lin Dong’s figure gradually descended from mid-air, while his eyes stared lovingly at that prim and proper young lady, before he involuntarily smiled and said.

“Hehe, I knew that brother Lin Dong would show up!” Qingtan smiled coyly, completely displaying her youthful and lively demeanour.

“Are you Lin Dong? That arrogant dumb shit?! You actually dare to show up. This has exceeded my expectations.” In mid-air, Lin Feng’s eyes stared coldly at Lin Dong while he chuckled.

“Go back to father first. Let me take it from here.” Lin Dong did not bother with Lin Feng’s provocations, as he gently tapped Qingtan’s head and spoke with a smile.

“Yes.” Qingtan obediently nodded her head. Even though she knew that Lin Feng was very powerful, she had absolute faith in Lin Dong.

When he saw that butterfly-like Qingtan coyly jumping off the stage, Lin Dong finally gradually turned around, before he glanced at Lin Feng, who was in mid-air.

“Are you deaf or what? Didn’t you hear that I am talking to you?” With regards to Lin Dong’s attitude, rage gushed into Lin Feng’s eyes. Promptly, he coldly shouted out. The Dragon Elephant Overlord Fist that was supposed to be directed to Qingtan suddenly started to rage, before it viciously flew towards Lin Dong.

However, against his formidable attack, Lin Dong did not even bother to glance at it. Then, he intercepted it with his palm, before he directly blew apart that formidable Dragon Elephant Fist in mid-air.

When he saw that his all-out attack had actually been so easily dismissed by Lin Dong, Lin Feng’s expression violently changed. It was until now that he realized he had underestimated the former.

Nonetheless, Lin Dong did not give him any time to react. With a gentle smile, his figure moved before he directly flashed across the horizon like a puff of green smoke and appeared in front of Lin Feng.

When he saw Lin Dong’s phantom-like speed, Lin Feng hurriedly used his Yuan Power to form a shield in front of him.

“Boom!”

However, just as that Yuan Power shield materialized, Lin Dong’s palm instantly ripped it apart. In the next moment, he directly gripped onto Lin Feng’s throat.

Defeating him with one move.

Countless pairs of eyes stared at Lin Feng, who was now struggling in Lin Dong's arms. Instantly, the crowd suddenly turned silent while a tinge of shock flashed across several people's eyes. Right now, Lin Feng's aura was equivalent to a half-step-to Manifestation stage practitioner. However... he could not even handle a single attack from the former?

At a secluded corner of the stands, Lin Zhentian, Lin Xiao and the rest gasped in shock as they stared at this sight. A half-step-to Manifestation practitioner was practically a legendary existence. However, such a formidable practitioner could not even handle a single attack from Lin Dong?

In the short span of two years, just how terrifyingly has Lin Dong become?!

...

"You are still so useless even after you took a pill to forcefully squeeze out your potential."

Lin Dong calm voice ricocheted across mid-air. Soon after, he waved his palm, before a crisp noise sounded out. Then, Lin Feng, who was in his arms, was directly blown away. While his body was ejected just like a cannonball, he violently vomited out a mouthful of fresh blood mixed with ruptured teeth, before he landed hideously in the middle of the arena.

When they saw Lin Feng who had been instantly thrashed like a dead dog, a commotion instantly erupted in the arena. This was the first time that they ever saw a inner clan member being beaten so viciously.

In the middle of the golden-colored stand, a white-haired elder in purple robes stared in shock at this sight. However, he did not speak at all.

Nonetheless, though he did not speak up, several clan members could no longer hold it in. Immediately, an elder in grey robes stood up before he viciously shouted out: “Kid, who are you? Don’t you know the rules of this competition? Summon your family elders right now!”

“Rules? When this man was using pills to force out his potential during the fight, why didn’t you speak up?” Lin Dong stared coldly at that elder with grey hair, before he said.

“You branch family member, how dare you speak to me in this manner?! You are simply outrageous!” After he was rebutted by Lin Dong, that grey haired elder instantly raged. Then, his figure flashed, before his palm directly slammed against Lin Dong.

“Slap!”

However, even before that grey haired elder could come within ten meters of Lin Dong, the latter once again waved his palm. Promptly, countless people in the crowd were bewildered when they saw that the clan elder was directly blown away by Lin Dong’s

slap, before he landed hideously on the ground.

“In my opinion, power reigns supreme. Branch family member or not, it doesn’t matter. If anyone is unhappy, come out and tell me just how noble you are?” Lin Dong hovered in mid-air, while his eyes slowly turned towards the golden stand. At that area was the true elites of the clan.

Lin Dong’s words caused the crowd’s expression to turned very interesting. After all, one needed a substantial amount of courage in order to speak so haughtily in front of the entire clan.

“Haha, well said. Branch family or not, it does not matter. Power reigns supreme.” In the golden seats, that white-haired elder gently smiled. However, he was not enraged. In fact, his expression was somewhat peculiar as he stared at Lin Dong.

“Little fellow, which branch family are you from?”

Lin Dong stared at that white-haired elder. The vibrations inside that man’s body caused him to feel a peculiar oppressive sensation. It seems like he must be a pretty high ranking Lin Clan member.

“Yan City Lin Family, Lin Dong.”

Lin Dong’s voice was calm and he was not the slightest bit moved by his question. However, his answer was not that he was from the Yan City branch family, but rather the Yan City Lin Family!

He wanted everyone to know that Yan City Lin Family was not beneath the Lin Clan!

Some clan member obviously understood the intention behind his words. Immediately, rage flowed in their eyes. However, because of what happened previously to that elder, for a moment, none of them dared to speak up. Furthermore, none of the elite elders have spoken as well...

However, Lin Dong could not be bothered to deal with them. His eyes slowly turned before he finally stopped at a corner of the golden stand. At that spot, another figure was similarly staring back at him coldly.

Two pairs of eyes criss-crossed in mid-air. Faintly, all the Yuan Power between Heaven and Earth started to rage.

In mid-air, Lin Dong's hands were behind his back. However, the calm words that came out from his mouth caused the entire arena to turn silent.

“Lin Langtian, get down now.”

Chapter 350: The Meaning of Arrogance

“Get down here!”

A calm voice exited Lin Dong’s mouth; yet it reverberated throughout the duel arena like peals of thunder.

Silence descended upon the entire arena. Even some elders within the clan stared in shock, their jaws gaping. This was the first time they witnessed someone from Lin Langtian’s generation speak to him in such a manner!

Given Lin Langtian’s position in the Lin Clan today, even some elders have to use an amicable tone when speaking to him. Who would dare to shout and yell at him, not to mention doing that before such a crowd!

“Who on earth is this Lin Dong? How dare he challenge Lin Langtian’s dignity in the clan gathering? I mean he’s the favoured son of heaven! Let’s not talk about his peers – even some elders aren’t a match for him!”

“Yeah... Lin Dong is way too arrogant. Although from the previous match he seems to have some capabilities, but how can he compare himself with Lin Langtian – the favoured son of heaven?

“Heh, I don’t think this person is a reckless idiot. If he dares to talk like this, he must have some cards up his sleeve. To think that the clan gathering this time is gonna be so exciting! Someone finally had enough and is gonna challenge Lin Langtian’s number

one position in the Lin Clan!”

“.....”

After the momentary death-like silence in the grand arena, countless exclamations and chatter broke forth in the crowd, merging into a terrifying wave of noise and spreading all over Lin City.

The commotion caused by Lin Dong’s words was simply too terrifying!

Who was Lin Langtian?

He was the number one genius of the Lin Clan, who stood in the spotlight in the Great Yan Empire, in a league of his own. Few dared to compare themselves with him in the entire empire. Yet on this day, on the Lin Clan Gathering, he was challenged by a man from a branch family with such an overbearing tone.

It had been many years since anyone had witnessed such a scene. No wonder tension erupted like a volcano in that arena. Everyone’s eyes were filled with excitement and anticipation.

...

“What? Dong-er actually challenged Lin Langtian?”

In that remote corner, Lin Zhentian, Lin Xiao and the rest were similarly stunned by Lin Dong's words. Although they were clear that Lin Dong seemed to possess great strength presently, the pressure that exuded from Lin Langtian was simply too overpowering. Therefore, Even they were skeptical that there was anyone who could be a match for this favoured son of heaven.

“Lin Dong is trying to avenge your past humiliation!” Lin Mang glanced at Lin Xiao before suddenly slapping his shoulder, laughing, “You’ve got quite a son there! Haha... That chap’s got charisma!”

Standing aside, Lin Hong and Lin Xia's hearts beat with shock and excitement at such unparalleled gutsiness. It had been merely two years and yet they could sense Lin Dong's unmistakable and total transformation!

A trifle dry in his mouth, Lin Xiao stared at the youthful figure hovering in the air above. His eyes turned red all of a sudden and both his fists clenched tight. The words of that youth, spoken as he left home that year, still rang in his ears.

The humiliation that his dad suffered shall be avenged by his son...

He could only guess at the kind of training that the youth away from home, must have had suffered for the sake of those words. Perhaps he had had to hover many times on the edge between life and death.

“Dong-er...,” Lin Xiao raised his head and sucked in a deep breath, his eyes turning sour. At the same time, however, a look of gratification appeared on his face. Heaven was kind to him afterall...

With a son like that, everything had been worth it.

...

Under countless gazes, Lin Dong, hovering on thin air, stared coldly at the figure seated on the golden seating booth. Lin Langtian remained expressionless, his palm moving casually across the surface of the table, as if he had not heard Lin Dong's words.

“Lin Dong, watch your behavior! This is the Lin Clan Gathering, how dare you make a ruckus here. Get lost!” A grey-haired elder seated next to Lin Langtian upon one of the golden seats shouted with a stern face.

Lin Langtian enjoyed an extremely high position in the Lin Clan. With his capabilities and popularity, he could very well become the next head of the Lin Clan. Naturally, this fact enabled him to win supporters, among them including even some elders. Plainly, the one who had shouted was one such elder who possessed rather high authority and speaking rights in the Lin Clan. Since he leaned towards Lin Langtian, he naturally attempted to prevent Lin Dong from affronting Lin Langtian's reputation.

“Lin Langtian, spineless scoundrel!” Lin Dong exclaimed in a slow manner, ignoring the grey-haired elder and glaring at Lin

Langtian.

“How dare you!”

The grey-haired elder slammed the table in anger and rose, about to attack – but was stopped by the purple-robed elder in the middle, with his hand.

“Grand elder, this fellow is too arrogant. Many of our Lin Clan guests are here today, how can we allow him to make a scene?” the grey-haired elder grumbled, clearly disgruntled by the purple-robed elder’s intervention.

“Haha, Lin Zheng, this Lin Dong counts as one of our clansmen too. Furthermore, looking at his strength, he obviously is extremely talented as well. If we suppress him callously, won’t we lose the hearts of the branch families?” the purple-robed elder replied jovially.

When he heard the words of that purple-robed elder, that grey-haired elder involuntarily furrowed his brows, before he turned to look at a black-clothed elder seated beside him. Based on their actions, it seems like there was quite a bit of politics between the various Lin Clan factions.

“No matter how talented he is, he is nothing compared to Lin Langtian.” That black-clothed elder’s eyes casually scanned across Lin Dong as he spoke.

“However, if he wants to challenge him, no one would object to that. Nonetheless, if Lin Langtian has to step in anytime a random three-legged cat comes along and holler at him, wouldn’t he be extremely busy? If he wants to challenge him, he must show that he possess the necessary qualifications.”

That black-clothed elder’s words were not hidden. Hence, they calmly entered into Lin Dong’s ears. “What qualifications do I need?” Lin Dong twinkly eyes stared at that black-clothed elder as he chuckled. He could see that old fart was clearly siding with Lin Langtian as well. It seems like he had a pretty strong network within the clan.

“Prove yourself worthy by reaching the final arena.”

This time, the one who spoke was the purple-robed elder, that even Lin Dong was slightly wary of. He was gently smiling as he pointed at the highest platform of that gigantic conical arena.

“Lin Langtian was the previous clan gathering champion. If you want to challenge him, he must first defeat the other clan members, before you can reach that stage.”

“Besides, let me warn you first. This time around, there are three exceptional candidates. The first one is Lin Langtian, while for the rest of them, even though they are slightly weaker than Lin Langtian, they are considered geniuses as well.”

“As for you, if you want to reach the final platform, you must go through the two of them.”

“Lin Qing, Lin Mu!”

As that purple-robed elder softly shouted out, two extremely formidable aura instantly erupted violently in the middle of the arena. Promptly, two figure flashed, before two bodies appeared on two different platforms respectively.

Lin Dong’s eyes stared at the two of them, while his expression turned somewhat solemn. Both of them seemed slightly older than Lin Langtian. Even though their aura was weaker than his, they were both actually at half-step-to Manifestation. Furthermore, it seems like both of them were at the pinnacle of half-step-to Manifestation. In fact, with a little luck, both of them could easily bridge the final gap and advance to initial Manifestation stage. It’s no wonder the elder claimed that they were only slightly behind Lin Langtian.

Besides, what stunned Lin Dong the most was that the two of them looked exactly the same. Obviously, they were twin brothers and they were connected by blood. In fact, even their aura faintly showed signs of fusion. If they joined forces, even a initial Manifestation practitioner would have a slim chance of victory. This goes to show just how powerful they are!

“It is indeed the Lin Qing brothers. Pfft, that Lin Dong is simply too arrogant. Does he really believe that it will be so easy to challenge big brother Lin Langtian? The Lin Qing brothers are about to advance to initial Manifestation stage and their strength is nowhere compared to garbage like Lin Feng!”

“Wait till Lin Dong is defeated by Lin Qing brothers, then we will see if he still dares to challenge big brother Lin Langtian!”

“Disgraceful. A branch family member dares to challenge the main clan!”

“.....”

When the Lin Clan’s disciples saw the two of them, joy instantly surged into their eyes. Based on their expressions, it seems like they had already decided that Lin Dong would lose.

Of course, it must be said that among younger generation members, the Lin Qing brothers only lost out to Lin Langtian. However...

Lin Dong lifted his head, as he stared at the elders seated on the golden seating booth. Then, his figure flashed before he directly landed on the highest platform on the arena. Finally, he calmly said: “There is no need to split it into two rounds, come at me together.”

Arrogant, Ignorant!

When Lin Dong’s words landed, rage instantly swarmed into the main clan member’s eyes, before they continuously chuckled.

However, just as they chuckled, standing at the highest platform, Lin Dong gently waved his sleeves, before his calm words once

again sounded out.

“Within ten rounds, if the two of them still remain on the platform, it is my loss!”

After his words landed, even the expression of the elders, seated in the golden seating area, violently changed. Right now, the word arrogant could not even begin to describe him.

Since you guys ask for my qualifications, let me show it to you!

Chapter 351: A Single Punch

Ten rounds!

When these words of Lin Dong were heard, the entire place erupted in an uproar. The younger generation of the clan looked at the former as if he was a lunatic. Within the Lin Clan, Lin Qing's and Lin Mu's talent were second only to Lin Langtian. In addition, the two of them were twin brothers, hence their coordination was unparalleled. Even an initial Manifestation practitioner would find it difficult to defeat their combined might, yet, Lin Dong actually dared to say that he would beat them in ten rounds?

From what they could see, this could not longer be described as arrogant, but ignorance and inviting humiliation to oneself!

While the younger generation of the clan sneered and ridiculed, the umber black brow of Lin Ke-er who was among them slightly knitted together while her pupils firmly stared at Lin Dong's figure. Although she was rather shocked that Lin Dong was able to defeat Wang Yan previously at the Great Wastelands Ancient Tablet, truth be told, even though Wang Yan was reputed to be a genius, he was rather lacking compared Lin Qing and Lin Mu.

Speaking such insane words at such a place was truly not suitable at all.

“Ke-er, is this the Lin Dong you spoke of that had defeated the Wang Clan's Wang Yan? He hasn't showed his skills but his arrogance is indeed not weaker than Wang Yan's.”

While Lin Ke-er was frowning, a woman's laughter sounded out to her side. She involuntarily tilted her head, only to see several pretty women crowding around behind her. These women were considerably good looking and had many suitors among the clan's sons. Upon seeing all of them in one place, the surrounding clan sons also hurriedly crowded over.

"Hehe, little sister Lin Xue is right, this Lin Dong does not have much skill yet he speaks of rather big things. Let's see if he still has the face to spout such nonsense when he loses at the hands of big brother Lin Qing and Lin Mu." One of the clan's sons spoke in a fawning manner to the beautiful young lady who had spoken to Lin Ke-er, while the rest of them quickly agreed and laughed.

"It is very rare nowadays to see someone who dares to be so arrogant in front of big brother Lin Langtian..." The beautiful young lady known as Lin Xue smiled sweetly. Soon after, she looked at Lin Ke-er and continued: "Ke-er, do you think Lin Dong truly has the qualifications to challenge big brother Lin Langtian?"

"You can watch and see for yourself." Lin Ke-er replied in an indifferent manner.

"Hee hee, I seldom see you mentioning a branch family member from time to time, could it be that you like this Lin Dong?" Lin Xue moved forward, rather pleased with herself as she chuckled.

"However, it looks like Lin Dong is going to humiliate himself quite a bit today."

Lin Ke-er's umber black brow knitted together, but she could not be bothered with this young lady who was so infatuated with Lin Langtian that no medicine could save her. It was likely that in her heart, all men besides Lin Langtian were trash like existences...

Yet, similar mockery was rather common in the battle arena at this moment. After all, they were truly unable to accept Lin Dong's actions.

"Humph, foolish and arrogant brat, you actually dare to make such a statement. Let's see how you retrieve your face when you lose!" On the golden seating booth, a grey-haired elder's eyes turned cold as he sneered.

To one side, Lin Langtian apathetically looked at Lin Dong. Even an initial Manifestation stage practitioner would find it difficult to win the combined might of the Lin Qing and Ling Mu brothers, plus, Lin Dong's aura was only at the half-step-to Manifestation, yet he actually dared to make such a bold statement? One truly did not know whether he had a trump card or he was courting death.

"Since Lin Dong has such a heroic spirit, Lin Qing and Lin Mu, the two of you shall keep him company." The black robe elder who seemed to have a rather high status waved his hand at this moment and commanded in an indifferent tone.

"Yes!"

Upon hearing the black robe elder's words, Lin Qing and Lin Mu

coldly shouted as they moved and neatly flew onto the highest arena. Their ice-cold gazes locked onto Lin Dong. The attitude the latter had displayed had clearly caused them to become extremely angry.

The duo did not waste any time, once they appeared, they fiercely stamped on the ground as two half-step-to Manifestation auras exploded in an instant. Vigorous Yuan Power undulations rippled in the arena, emitting waves of powerful pressure and drawing several cries of alarm.

“Lin Dong right? I truly want to see today what kind of qualifications you have to dare to force the both of us off the arena in ten rounds!” Vigorous Yuan Power undulated around Lin Qing as he stared at Lin Dong and sneered.

“I truly hope that you are not just an embroidered pillow, or else, this will be too boring!” Lin Mu also spoke in an indifferent manner. Their status in the clan were not ordinary, even if they could not compare to Lin Langtian, they were still among the top three. After encountering a branch family member like Lin Dong who dared to speak to them in such a way, how could there not be rage in their hearts.

“Shall we start?”

However, Lin Dong seemed to ignore the duo’s anger as he slowly extended his hand. His voice was calm, not the slightest bit affected by the duo’s vigorous and powerful auras.

“Bang!”

Lin Dong’s flat tone was undoubtedly akin to a spark that completely ignited the fury in the Lin Qing duo’s hearts. The duo’s eyes immediately turned ice-cold as their bodies charged forward. Vigorous Yuan Power swiftly condensed at the center of their palms, causing low sonic booms sounds as they viciously targeted Lin Dong’s vital points at crafty angles.

The duo displayed an astonishing coordination. They attacked as if they were one, causing it to be difficult to defend.

However, in the face of the duo’s extremely well coordinated attack, Lin Dong’s expression was not disturbed at all. His body did not move, as steady as a rock, while his palms flipped, forcibly and completely stopping the incoming punches half a meter from his body!

“Pa pa pa!”

In the arena, Lin Dong’s body did not even tremble when he caught the duo’s attacks, and only the muffled noise fist and palm hitting swiftly sounded out.

As they watched the exchange in the arena, the expressions of some of the more discerning onlookers immediately grew somewhat solemn. Everyone could tell that Lin Dong had easily dealt with the Lin Qing duo’s combined attack. His palms seemed to have become an iron wall, causing the Lin Qing duo’s attacks to be unable to reach his body!

From this move alone, they could tell that Lin Dong indeed had some ability to back up his wild words. However... this was still not enough to defeat the Lin Qing duo in ten rounds!

Every gaze in the enormous battle arena was gathered at this place. They held their breaths as they quietly watched the dizzyingly quick and violent attacks, while they continued to count the number of rounds in their minds...

In the remote seating booth, Lin Zhentian and the rest were incomparably tensed as they gazed at the highest arena, their faces a little shocked that Lin Dong was actually able to be as steady as Mount Tai in the face of the combined might of the two half-step-to Manifestation Lin Qing and Lin Ken, which was enough to contend against an initial Manifestation stage practitioner. Yet, a little anxiousness showed in their eyes. Although it was a stalemate in the arena, ten rounds will be quickly used up.

“This Lin Dong indeed has some ability...”

The intense fight in the arena also caused the main clan members to be somewhat surprised. They had originally thought that Lin Dong would quickly be crushed, but the scene before their eyes made them understand that Lin Dong's strength was indeed enough to rival the Lin Qing and Lin Mu duo.

When Lin Ke-er saw this, she also stealthily sighed in relief, secretly a little astonished at Lin Dong's progress. In the Great Wastelands Ancient Tablet, Lin Dong's strength was only at the

initial Qi Creation stage, to think that he was already this strong after a short year.

“Humph, it’s already the eighth round, yet that fellow is still defending like a tortoise. When the tenth round arrives, his wild claims will naturally crumble!” To the side, Lin Xue sneered and said. She seemed to be unwilling to see Lin Dong show any impressiveness. Though even she now had no choice but to admit that the Lin Dong who showed no signs of being defeated even in a two versus one situation, was one of the pinnacle existences in the clan.

In the golden seating area, the elders watching the exchange were a little silent for a time, especially the grey-haired and black robe elders, whose expressions were slightly ugly. They could naturally tell that till now, Lin Dong had not once truly attacked. On the other hand, the Lin Qing duo’s full force offense was unable to successfully penetrate the half a meter radius around Lin Dong’s body.

The difference between the parties could have considered to have truly revealed itself at this moment.

Lin Langtian’s hands which were originally rubbing together on the table had already completely stopped at this moment. He stared at the arena and finally opened his mouth as a voice akin to an old well without ripples sounded out: “A little capable, however, it is already the ninth round...”

“Bang!”

Vigorous Yuan Power undulations abruptly spread out in the arena. Countless gazes watched, only to see that Lin Qing and Lin Mu were actually jolted back several steps. In contrast, from start to end, that figure had not moved even half a step backwards.

It was already clear who was stronger and who was weaker, but at this moment, nine rounds had already passed!

“Lin Dong, you are indeed very strong, however, I’m afraid it’s time for you to pay the price of your arrogance!” The expression on the current Lin Qing was rather ugly, but soon after, he deeply inhaled as he icily declared.

He acknowledged Lin Dong’s strength, but they still did not believe that Lin Dong would be able to completely sweep them off the arena in a single round.

“You’ve overestimated yourselves.”

However, Lin Dong slowly shook his head at Lin Qing’s icy voice. He stared at the duo, his body slightly twisting and finally took the initiative for the first time and stepped forward.

“The reason why I will make my move in the tenth round is because I have no grudge with you. I have already given enough face, next, it’s time to take a look at your capabilities...”

“Boom!”

The instant he stepped forward, the immense conical arena seemed to shiver as a suffocating pressure suddenly unfurled from Lin Dong's body like a storm.

“Retreat!”

When they sensed the suffocating pressure, Lin Qing's and Lin Mu's abruptly contracted. Their bodies furiously backed away while the Yuan Power in their bodies was urged out without reservation.

“Sky Shattering Devil Tablet Palm!”

Vigorous without equal Yuan Power suddenly burst out from the Lin Qing duo's bodies. Soon after, it directly condensed into a giant Devil Tablet above the duo's heads.

The Devil Tablet floated in the sky, emitting an astonishing pressure. One could tell that the Lin Qing duo had used everything they had. This Yuan Power undulations were enough to contend against an initial Manifestation stage practitioner!

“Kill!”

A low roar sounded out from the Lin Qing duo's mouths as the giant Devil Tablet instantly descended, bringing with it an extremely ferocious destructive force as it viciously slammed down upon Lin Dong under the watch of countless nervous gazes.

Swish swish swish!

In response to the Lin Qing duo's final attack, Lin Dong's figure suddenly became as indistinct as mist. His body stepped in the air like a wisp of green smoke, and after each step he took, an afterimage would appear behind him. In the blink of an eye, nine afterimages appeared in the sky.

Nine Destruction Purple Shadow!

When the ninth afterimage appeared, the aura emitted from Lin Dong's body suddenly reached a terrifying level.

At the same time, a resplendent scorching sun floated up from Lin Dong's body. Immediately, a pure energy storm formed around Lin Dong.

“Boom!”

When the scorching sun appeared, a fist flew out, solidly smashing into the Devil Tablet under countless watching gazes!

Instantly, a shocking Yuan Power storm unfurled in the sky at a frightening speed.

“Break!”

The storm filled the skies as an icy shout suddenly echoed out!

“Bang!”

As the shout faded, cracks instantly spread out on the giant Devil Tablet. In the end, the Devil Tablet condensed from the full might of the Lin Qing duo directly exploded under countless shocked gazes!

“Plop!”

In the sky, the duo’s complexions instantly turned deathly white as they wildly vomited a mouthful of fresh blood. Their bodies shot out like artillery shells, heavily cutting a kilometer long mark in the arena.....

As they gazed at the two unsightly marks on the arena, the silent arena burst into an uproar...

Chapter 352: Two Words for You

Defeat!

Under the watch of countless gazes, in the final round, Lin Qing and Lin Mu, the two geniuses who were second only to Lin Langtian in the Lin Clan, were completely defeated at Lin Dong's hands!

In a flash, intense shock climbed up everyone's faces bit by bit. They stared at the two unsightly deep scars on the enormous arena, the astonishment in their hearts undoubtedly rising to the limit.

No one had expected this kind of outcome. Everyone believed that Lin Dong had spoken arrogant words previously. Yet, at this moment, the sneers of the people, who originally had mouths full of ridicule and were preparing to watch a good show, slowly froze. They looked rather comical and laughable like clowns.

A deathly stillness enveloped the humongous battle arena. In the end, it was broken by the sky shattering applause that suddenly erupted. The gazes that once again looked towards the young figure no longer had any traces of mockery, and instead, only reverence for the strong. Over these years, it was mostly the main clan members who enjoyed limitless glory during the Lin Clan gathering, while the branch families could only be reduced to part of the background. However, today, they saw for the first time a branch family participant display such a powerful side!

Moreover, there was no lack of truly discerning people in this place. In the previous ten round battle, they clearly understood that Lin Dong did not act in the first nine rounds and was completely on the defense, allowing Lin Qing and Lin Mu to attack. The only time Lin Dong truly showed his hand was in that final move!

Many people believed that if Lin Dong had used that move at the start, Lin Qing and Lin Mu would not even have time to stand steadily in the arena before they would be sorrily defeated.

Lin Dong had defended for nine rounds and only made his move in the final round. From a certain point of view, this was indeed giving enough face to the Lin Qing duo's capabilities. This way, even if the two of them lost in the end, they would not be embarrassed, and thus showing consideration for the main clan's face. After all, given the abilities of the clan elders, they should be able to discern this...

At this thought, several people were secretly a somewhat surprised. Lin Dong had showed a most domineering side when he appeared, causing several people to could not help but regard him as an impertinent man, yet, these fine actions caused some of them to feel a little awe in their hearts.

“Dong-er has won?”

Lin Zhentian and gang were also somewhat astonished as they stared at the arena, and were actually dazed for a time. They knew very well Lin Qing's and Lin Mu's strength in the Lin Clan, however, the two half-step-to Manifestation practitioners, whose

combined might could rival an initial Manifestation stage practitioner, had suffered a crushing defeat at Lin Dong's hands. What kind of terrifying level had Lin Dong's strength reached?

“Haha, congratulations brother Lin Zhentian. The Yan City branch family has really raised eyebrows and blown off some steam this time.” While Lin Zhentian, Lin Xiao and the rest were in shock due to Lin Dong's strength, congratulatory laughter suddenly sounded out from all around. Lin Zhentian looked and found the various surrounding branch family heads crowding over, their faces full of smiles. The mocking smiles that they originally wore now had a flavor of flattery.

The strongest of these branch families were the Form Creation or Qi Creation stages, while the weakest were advanced Yuan Dan stage. Although Yan City Lin Family was not much different from them, an abnormal like Lin Dong had appeared, immediately raising their status. When even the half-step-to Manifestation Lin Qing duo had lost at Lin Dong's hands, how strong would he be? How could these branch families which did not even have Qi Creation stage practitioners possibly dare to not show proper manners in front of Lin Zhentian and the rest?

In response to these pragmatic fellows, Lin Zhentian sneered in his heart, yet he still wore a smile on the outside as he cupped his hands together and chatted with them. He gazed at the surrounding fawning faces, and suddenly felt his nose was a little stuffy. At every clan gathering, all he had received were frigid irony and scorching satire, today was the first time in over ten years that such thing had happened.

To one side, Lin Xiao gently patted Lin Zhentian's shoulders. He also knew exactly many years the old man had waited for this day...

While the place was in an uproar, the main clan members were silent. This scene was also a rather huge shock to them. Even the combined might of Lin Qing and Lin Mu was not Lin Dong's match, looks like in this Lin Clan, only Lin Langtian would be able to dampen Lin Dong's spirit.

“Humph, he does have a little skill.”

At this moment, even Lin Xue could only angrily mutter. She looked at Lin Ke-er, and contrary to her expectations, the latter appeared somewhat delighted, causing Lin Xue to instantly remark: “What's there to be happy about, the more they celebrate, the more miserable he will end up when Lin Langtian is forced to act!”

“Take care of your own matters and stop cawing at my ears!” Lin Ke-er's pretty face slightly darkened, seemingly somewhat unable to bear with Lin Xue as she scolded the latter.

After being reprimanded by Lin Ke-er, Lin Xue's expression turned a little ugly. However, due to Lin Ke-er's high status in the clan, Lin Xue could only snort and turn her head.

Upon seeing Lin Xue finally shut her mouth, Lin Ke-er secretly sighed in relief. Soon after, she lifted her head and looked towards the figure which now had everyone's attention, her lily-white

hands slightly clenching as she mumbled in her heart: “Must you truly force Lin Langtian to act...”

She very clearly understood that although Lin Dong had defeated Lin Qing and Ling Mu, and displayed an astonishing strength, this did not mean that he possessed the power to contend against Lin Langtian. The latter’s talent and concealed strength was truly too terrifying. If he truly made a move today, Lin Dong’s would face worrying consequences.

.....

On the highest arena within the majestic and enormous battle arena, Lin Dong’s stood perfectly straight like a spear, allowing the countless fiery gazes to gather on his body while his expression remained calm. He cast a glance at the defeated Lin Qing and Lin Mu before slowly turning his head and looking towards the golden seating area, firmly locking onto the figure that had not moved since start to end.

“Now, are my qualifications enough?”

Lin Dong’s flat voice sounded out in the skies, echoing in everyone’s ears. Immediately, everyone’s breathing stealthily started to weaken. Lin Dong was indeed still intent on challenging Lin Langtian!

However, no one mocked Lin Dong’s words this time. After the overwhelming great ten round battle from before, no one dared to hold contempt for this branch family youth.

In the golden seating booth, the grey-haired elder's expression was somewhat dark. Never did he imagine that Lin Dong would actually truly be able to obtain victory over Lin Qing and Lin Mu in ten rounds.

“Hehe, truly a heroic youngster. The fact that such an outstanding seed can be born from the branch families is truly my Lin Clan's good fortune.” The purple robe elder lightly clapped with praise in his eyes.

“Treating the clan so arrogantly in front of so many people cannot count as outstanding. He is at most a thorn that sticks out.” The black robe elder remarked in an indifferent manner.

“The branch families do not have abundant resources to support them, yet he was able to reach this step. This shows that his talent is not worse than any genius in our clan. If this cannot be considered as outstanding, who can be worthy of the word?” The purple robe elder smiled and replied.

“Do you really want him to challenge Lin Langtian here? What status does he have and what status does Lin Langtian have? No matter win or lose, it will only benefit this brat in the end.” The black robe elder's eyebrows furrowed as he spoke.

“We have already agreed so previously in front of so many people, how can we possibly go back on our words?” The purple robe elder asked in an indifferent manner. Within the main clan, there were also various factions fighting each other and he was not

from Lin Langtian's faction. Hence, he naturally did not intend to protect Lin Langtian using every possible mean. In his eyes, no matter the clan or branch families, as long as an outstanding seed appeared, it was worth promoting. New blood was the most important for a great clan to constantly flourish.

"Lin Hao, go immediately to find the Yan City branch family members and arrange good seats for them!" The purple robe elder turned his head and instructed an elder beside him.

"Roger!" Upon hearing these words, the elder immediately responded before withdrawing.

"You!" When he saw this, the black robe elder's eyes immediately turned cold. From the looks of it, the former was clearly planning to win Lin Dong's support.

"No need to fight."

However, while the two were striving to oppose each other, a soft voice suddenly rang out. Immediately, the golden seating area became quieter as some gazes turned to the direction of the voice before stopping on a young figure. It was Lin Langtian.

"Since someone does not know the immensity of heaven and earth, I will make an exception this one time."

Under the watch of countless eyes, Lin Langtian slowly stood up from the golden seating booth.

“Lin Langtian has gotten up!”

“Is he finally going to act?”

“This is the true battle between giants, I really want to see exactly who is the Lin Clan’s genuine son of heaven!”

As the existence practically everyone was most aware of, Lin Langtian’s every movement would cause waves. Now that he had stood up, countless excited voices erupted in the enormous battle arena.

“Big brother Lin Langtian is finally going to act!”

The main clan members wore faces full of excitement. In their hearts, Lin Langtian was an unbeatable war god. They believed that no matter how black this black horse Lin Dong was, he would become dim and unable to shine in the hands of Lin Langtian!

“That Lin Dong will definitely regret in a while!”

Lin Xue’s eyes were practically glued onto that resplendent figure. Soon after, she was a little pleased with herself as she glanced at the frowning Lin Ke-er.

As the entire arena focussed on him, Lin Langtian’s figure moved. When he appeared again, he was already in the sky above

the arena. He looked down from above at the figure below as his indifferent voice sounded out: “Lin Dong, I will give you one final chance now. Kneel and admit defeat, or else, you will fall at this place.”

Below, Lin Dong lifted his head as an ice-cold smile slowly formed on his face. He extended a finger as his voice also slowly echoed out, causing countless people to be flabbergasted.

“I have two words for you. Get lost!”

Chapter 353: The Battle with Lin Langtian!

Get lost!

Arrogance and dominance had been portrayed perfectly by this phrase.

There were faint signs of twitching on several people's faces in the huge battle arena, while the Lin Clan members seemed to show indications of falling apart. This was the first time in many years they had ever seen someone speak to Lin Langtian in such a manner!

It was as if the revered war god in their hearts was not worthy of any respect in Lin Dong's eyes. Such contrast brought about a rather exciting look on their faces.

"Such an ill-mannered thing!" Seated in the golden seating booth, the corners of the grey hair old man's mouth twitched before he finally spat out in a dark voice. For Lin Langtian to be the next clan leader, he must possess an extremely high prestige. The various actions of Lin Dong was hurting Lin Langtian's reputation, and this was something he could not stand.

"He was just being sharp-tongued. However, he will soon understand that there is only one exceptional genius in the Lin Clan, Lin Langtian. There is no one who can outshine Lin Langtian's brilliance," the black-robed elder smirked indifferently.

After listening to what the two men had said, the purple-robed

elder smiled, declining to comment. His gaze was fixed upon the figure in the arena. Ever since Lin Dong had made his appearance, he had displayed an entire brash and arrogant side. This was exactly the same as any other young genius over the years, who were wilful, arrogant and thought themselves unbeatable under the heavens.

However, for some reason, he felt that this was not Lin Dong's nature. He was able to rely on the pitiful resources and influence of a branch family to surpass the Lin Clan geniuses, Lin Qing and Lin Mu, at such an age. If Lin Dong was a fool who was only capable of using brute force, he would not even have the chance to experience countless dangers and successfully stand here now.

Since he was no fool, he should know the consequences of challenging Lin Langtian. No one would throw away their lives for no reason, and Lin Dong was no exception. Yet, he still dared to do this. This proved that he possessed confidence and trump cards!

"I am actually quite curious. Is there anyone from the younger generation who is able to shake Lin Langtian's position?" The purple-robed elder mumbled in his heart, while lightly tapping his long and wrinkled fingers along the edges of the teacup.

Of course, he was not the only one who had such expectations. Most of the audience in the arena were looking forward to see who would get the last laugh in this battle of titans.

...

Lin Zhentian and his people were ushered by an elder to seats closer to the battle arena. Upon seeing this, the other branch families were green with envy. However, there was nothing to be done as an abnormal existence like Lin Dong would not appear so easily. Evidently, they did not have such good fortune.

Seated on this kind of seat, Lin Zhentian felt somewhat uneasy for a time. It had been many years since he received such treatment. Even in the past, his status in the clan was far from reaching this level.

“Sigh, let’s enjoy Dong-er’s performance. No matter what he does, we will always support him without any reservations,” Lin Zhentian softly sighed as he raised his head and gazed upon the figure at the center of everyone’s attention.

Even though their power was insignificant compared to Lin Dong’s, no matter what, when someone had unwavering support from others behind him, it would be very gratifying. After all, Lin Dong had already done enough for them...

“Humph, that lad thinks that he will receive great prestige just by infuriating big brother Lin Langtian. I am afraid that when the time comes, not only will he not receive any prestige, but he will instead become a corpse. When that moment comes, you will have to collect his body!”

Just as Lin Zhentian completed his sentence, an ear-piercing voice suddenly sounded out from the side. Upon hearing these words, Lin Xiao and the rest were furious. They turned their heads, only to see a few main clan members sneering and staring at

them. It seems that these clansmen were unhappy that branch family members were occupying the seats in front of them.

“You!”

Upon these fellows words, Lin Xiao and the rest were visibly enraged. Just as they were about to shout out in anger, they were stopped by Lin Zhentian.

“Shut up!”

At this moment, the elder who ushered Lin Zhentian and his group to their seats, stared sharply and reprimanded those few clansmen. Upon seeing the elder’s berate them, the clansmen walked off resentfully.

“We will see if these people still got the cheek to sit here after that lad is defeated by big brother Lin Langtian.”

“They are merely leeching off that lad’s sudden success. If that lad is killed accidentally by big brother Lin Langtian, they will have to return to where they belong.”

Although the clansmen had turned around and walked off, faint mocking laughters could still be heard. Lin Xiao’s and the rest’s faces turned grim. In the end, the only thing they could do was to ignore the mockery and divert their attention to the battle arena. It was clear to them that the moment Lin Dong was defeated, all kinds of mockery and insults would rapidly gush over like a wave

and drown them.

“Relax, Dong-er will not disappoint us.”

Lin Zhentian slowly patted Lin Xiao's shoulder. There was a convincing look of confidence on Lin Zhentian's aged face. He believed that his grandson, who had brought about countless miracles, was not the slightest bit inferior to the exceptional genius of the clan, Lin Langtian.

When that moment came, these resentful clansmen would naturally shut their foul mouths!

.....

Everyone's eyes were focused on the only giant platform at the roof of the huge battle arena.

Lin Langtian was hovering in the mid-air, stepping on nothing but empty space. His face was expressionless, as if Lin Dong's words had no effect on him. However, only a more perceptive individual would discover that an aura of cold-blooded killing intent was seeping out from within Lin Langtian's body.

Lin Langtian's killer instinct had awakened!

Upon witnessing this scene, numerous practitioners inwardly shivered. The Lin Clan's most brilliant genius had been thoroughly infuriated by Lin Dong's brashness.

“It’s a bit too early for you to be so arrogant. However, it’s okay. I doubt you will have such a chance to be arrogant from now onwards,” Lin Langtian slowly said as he stared down at Lin Dong with a pair of ice-cold eyes.

“If that’s the case, show me your skills!” Lin Dong icily chuckled.

“It seems that you have encountered some kind of miracle in the past year that allowed you to leap from the Qi Creation stage to the half-step-to Manifestation Stage. At the same time, it also seems to have given you the impression that you are qualified to challenge me,” Lin Langtian slowly extended his palm, as a faint wave of unnerving Yuan Power radiated from within.

“However, I will let you understand that in my eyes, you were all along nothing but a pathetic worm chasing after my footsteps!”

“When you reached the half-step-to Manifestation Stage, I have already long surpassed it. Now, I will let you realize how wide the disparity between us is!”

“Boom!”

As Lin Langtian’s final word was coldly spat out, radiant Yuan Power beams formed abruptly on his palm. Waves of Yuan Power, which even half-to-step Manifestation stage’s practitioners feared, started to spread out at a lightning speed. These waves of Yuan power ultimately merged into a resplendent light beam, which tore apart the skies at an astonishing speed and viciously shot towards

Lin Dong.

Lin Langtian's attacks were as fast as lightning and practically unavoidable. Those berserk Yuan Power undulations were deadly enough to blow apart a half-step-to Manifestation stage practitioner!

Through this attack, Lin Langtian had displayed a power that far surpassed the half-step-to Manifestation. Terrified looks could be seen on the faces of countless people. To wield such power, as expected of the Lin Clan's most brilliant genius!

The Yuan Power beam tore apart the skies, practically reaching the spot above Lin Dong's head in a split second. However, Lin Dong's expression did not change in the slightest in the face of Lin Langtian's deadly attack. There was no sign of retreat from Lin Dong, instead he stepped forward and delivered an explosive punch under the crowd's gazes!

This punch did not have any Yuan Power undulations. However, the instant the fist punched out, the air in front of Lin Dong exploded!

“Bang!”

Lin Dong's punch landed squarely on the incoming light beam. Immediately, an astonishing force swept outwards, causing the huge conical arena to tremble.

“Break!”

An indescribable force converged into solid ripples, which extended upwards through the light beam. Lin Dong let out a grunt as the Yuan Power beam, which was capable of ripping apart half-step-to Manifestation stage’s practitioners, exploded due to this single punch from Lin Dong right in front of the astonished audience!

“Bang!”

The Yuan Power beam blew up, causing the ground to tremble violently for a while. Specks of light spread out across the sky, resembling a majestic downpour of light.

Numerous gazes were fixed upon the center of the arena as the rain of light poured down in torrents. The figure who walked out from the midst of the downpour was Lin Dong!

In the first confrontation, Lin Dong did not show any signs of being in a disadvantageous position. Relying solely on his physical strength, Lin Dong had detonated Lin Langtian’s Yuan Power beam, which was sufficient to tear apart a half-step-to Manifestation stage practitioner, with a single punch!

Countless people felt a stifling sensation due to the display of such terrifying power. Immediately, an extremely fiery glow surfaced in everyone’s. They knew that this battle would shake the entire Great Yan Empire.

Under the countless watchful eyes, Lin Dong slowly raised his head and looked at the figure who was hovering in mid-air as his cold voice echoed out.

“ Lin Langtian, I will be very disappointed if your power has only increased by so little in the past two years. Show me your true capabilities.”

In the sky, Lin Langtian’s eyes gradually turned icy. A cold and piercing voice filled with strong killing intent, propagated through the sky.

“Since you are determined to court death, it shall be as you wish!”

Chapter 354: Battle of the Titans

An ice-cold killing intent that reached deep into the bone spread out from the sky. It seemed as if the battle arena's temperature had dropped quite substantially. At this time, anyone could tell that the neither of the two people in the arena were prepared to give an inch to the other. When two tigers fought, one would definitely be injured!

Moreover, Lin Dong had started to truly display his astonishing power in the first exchange previously, fully relying on the power of his physical body to blow away the Yuan Power light beam that was powerful enough to instantly destroy a half-step-to Manifestation stage practitioner. How terrifying was this kind of power?

Some gazes were tinged with slight disbelief as they stared at Lin Dong's not very sturdy looking body. Inside the body that did not seem strong was a dreadful volcano eruption like force!

That kind of power was sufficient to split open the ground and tear apart the mountains!

Of course, although Lin Dong had shown an overwhelming power, when everyone looked towards the sky at Lin Langtian, they knew that the latter had likewise not fully displayed his strength. No one could be certain now of who would be the true victor!

In the sky, Lin Langtian stood in the air, allowing countless gazes

to gather on his body. His ice-cold gaze was firmly locked onto Lin Dong below. The various provocations of the latter had already caused his killing intent to surge incomparably.

“Since you want to see my strength so much, I’ll give you a good look!”

Killing intent surged in Lin Langtian’s eyes as his body suddenly jerked. Immediately, the Yuan Power of the land started to churn violently as an incomparably powerful aura unfurled like a storm, rumbling and overflowing in the skies!

Once this scene appeared, it drew countless shocked gazes. Even some half-step-to Manifestation stage practitioners felt an extremely strong pressure, and under that kind of pressure, they seemed to be unable to move at all!

“Such a powerful aura, it’s at least advanced Manifestation stage right? I did not expect that Lin Langtian had progressed so rapidly, truly an exceptional genius of the Lin Clan!”

“Agreed, with his capability, he will likely reach the peak of the Manifestation stage in less than two years, and obtain the strength to attack the Nirvana stage!”

“In comparison, Lin Dong’s aura is much weaker, but though his aura is not particularly strong, his battle power is fairly shocking.”

Lin Langtian had finally completely let loose his powerful aura,

immediately causing an uproar in the arena. Sure enough, Lin Langtian's strength had soared in a short span of a year.

The eyes glued onto Lin Langtian turned a little serious, however, Lin Dong was able to feel that Lin Langtian's aura had not truly reached the advanced Manifestation stage, and could at most be considered quasi-advanced stage. But even so, the degree of difficulty Lin Langtian posed would definitely far surpass the advanced Manifestation stage Teng Sha!

“Advancing from the half-step-to Manifestation to the quasi-advanced stage in a year, this Lin Langtian has his methods indeed!”

Although it was not the true advanced Manifestation stage, a serious look flitted across Lin Dong's eyes. He had relied on the Devouring Power of the Devouring Ancestral Symbol to leap from the Qi Creation stage to the half-step-to Manifestation stage. Moreover, he had painstakingly cultivated in a dangerous spot like the Mysterious Black Yin crevice for a whole half a year. Yet, Lin Langtian's progress over the past year was not the slightest bit slower than his. Looks like the various resources the Lin Clan's most resplendent exceptional genius enjoyed was practically incomparable to the solitary Lin Dong.

Furthermore, he had once heard Little Marten say that there seemed to be a unique aura in Lin Langtian's body. This might be that fellows greatest secret, hence, Lin Dong needed to be extra cautious.

“Sky Shattering Devil Tablet Palm!”

A formidable aura swept across the skies. Lin Langtian's eyes were ice-cold. He did not give Lin Dong too much time to think as his hands reached out and two incomparably enormous Devil Tablets directly formed in the sky.

Previously, Lin Qing and Lin Mu had already displayed this 'Sky Shattering Devil Tablet Palm', hence its might was nothing new. However, when Lin Langtian used it, it was overwhelming to the limit. Moreover, a formidable and domineering fist intent swept out from the Devil Tablet like a wave, causing the Yuan Power movement in one's body to become stifled. Compared to the Lin Qing duo, this martial art was several times more powerful in Lin Langtian's hands!

Lin Langtian stepped in the air, each hand holding an enormous Devil Tablet, looking just like a war god that was carrying mountains. Merely gazing upon this scene would cause one to feel a suffocating sensation.

“Die!”

Killing intent surged in Lin Langtian's eyes as he arms swung. The two Devil Tablets filled with formidable and domineering fist intent ruthlessly pounded down on Lin Dong like two humongous mountains!

Bang bang bang!

As the Devil Tablet fell, the air immediately exploded, jolting the

numerous arenas below until huge cracks appeared on them. Such destructive power caused many people to be dumbstruck.

“Humph!”

Lin Dong lifted his head and looked at the descending mountain like Devil Tablets and merely snorted. He stepped forward as his hands suddenly extended towards a piece of the enormous arena below.

“Lift for me!”

A low shout burst out from Lin Dong’s throat. Immediately, formidable Mental Energy gushed out, filling the skies, as a piece of the enormous arena below started to tremble violently under the crowd’s horrified gazes. In the end, it actually floated up in the air!

Lin Dong’s current Mental Energy was enough to shake the mountains, hence, lifting a piece of the arena was not impossible!

This scene was too astonishing, causing the main clan younger generation members to shiver in astonishment. They understood that if Lin Dong manipulated the giant arena and smashed it at them, it was likely that seventy or eighty percent of the people here would be turned to pulp!

Of course, it was not just them, even the pupils of the Lin Clan elders seated in the golden booth abruptly shrunk.

“High grade Soul Symbol Master!”

The black robe elder spat out each word, wearing a grim expression as he watched Lin Dong use Mental Energy to forcibly lift up the enormous arena.

“This fellow, not only is his Yuan Power cultivation unreasonable, even his Mental Energy is so tyrannical! No wonder he dared to challenge the quasi-advanced Manifestation stage Lin Langtian with his half-step-to Manifestation strength!” The purple robe elder’s face was likewise full of amazement. Such powerful Mental Energy, even Lin Langtian could not compare!

Rumble!

Under countless astonished gazes, the humongous arena directly flew out, bringing with it a titanic shadow. Under Lin Dong’s manipulation, it ferociously crashed into the two giant Devil Tablets!

“Boom!”

A loud sky shattering noise resounded in the skies. Soon after, it was as if the light had been blocked. Countless boulders plummeted down from the sky, instantly smashing many holes in the giant battle arena. Fortunately, the powerful Lin Clan practitioners stepped in, ensuring that the boulders did not fall into the spectator areas. Or else, rivers of blood would flow before the two finished fighting.

“Haha, so what if you’re at the quasi-advanced Manifestation stage?” As the boulders fell, Lin Dong’s figure abruptly charged into the sky. Along the way, boulder after boulder instantly started to revolve around his body before mercilessly shooting towards Lin Langtian at an astonishing speed.

Lin Langtian’s expression was ice-cold. All ten of his fingers flicked as formidable Yuan Power winds directly turned the numerous incoming boulders to dust.

“Swish!”

Dust filled the air and spread outwards while a figure ripped apart the cloud of dust like lightning and a ferocious palm blow ruthlessly thrust at Lin Langtian’s heart.

Upon seeing Lin Dong make his move, the coldness in Lin Langtian’s eyes grew even more intense. He did not withdraw and instead stepped forward as fist images surged out. Each fist image contained enough power to jolt back a half-step-to Manifestation practitioner until he vomited blood.

Bang bang bang bang!

The figures intertwined in the sky as fists and palms attacked like lightning. Muffled explosions boomed like thunder as ripple after ripple of astonishing force spread out, causing onlookers to feel a chill in their hearts.

Under the attention of countless gazes, the two figures fought tens of rounds in an instant. Both parties attacks were exceptionally vicious and the slightest distraction would instantly cause one party to be suppressed and fall into a disadvantageous position!

However, this intense battle caused the expressions of the Lin Clan younger generation members to turn rather unnatural. What they wanted to see was an absolute suppression. They had always believed that as long as Lin Langtian stepped in, Lin Dong's arrogance would swiftly crumble. Yet, the situation before their eyes caused them to understand cruelty of reality. It was only now that they realised the reason why Lin Dong was so arrogant was because he possessed the ability to back it up!

They had no choice but to admit that Lin Dong's strength had indeed truly reached the level where it was enough to threaten Lin Langtian!

Although the pretty face of Lin Langtian's extremely infatuated fangirl, Lin Xue, was looking a little ugly, she could only resentfully shut her mouth and not mock or ridicule anymore. The impact of Lin Dong directly lifting an arena on her was truly a little frightening...

Without Lin Xue cawing at her ear, Lin Ke-er sighed in relief. Her beautiful eyes unblinkingly watched the sky, observing the ferocious battle between the two as shock surged in her heart like the tide.

In the old tomb two years ago, Lin Langtian only needed the pressure of his aura to cause Lin Dong to fall to an incomparably sorry state, struggling with all his might just to save his last bit of dignity. Yet, today... only two short years had passed since then, but the merely advanced Yuan Dan stage youngster had already grown to this level!

This kind of progress was both stunning and shocking!

Now, if anyone said that Lin Dong was already able to contend against Lin Langtian, it is likely there was no longer anyone who would doubt it in their hearts!

The battle of titans had become truly marvellous!

Chapter 355: Great Heavenly Phoenix Seal!

Boom!

Savage Yuan Power erupted in the sky, directly detonating the air in the surrounding thousand feet radius, causing loud cannon noises to continuously echo out.

Countless pairs of eyes stared nervously at the sky. The Yuan Power shockwaves there had reached an astonishingly berserk level. In the face of such shockwaves, even a half-step-to-Manifestation stage would be in a perilous situation if he was drawn in!

Dong!

Two figures crossed blows as an alarming force swept out. Both of them promptly retreated several hundred steps before they finally steadied themselves.

Amidst such an intense and vicious fight, neither displayed any signs of gaining the upperhand!

This sight caused several people to marvel in their hearts, stunned by the fact that Lin Dong could actually fight evenly against Lin Langtian. Judging from the current situation, this branch family member definitely did not lose out to the legendary Lin Clan genius Lin Langtian!

In the sky, Lin Langtian's shoulder fiercely jolted, deflecting a stealthy force. His eyes were grim as he stared at Lin Dong, who was a distance away. He did not wish to prolong this fight, however, after exchanging blows, he gradually realized just how powerful the current Lin Dong was. Even an arrogant individual like him must admit that compared to the young man in the old tomb two years ago, the current Lin Dong had undergone a metamorphosis!

“Regardless of what miracle you encountered, don't ever dream of shaking my position!”

Lin Langtian secretly chuckled in his heart, wearing a dark expression as he stared at Lin Dong. Lin Dong's abilities had indeed exceeded his expectations. However, it was merely so. Right now, it was still impossible for Lin Dong to defeat him.

At this point, Lin Langtian already planned not to drag this battle any further. He wanted to use his overwhelming strength to show the world that he, Lin Langtian, was the most resplendent genius in the Lin Clan. Everyone else was merely fodder material, not to mention Lin Dong, a lowly branch family member whom was nothing but an ant in his eyes two years ago!

Killing intent gushed into his heart as Lin Langtian's body suddenly rose further up in the air. There were no emotions on his face as his hands rapidly produced a series of complex and peculiar hand seals.

Boom! Boom! Boom!

As Lin Langtian's hand seals changed, all the Yuan Power in the area suddenly started to rage violently. Waves of boundless Yuan Power swept forth from Lin Langtian's body like tidal waves!

The boundless Yuan Power began to gather above Lin Langtian's head. Faintly, they seemed to transform into a silver phoenix that was several hundreds of feet large, as an overwhelming and formidable aura slowly emerged.

Lin Langtian's sudden movements undoubtedly drew the attention of the crowd. Everyone could tell that he was about to use a true killing move!

“Is that...”

Some sect disciples stared at that gigantic silver phoenix hovering above Lin Langtian's head, their expressions suddenly changing as thick awe gushed up their eyes.

“It is the Lin Clan's ultimate guarded martial art, the Great Heavenly Phoenix Seal!”

A deafening commotion immediately erupted in the arena. Evidently, many elite practitioners were aware of this powerful Manifestation martial art. It was said that in the past, the previous clan leader had utilised his pinnacle of Manifestation stage strength to completely eradicate a rival sect!

One must know that there were a total of two advanced Manifestation practitioners in the rival sect. However, they were slain by a single blow of this martial art. Therefore, this goes to show just how formidable this martial art was!

Lin Langtian's usage of this martial art now evidently indicated that he did not plan to spare Lin Dong. He was going to use a true one-hit deadly finisher to instantly finish off Lin Dong!

On the golden seats, the elders' expressions were tense as they glanced at each other while all secretly stunned. No one had been able to force Lin Langtian to such a state for a very long time...

"Lin Dong, soon, I shall let you personally witness my Lin Clan's Manifestation martial art!"

Lin Langtian hovered in mid-air, his voice booming like thunder. Above his head, a gigantic silver phoenix slowly materialized. A hurricane swept forth at every slow flap of its large wings, a hurricane powerful enough to rip apart a half-step-to Manifestation practitioner!

"That fellow has indeed mastered the Lin Clan's Manifestation martial art!"

Lin Dong lifted his head and stared at the gigantic phoenix that was covering the skies, as his eyes turned somewhat serious. Based on Lin Langtian's strength, if he used such a powerful Manifestation martial art, even an advanced Manifestation stage practitioner would find it difficult to contend, causing Lin Dong to

no choice but to treat this cautiously.

The silver phoenix, hovering in the skies above Lin Langtian, grew increasingly life-like. In the next instant, a malicious smile flashed across the latter's face as he suddenly pointed down at Lin Dong.

“Rumble!”

As Lin Langtian's finger moved, the silver phoenix formed from boundless Yuan Power, seemed to instantly gain a life of its own. Immediately, it lifted its head and released a sharp and clear cry before it flapped its wings and flashed across the horizon like a silver bolt that could purify the world. Finally, together with a terrifyingly shockwave, it viciously swept towards Lin Dong!

“Dong!”

Thanks to that terrifying shockwave, the large arena begun to crumble as cracks swiftly emerged. In fact, even before the phoenix descended, a dozen large platforms in the conical shaped arena had already exploded.

Countless gasps sounded out in the arena as they watched the destructive power. Manifestation martial arts were indeed extremely formidable, leading many to wonder if Lin Dong could actually withstand such a formidable attack.

With this thought in mind, gaze after gaze instantly turned,

unblinkingly staring at Lin Dong.

However, to their astonishment, they saw that Lin Dong had no intention of retreating even as he faced Lin Langtian's formidable attack. Instead, his foot stomped on the ground as he directly flew forth. Based on his actions, it seems like he was planning to clash head-on against Lin Langtian's Manifestation martial art!

“Is that fellow... courting death?!”

This scene immediately caused waves of outbursts to emerge. Even an advanced Manifestation stage practitioner would have no choice but to avoid Lin Langtian's blow. Lin Dong was merely at half-step-to Manifestation, yet he chose to face it directly. Was this not courting his death?

“Bang!”

However, Lin Dong ignored the commotion. He dashed up into the sky, his body instantly transforming into a puff of green smoke as he travelled along a peculiar and unpredictable path.

While his feet moved, several after images quickly appeared at an alarming rate. A total of nine images.

“Nine Destruction Purple Shadow!”

When the nine after images appeared, an extremely savage Yuan Power shockwave instantly gathered on Lin Dong's left fist.

“Great Desolate Ocean Splitting Seal!”

As Yuan Power gathered on his left fist, Lin Dong’s right hand rapidly formed a series of hand seals. The crowd immediately saw potent Yuan Power erupting from behind Lin Dong’s body, transforming into an overflowing wave, following which, a gigantic glowing seal instantly split the wave apart.

Rumble!

The current Lin Dong’s feet executed Supreme Purity Sky Wanderer Steps, his left hand the Nine Destruction Purple Shadow while his right hand the Great Desolate Ocean Splitting Seal. Three extraordinary martial arts were being simultaneously executed by him. That power was not weak at all.

“Great Sun Thunder Body!”

However, that was not the end. When the Great Desolate Ocean Splitting Seal appeared, a resplendent glow suddenly erupted from Lin Dong’s body like a slowly rising sun.

Dong!

The scorching sun ascended as the Yuan Power in the area immediately started to boil while a heart palpitating force erupted from Lin Dong’s body.

“So what if you’re a Manifestation martial art. You shall be destroyed!”

Right now, Lin Dong’s aura was ferocious to the limit. His feet wandered across the sky, while his body was akin to the scorching sun. His roar was like thunder as it rumbled across the horizon.

“Swoosh!”

Lin Dong’s fists viciously punched out in an instant. Immediately, all of the air in front of him within a few hundred feet radius were forcefully compressed together til they exploded. A resplendent to the limit, several hundred feet large Yuan Power light beam violently screamed out from Lin Dong’s fist like a shooting star, before it viciously smashed into the large silver phoenix under the awed stares of the crowd!

“Boom!”

The whole world seemed to shake at this moment. A split second of silence filled everyone’s ears before they saw a hurricane filled with an extremely destructive force, howling in the sky. In the middle of the hurricane, a large phoenix and a light beam were being forcibly ripped apart. In the end, they transformed into a skyful of exploding lights.

“Swoosh!”

The two figures in the sky seemed to have received heavy blows

as their bodies shot backwards, each releasing a muffled groan. Evidently, both of them had suffered rather severe backlash.

When they saw this sight, the entire arena turned silent, while their eyes were filled with shock. Lin Langtian's magnificent Manifestation martial art had actually been forcibly stopped by Lin Dong?

“You actually received my Manifestation martial art?!”

In the sky, Lin Langtian's chest rapidly rose and fell. A short while later, he was finally able to gradually calm down the raging blood in his body. He lifted his hand and wiped the corners of his lips, only to see a faint trace of blood. Immediately, his eyes turned exceedingly dark as he lifted his head and stared at Lin Dong.

Lin Dong's expression was detached as he gently shook his arm. A tiny blood trail shot out from a pore before the turmoil inside his body dissipated. He slowly lifted his head and stared at Lin Langtian, but did not speak as his hands lightly clenched before a series of seals swiftly formed.

Rumble!

As Lin Dong's hand seals changed, everyone clearly felt an earth-shattering Yuan Power undulation, that was even more powerful than Lin Langtian's 'Great Heavenly Phoenix Seal', suddenly appear.

Immediately, countless astonished gazes turned to look at Lin Dong. Evidently, as the fight intensified, Lin Dong was finally going to use one of his fatal trump cards.

“Use the Manifestation martial art you received from the Great Wastelands Ancient Tablet. Else, you may never have the chance to!”

When he heard Lin Dong’s icy-cold voice, Lin Langtian’s pupils suddenly shrunk. In this moment, he could clearly feel a dangerous aura slowly emerging from Lin Dong’s body!

Chapter 356: All Cards Revealed

The land seemed to shake at that very moment as all the Yuan Power in the area boiled madly. Shock registered on the faces of some experts who could feel the Yuan Power within their bodies churning vigorously. What martial art was this powerful?

Just from this extraordinary phenomenon alone, this martial art was clearly superior even to the Great Heavenly Phoenix Seal displayed by Lin Langtian. Many among the crowd could not help but suck in a breath of cold air. Who would have thought that such a horrifying card lay in the possession of Lin Dong – a member of a tiny branch family?

Upon the golden seats, the expressions on the elders' faces changed drastically. From the seething of the heavens and earth, they discerned a scent of danger. That is to say that this stroke by Lin Dong posed a threat even to them!

Rumble rumble!

Yuan Power seethed, forming Yuan Power vortexes each several thousand feet wide in the air above Lin Dong. Looking from afar, the vortexes covered the skies, densely filling the air above the entire arena.

Lin Dong's body hovered high up in the air. His face was cold while thick killing intent flashing in his pupils. With the battle evolving to such intensity, he could no longer afford to withhold any cards. No matter what, he had to defeat this high and mighty

chap today!

Killing intent flooded Lin Dong's heart. His hand flipped and the Spirit Accumulation Praying Mat appeared in a flash. Lin Dong's hands moved into seals and immediately, a majestic wave of Yuan Power came, roaring and gushed into the praying mat from the skies.

As Yuan Power gushed into the mat, Lin Dong's tyrannical mental energy zipped in as well.

“Buzz buzz!”

With the sheer amount of Yuan Power and mental energy gushing into the praying mat, it began to tremble. A beam of light composed of Yuan essence energy shot out from it into the skies like a pillar. Inside that pillar of light was an undulation that horrified experts in the initial and even advanced Manifestation stage.

“Great Desolate Imprisoning Heavenly Finger, Imprisoning The World With One Finger!”

“Shredding Mountains And Rivers With Two Fingers!”

Lin Dong's deep growl reverberated across the skies like peals of rumbling thunder. Immediately, the pillar of light was divided into two, forming two giant fingers!

Upon the giant fingers were extremely ancient lines, while an immensely ancient scent instantly permeated the horizon.

All the Yuan Power in the area seethed and raged in an even greater frenzy in the presence of these two giant fingers formed purely of Yuan essence energy, which hung in the sky like a sword of damocles – apocalyptic strength ready to explode from within.

“What a terrifying martial art!”

Countless gazes fell upon the giant fingers of destruction – all were shocked beyond their wits. This martial art was absolutely more tyrannical and stronger than Lin Langtian’s Great Heavenly Phoenix Seal!

“Lin Langtian, I’ll show you today what a real Manifestation martial art is!” Lin Dong’s figure appeared before the two giant fingers, his sharp gaze falling on Lin Langtian from afar. Lin Dong’s arm shot forth with force, and immediately, heaven and earth shook. The two giant fingers penetrated the clouds as they shot towards Lin Langtian, carrying limitless destructive power.

Boom boom boom!

Even before the giant fingers reached him, Lin Langtian’s clothes fluttered loudly all around him in the face of their incoming force. Streams of energy wandered indefinitely all over the surface of his skin like worms.

He stared straight at the giant fingers roaring towards him, red light sparkling in his pupils. His face was eerily cold. Taking in a deep breath, he replied with a thick voice, “Very well... Let’s see what’s so remarkable about your Manifestation martial art!”

“Boom!”

As his voice fell, Lin Langtian’s body shook forcefully. Torrents of Yuan Power surged forth and a oppressive power rapidly emanated from him. His right hand reached into the air before him as five streams of essence blood shot forth from his fingertips.

Lin Langtian growled as the five streams of essence blood shot into the torrent of Yuan Power and was enveloped by it. The Yuan Power undulated madly. In that instant, a similarly ancient power undulated outwards.

Tch tch!

The torrent of Yuan Power squirmed before forming into a titanic palm under countless stares. The old yellow palm carried a hint of red within it and was covered with numerous ancient symbols. Faintly, the atmosphere of the arrival of a ruler descended upon the crowd.

“Boom!”

Under such an atmosphere, the seething Yuan Power that had rushed to Lin Langtian turned still in that instant, as if it was

subdued by the ancient palm.

One could see that the Manifestation martial art obtained by Lin Lantian in the ancient tablet was fairly tyrannical as well!

The ancient palm solidified and Lin Langtian's expression turned solemn. Staring at the giant fingers roaring towards him, his palm shot forth forcefully as a deep roar resounded across the skies.

“Hand of the Universal Emperor, Master All Existence!”

Up in the sky, the titanic ancient palm quaked suddenly, before shooting towards the two giant fingers in a rage, tearing the skies in its wake.

“Bam!”

Under countless alarmed stares, two spectacular Manifestation martial arts collided in the sky. The land trembled in that instant while waves of terrible Yuan Power storms radiated outwards in a frenzy.

In the epicentre of that Yuan Power storm, two giant fingers and an ancient palm smashed together, both corroding each other incessantly. Yuan Power charged against Yuan Power, causing earthshaking explosions.

Both martial arts seemed evenly matched at that moment!

“Hmph”

Yet, before such a stalemate, Lin Dong snorted coldly. With a thought, the Yuandan within his body spun rapidly, pouring forth thick Yuan Power and mental energy into the praying mat once again. Thereafter, an even more intense pillar of Yuan essence energy rushed towards the heavens from the praying mat!

Lin Dong’s move attracted many alarmed gazes. Who would think that Lin Dong still possessed such abundant Yuan Power even after displaying a Manifestation martial art of such calibre!

Lin Dong’s hand seals changed and the pillar of light began to wriggle in a frenzy. In the blink of an eye, it had condensed into an even more majestic and gigantic ancient finger. The undulations produced by this giant finger was of an entirely different level than the previous two!

With the formation of the third finger, Lin Dong’s face turned visibly pale. A Manifestation martial art was naturally highly Yuan Power-consuming. Moreover, Lin Dong executed three fingers one after another, which was akin to him displaying a Manifestation martial art several times at one go. If it was anyone else, not even an Advanced Manifestation stage expert could afford such a consumption!

Yet, while such consumption was enormous, the might of Lin Dong’s third finger was truly heaven shaking and earth shattering. He had not displayed this third finger even in his fight with Teng

Sha previously – but he was forced to use it today.

“Great Desolate Imprisoning Heavenly Finger, Exterminating All Life With Three Fingers!”

Lin Dong’s finger pointed outwards in the air at a gradual and slow pace. That titanic ancient finger rent the skies like a meteorite cutting across the horizon, and barbarically smashed into the deadlocked Yuan Power storm below.

“Rumble rumble!”

The whole earth trembled. The Yuan Power storm was ripped apart in that moment and Lin Langtian’s “Hand of the Universal Emperor” was blown to bits with great force!

With the Hand of the Universal Emperor broken, a deep grunt came from Lin Langtian’s throat and his body shot several miles backwards under the gaping stares of many clan disciples.

The stalemate was broken in a flash, with Lin Langtian falling into a disadvantageous position instantly!

“Let me see you receive this finger!”

Yet the Lin Dong of this moment did not show any intention to stop. His eyes were cold as his finger pointed forward. The third finger flew forth once more from the Yuan Power storm, ripping the skies apart as it pressed lightning-quick towards Lin Langtian!

“Boom boom!”

With the shooting forth of the third finger, all Yuan Power surrounding Lin Langtian froze in place, trapping him within!

Watching the entrapped Lin Langtian, many spectators rose involuntarily, tension gripping their hearts. If Lin Langtian was unable to dodge this move, he would definitely be defeated with severe injuries!

Under countless stares, Lin Langtian’s face turned dark, his palms quivering. He had not expected the situation to take such a turn.

“A mere ant having delusions of defeating me, dream on!”

A shocking Yuan Power undulation rippled towards Lin Langtian. However, his eyes flashed with deviousness and his hands formed new hand seals rapidly. His mouth opened wide and a ray of blinding light spewed forth from it.

The ray of light expanded in the air before turning into a giant black hexagonal mirror. On that mirror, mysterious light rippled across the surface and a unique and formidable undulation rippled outwards from it.

“That’s... an Earthly Soul Treasure?!”

At the sudden appearance of the black hexagonal mirror, the great arena exploded with shouts of shock as countless greedy stares fell on it. That undulation far surpassed that of the high grade soul treasure by a thousand times. Such an undulation was possessed only by an Earthly Soul Treasure!

None expected that Lin Langtian actually possessed such a rare treasure!

At that very same moment, the elders upon the golden seats looked on with shock. They were alarmed, however, not at that Lin Langtian possessed an Earthly Soul Treasure, but rather that Lin Dong had pressed Lin Langtian into such a corner...

At the very least, they were clear that among those that were present, apart from the Grand Elder and a handful of others, none had that ability. That was to say that Lin Dong's strength had very possibly already surpassed theirs!

Chapter 357: Spirit Wheel Mirror

Earthly Soul Treasure?!

When he saw the hexagonal black mirror floating in front of Lin Langtian, Lin Dong's eyes instantly turned a little grim. He did not think that the former would actually possess such a mystical treasure!

Earthly Soul Treasure. Although it was only a tier higher than the high grade Soul Treasure, the difference between the two was completely incalculable. Some high grade Soul Treasures were at best effective weapons that would at most allow one to more smoothly display one's strength. However, an Earthly Soul Treasure was different. A treasure at this level already possessed some Spiritual Wisdom. This meant that Earthly Soul Treasures all had a Spiritual Nature. Their formidable power and various magical abilities were enough to allow anyone to turn green with envy.

At the very least, until today, even Lin Dong had never truly experienced the might of an Earthly Soul Treasure. The only one he had seen was the Manifestation Martial Tablet within the Great Desolate Ancient Space, but the latter had now shown any outstanding offensive capabilities. Hence, he was rather unclear of formidable an Earthly Soul Treasure was.

Of course, though he may be unsure, from the undulations emitted by the hexagonal black mirror, it was clearly going to be extremely troublesome.

“This fellow has truly obtained many benefits from the Lin Clan...” Lin Dong secretly cursed. Even though he had travelled extensively over the years, he had never encountered a chance to obtain an Earthly Soul Treasure. Yet, not only did this fellow practise more Manifestation martial arts than Lin Dong, he had even gotten a valuable object like this Earthly Soul Treasure.

“Buzz buzz!”

The hexagonal black mirror floated in front of Lin Langtian while he sneered at the fluctuating expression on Lin Dong’s face. With a change in hand seals, a buzzing sound broke out from the hexagonal black mirror as circles of black light swiftly spread out from it.

“Swish!”

At this moment, Lin Dong’s giant finger containing extremely berserk Yuan Power arrived with a loud bang and ruthlessly slammed into the hexagonal black mirror under countless watching gazes!

“Boom boom!”

As the giant finger arrived, the black light on the hexagonal black mirror grew increasingly intense. Circle after circle of light completely wrapped around the giant finger like a condom, while the giant finger’s speed swiftly lowered as if it was in a deep swamp.

“Spirit Wheel Mirror, Reverse Heaven and Earth!”

Lin Langtian’s expression was ice-cold, the seals in his hand changing as he ferociously shouted out. The giant finger suddenly shivered and actually split into two. One part was completely melted by the intense black light, while the other instantly turned around and shot towards Lin Dong like a bolt of lightning!

Lin Langtian’s Earthly Soul Treasure was actually able to reflect some attacks!

Lin Dong’s expression was grim as he gazed at the incoming Yuan Power ray of light that contained berserk undulations. His hand grabbed at empty space as the ray of light exploded with a bang when it was ten feet from his body.

“Lin Dong, your attacks are of no threat to me!” Lin Langtian sneered and declared.

“You’re merely relying on the Earthly Soul Treasure, if it were not for this item, killing you will be as easy as turning my hand!” Lin Dong did not yield at all as he mockingly replied.

“Being able to possess an Earthly Soul Treasure is a symbol of one’s power. However, I’m afraid it’s time to let me kill you today!” Lin Langtian maliciously laughed. His sleeve waved as vigorous Yuan Power flow into the ‘Spirit Wheel Mirror’. The hexagonal black mirror shivered as the vigorous Yuan Power was directly transformed into a deadly black light that shot towards Lin Dong like a lightning bolt. Within the black light was an

exceedingly powerful undulation.

Upon seeing the incoming black light, Lin Dong's expression darkened. His feet stepped out the Supreme Purity Sky Wanderer Steps, immediately sidestepping the black light.

“Let me see how long you can dodge!”

Lin Langtian's palms suddenly pressed onto the 'Spirit Wheel Mirror'. The mirror shook as rays of deadly black light flew out, filling the skies as they completely surrounded Lin Dong from all directions.

Faced with such an all-encompassing attack, Lin Dong's expression changed a little. With a thought, powerful Mental Energy spread out, forming a gapless defense around his body.

“Ch ch!”

Black light endlessly swept over, landing on the Mental Energy barrier. The instant both sides contacted, Lin Dong realised that the black light did not scatter when it touched the Mental Energy barrier, instead, it seemed to have a mind of its own as it swiftly penetrated in while eroding Lin Dong's Mental Energy.

“Lin Dong, be careful. His Earthly Soul Treasure is rather peculiar and contains a special energy that is rather effective against Mental Energy.” Little Marten's warning suddenly rang out in Lin Dong's mind.

Lin Dong wore a grim expression as he nodded his head. He did not expect that the advantage he had just gained would be instantly taken away by Lin Langtian's Earthly Soul Treasure.

“Bang!”

The Ancient Heavenly Scales Halberd appeared as Lin Dong grabbed it before quickly using the Heavenly Scales Technique. Powerful halberd images forcibly destroyed the incoming black light.

“Humph, let me see how long you can endure!” When he saw Lin Dong scatter all the black light, the sinister light in Lin Langtian's grew even more intense. He suddenly took in a deep breath as various colors flashed in his eyes, an extremely strange sight.

While this happened, Lin Dong suddenly sensed Lin Langtian's originally mostly used up Yuan Power and aura actually recover at an astonishing speed!

“How is this possible?!”

When he sensed Lin Langtian's speedily recovering Yuan Power and aura, Lin Dong's expression instantly turned ugly.

“Lin Dong, there is another presence inside that fellow's body! I can feel it! This Yuan Power is being given to him by the owner of that presence! Damn it, this bastard is planning to drag this out and

slowly tire you to death!” While Lin Dong’s expression turned ugly, Little Marten cried out in alarm.

“Sure enough... this fellow is not so simple!” Lin Dong’s eyes turned cold. If this was true, wouldn’t it mean that within Lin Langtian’s body was an existence similar to Little Marten? However, exactly what was this existence?

It was only now that he truly felt how troublesome this opponent was. Not only did he possess numerous Manifestation martial arts, he even had the ‘Spirit Wheel Mirror’, a treasure capable of both offense and defense that was already giving Lin Dong a headache. Never did Lin Dong imagine that in the end, this fellow even had a cheat that allowed him to rapidly recover Yuan Power!

“Lin Dong, with your half-step-to Manifestation level of Yuan Power, let me see how long you can last!” Lin Langtian’s eyes quickly turned back to normal as he looked down upon Lin Dong and chuckled.

“My talents are superior, and I even had a great encounter of destiny. Compared to me, you’re soft!”

“Lin Dong, damnit, this fellow is too difficult to deal with. Do we need to join hands?” Little Marten asked in Lin Dong’s mind. The situation had changed dramatically.

“No need for now, it’s good to leave some trump cards after all.” Lin Dong deeply breathed in as he softly replied in his mind.

“Then what do you plan on doing? That fellow’s ‘Spirit Wheel Mirror’ is able to reflect attacks, allowing him to be in an invincible position!”

“Though an Earthly Soul Treasure is powerful, it is far from being invincible. There is definitely a limit to reflecting attacks, as long as an attack reaches the level where even that Earthly Soul Treasure is unable to reflect, it will naturally be broken!” Lin Dong slowly explained.

“Even the third finger of your Great Desolate Imprisoning Heavenly Finger was reflected, you...” At this point, a trace of alarm could be heard in Little Marten’s voice.

“Heh, no matter what, I will not let that fellow have an easy time today!”

A vicious look flitted across Lin Dong’s eyes. Soon after, with a thought, powerful Devouring Power swiftly unfurled from his body.

“Rumble!”

As the Devouring Power spread outwards, everyone watched in astonishment as the Yuan Power in the area suddenly screamed, transforming into currents of Yuan Power that poured into Lin Dong’s body.

As the Yuan Power poured in, Lin Dong’s Yuan Power which was

originally seventy or eighty percent used up started to recover at an astonishing pace.

“Lin Langtian, you were happy too early. Did you truly believe that only you had this trick?”

Overwhelming Yuan Power floated around Lin Dong’s body as he slowly lifted his head and looked towards the suddenly frozen smile on Lin Langtian’s face while chuckling.

“This bastard, how can he dare to absorb Yuan Power in such a way?!”

Lin Langtian blankly stared at Lin Dong as he ferociously roared in his heart. This kind of Yuan Power needed to be refined before being used. Yet, the current Lin Dong seemed to have left out this step!

Of course, he was not the only one in shock. A look of disbelief also surfaced on the faces of the elders in the golden seating area.

“Lin Langtian, did you truly think that your Earthly Soul Treasure will ensure your victory? You must be crazy!”

Under countless shocked gazes, Lin Dong suddenly took a step forward. Immediately, the sky seemed to darken as black clouds suddenly gathered and enveloped the area.

“Wooo woo!”

Enormous Yuan Power vortexes swiftly formed, before gathering above Lin Dong as Yuan Power shockwaves frantically swept out.

This terrifying sight caused a chill to rise up in one's heart!

“Boom!”

Lin Dong's hand seals rapidly changed. In the end, all the Yuan Power in his body transformed into a golden light pillar that burst out from his forehead, before connecting the Yuan Power vortexes.

As the Yuan Power vortexes covering the skies simultaneously spun, Lin Dong's expression turned deathly pale. Yet, his eyes were still filled with a vicious look as his finger pointed out in the air at an extremely slow speed!

“Great Desolate Imprisoning Heavenly Finger, Fourth Finger Breaking The Heavens!”

At the same time, a majestic thunder like rumbling sound reverberated across the land!

Chapter 358: Desperate Struggle

Rumble!

The land shuddered with a loud rumble as if it had suddenly become a frying pan. It was as if Yuan Power was the oil within the pan as it crashed about and churned frantically, a scene that seemingly made one's spirit feel as if it was leaving one's body.

The entire enormous battle arena turned silent in the face of such a frightening sight, and even initial Manifestation stage practitioners felt a heart palpitating sensation. They were truly unable to imagine how Lin Dong was able to rely on his half-step-to Manifestation stage status to produce a power that even advanced Manifestation stage practitioners were unable to!

This fellow, was he a human or a monster?

Lin Zhentian and the rest were stupefied as they watched the scene in the sky, while their bodies involuntarily trembled. None of them even dreamed that the youngster who had yet to reach the Form Creation stage two years ago would actually be this strong a short two years later.

“Dong-er's strength can likely be considered top tier even in the whole Great Yan Empire.” Lin Zhentian deeply breathed in, suppressing the emotions in his heart as he slowly remarked.

“Looks like allowing him to go out and train alone was the right decision. Dong-er is no ordinary person, if we restrict him, it

would instead limit his growth.” Lin Xiao could not help but admit that Lin Dong’s two years of progress was truly a little terrifying.

In a short span of two years, from the perfect Yuan Dan stage, he had caught up to the Lin Clan’s absolute genius, Lin Langtian. They believed that if the two truly compared their talents, the current Lin Dong would unconditionally triumph over Lin Langtian!

After all, Lin Dong was younger than Lin Langtian, yet, his achievements was already shoulder to shoulder with the latter. Who knew how powerful Lin Dong would be when he reached Lin Langtian’s age?

“Dong-er is the true most outstanding genius of the Lin Clan!” Lin Xiao and Lin Zhentian exchanged a look, seeing the happiness and emotion in the other’s eyes.

Behind Lin Zhentian and the rest, the faces of the main clan members who felt they were very much an eyesore turned deathly pale due to the berserk scene in the sky. The frightening power Lin Dong had shown caused them to feel a faint sense of dread. At this time, they no longer dared to roll their eyes or ridicule Lin Zhentian and gang, because even the unbeatable war god in their hearts had been forced to use trump after trump by Lin Dong. They simply did not have the right to even compare themselves to this terrifying strength...

Mocking Lin Zhentian and gang at this moment was truly courting death!

Of course, some of the younger main clan members also held similar thoughts. Currently, these fellows were already so in awe that their bodies were trembling, while some of them even fell to the ground on their butts. The devil god like figure in the sky had already left an unerasable mark in their hearts.

At this time, even if they were unwilling to admit it, they had no choice but to face reality. The reality that a Lin Dong, who hailed from a branch family, was indeed genuinely able to contend against the undisputed genius of the Lin Clan, Lin Langtian!

Lin Ke-er's lily-white hands gently clenched in front of her ample bust, as if she wanted to suppress the crazily beating heart within. She was truly unable to imagine how Lin Dong's strength could rise to such a terrifying level in the short span of a year.

Lin Ke-er's pearly white teeth gently bit into her red lips while her beautiful eyes concentrated on the figure whose aura was close to overpowering Lin Langtian. This was the first time she had seen someone force Lin Langtian to such a state, and more importantly, this person seemed to be slightly younger than them.

“This fellow is simply a monster!”

...

Lin Dong's figure pointed forward at an extremely slow speed, yet, every little bit of distance moved caused the Yuan Power around to turn increasingly berserk.

Of course, as the undulations from the finger grew increasingly terrifying, Lin Dong's face grew increasingly pale. One could tell that with his current strength, he only barely able to display this move.

“Crack!”

The slow-moving finger finally pointed forth. Instantly, a tiny crack seem to echo out from the sky as countless people lifted their heads to look, only to see that the sky was covered in seemingly crack like things. From a distance, it looked like a mirror that was about to shatter.

Lin Dong's finger seemed to have broken the sky!

“Lin Langtian, give me your pathetic life!”

Lin Dong's eyes were exceptionally cold as his finger suddenly jerked. Immediately, the lines of cracks behind him abruptly exploded as a giant golden finger that seemed to come from ancient times broke tore through the clouds and thrust out at an exceedingly frightening velocity before viciously slamming towards Lin Langtian!

“Boom boom!”

As the giant golden finger swept past, the incomparably enormous conical arena below instantly crumbled level by level.

Immediately, giant pieces of debris fell, causing the entire ground to tremor continuously.

Yet, at this moment, not a single gaze was paying any attention to the crumbling arena as they were all concentrated on Lin Langtian!

As he stared at the rapidly growing giant golden finger, thick shock surfaced in the depths of Lin Langtian's eyes. Evidently, he never expected that the previous sky shattering attack displayed by Lin Dong was not his limit!

Though he was shocked in his heart, Lin Langtian did not panic. At this moment there was no possibility of dodging, and only clashing head on would give him a chance at survival!

“Plop!”

Essence blood was spat out from Lin Langtian's mouth before completely shooting into the ‘Spirit Wheel Mirror’. Immediately, circles of dark red light spread out from the latter.

“Spirit Wheel Mirror, Rotate The Sky And Land!”

A somewhat grim shout abruptly rang out from Lin Langtian's mouth. His hands waved as portions of vigorous without equal Yuan Power that seemingly covered the sky and land poured into the ‘Spirit Wheel Mirror’.

“Swish!”

With such a huge amount of Yuan Power pouring in plus the urging of the essence blood, the ‘Spirit Wheel Mirror’ instantly expanded to several times its size. After a violent shake, an incomparably huge black light beam suddenly shot out. Under the watch of countless gazes, It ripped apart the horizon and ruthlessly smashed into the giant golden finger with a loud bang.

“Bang!”

Berserk without equal Yuan Power storms unfurled in the skies above. The gigantic black light beam tenaciously withstood the giant golden finger, but clearly, Lin Dong’s attack this time was too ferocious, and even with the power of the ‘Spirit Wheel Mirror’, the black light was still forced back step by step.

“Lin Langtian, even with the aid of the Earthly Soul Treasure, is your power merely so? If this is so, I will take the victory in today’s exchange!”

Although Lin Dong’s face was pale, his bearings were as majestic as a mountain. His eyes were stern while his shout was like thunder as his finger once again abruptly pointed out. Immediately, the giant golden finger started to shake violently as golden Yuan Power erupted like a volcano and forcibly shattered the humongous black light beam!

“Crack crack!”

When the black light was shattered, the light of the ‘Spirit Wheel

Mirror' instantly dimmed. A faint mournful cry seemed to echo out from it as if the 'Spirit Wheel Mirror' had received a substantial injury.

“Lin Langtian, your Earthly Soul Treasure is wounded, let me see what else you have left!” A vicious light shined from Lin Dong's face as he pressed in step by step. With a thought, the ancient giant golden finger did not pause at all and mercilessly pressed down onto Lin Langtian. If he was hit, even if there was really something strange inside his body, he would still be blown to pieces!

“Obtaining victory over me is not so easy!”

Blood red surfaced in Lin Langtian's eyes. Evidently, he had truly been forced by Lin Dong into a dead end without any escape. He knew that if he lost today, it would be an incomparably huge blow to his prestige. Hence, he absolutely could not lose no matter what!

“Lin Dong, don't be happy too early!”

Lin Langtian snarled. Soon after, his hands swiftly formed into a series of strange seals as his body actually transformed into light and charged into the 'Spirit Wheel Mirror'.

“Blood Offering Skill, Man And Treasure Unite!”

A furious roar sounded out from the 'Spirit Wheel Mirror'. Immediately, dazzling light once again burst out from the originally dim mirror surface. The light tore apart the sky and

clouds, as if it had pierced through the heavens!

“What?!”

On the golden seats, the elder’s expressions instantly changed. No longer able to keep their cool, they abruptly stood up. This type of Blood Offering Skill admittedly brought forth an extremely powerful attack, but it would very likely cause serious damage to the Soul Treasure. Worst comes to worst, the Earthly Soul Treasure might even lose its Spiritual Nature and become a normal Soul Treasure.

“These two fellows are insane. If the attacks meet, half of Lin City will be gone! Quick, stop them!” An elder howled.

“Who can stop them?” The purple robe elder’s eyebrows were tightly knitted together. Even he did not dare to place himself at the center of this kind of clash, who else among them here would dare to charge in?

Upon hearing these words, the rest of the elders froze.

“Swish!”

While they were speechless, the ‘Spirit Wheel Mirror’ suddenly started to spin in the sky. In the end, a blood red light exploded from it. Within the light, a destructive undulation manically unfurled.

Once the blood light appeared, it furiously swept forth and viciously charged towards the incoming giant golden finger!

As they gazed at the two swiftly flying attacks in the sky, the humongous battle arena burst into an uproar. The practitioners had also sensed the how terrible the situation was. They would definitely find it hard pressed to survive the aftershocks of this kind of clash!

However, it was too late for them to think of escaping, because the two attacks in the sky had already swept pass and were just about to collide.

As they watched this scene, terror surfaced on everyone's faces!

Chapter 359: Lin Fan

The giant finger and blood light were like two meteorites of annihilation as they streaked across the sky, about to ferociously slam into each other under countless eyes full of dread.

At this moment, Lin Dong had clearly regained his senses. The power of the fourth finger was too great, if it collided against Lin Langtian's counterattack, at the very minimum, this battle arena would be completely obliterated.

His gaze flickered all of a sudden while Lin Dong's figure immediately retreated. While he retreated, his mind suddenly moved as vigorous Mental Energy swept forth like lightning. Immediately, the ground around Lin Zhentian, Lin Xiao and the rest instantly split open as a thick, solid wall emerged and completely surrounded them.

“Boom!”

However, just as Lin Dong completed this and was preparing to dodge the storm of destruction that was about to erupt, a loud noise was suddenly heard from the depths of the Lin Clan territory. Lin Dong's expression abruptly changed, because he had become aware of an extremely powerful aura sweeping out from that area!

The aura was extremely mighty and even the purple robe elder was far from being able to reach such a stage. When the aura appeared, the originally surging land abruptly turned calm. It was

as if it was being forcibly suppressed!

“Nirvana stage!”

When he felt the surroundings suddenly calm down, Lin Dong’s eyes instantly flashed. Soon after, a serious look flitted across the depths of his eyes. There was indeed a true-blue Nirvana stage practitioner within the Lin Clan!

“Swish!”

While Lin Dong’s eyes flashed, he saw a green light flash flickering in the skies. As if it had penetrated through space, a figure directly appeared with no prior indications in the space in between the giant finger and blood light like a ghost.

“Are both of you planning on destroying my Lin City?” The figure casually smiled when he appeared. Soon after, his hands slowly drew a circular shape full of profoundness, immediately, an enormous round green shield of light appeared in front of him.

“Bang!”

The giant golden finger was the first to arrive as it ruthlessly smashed into the round green light shield. However, this violent strike unexpectedly did not cause a berserk Yuan Power explosion. The round green light shield seemed to be able to absorb the attack as it continuously flickered with a strange green light while negating the berserk Yuan Power of the giant golden finger

through absorption.

As this continued, the originally mighty giant golden finger rapidly started to fade, before slowly dissipating under countless gazes of relief.

After easily dealing with Lin Dong's giant golden finger, the figure once again reached out his hand towards the blood light. A circle of mysterious undulations spread out from his fingertips and actually deflected the blood light. The blood light bounced back into the 'Spirit Wheel Mirror', directly forcing out Lin Langtian who had fused with the 'Spirit Wheel Mirror'.

The rapid turn of events in the sky happened as quickly as a flash of lightning. From the appearance of the figure to the resolution of the Lin Dong duo's ferocious attacks, only several blinks worth of time had passed. When everyone regained their senses, the rumble clouds in the sky were already slowly dispersing as warm sunlight once again sprinkled down, causing many people to deeply sigh in relief and feel as if they had survived a calamity.

Lin Dong hovered in the air, his eyes immediately looking towards the figure. He was wearing green robes and looked to be middle-aged, yet, black and white interweaved in his hair, clearly indicating that his actual age was not limited to what could be seen on the surface. His eyebrows appeared rather rough while his eyes were bright and filled with an unconcealable dignity, the kind only someone of high status possessed.

Moreover, what affected Lin Dong's heart the most was this person's aura. Although the aura was not strong, it gave one a

suffocating feeling. He understood that with his current strength, even a peak Manifestation stage practitioner would be unable to cause him to feel this way. Obviously, the person before his eyes was a genuine Nirvana stage practitioner!

Although Lin Dong had encountered a similarly Nirvana stage hemp cloth elder when he left the Great Desolate Province, the one who had made contact that time was the Blood Soul Puppet, hence, he had not personally experienced the power of a Nirvana stage practitioner. Thus explaining why he was so strongly affected when he saw that this person was actually able to casually deal with his fourth finger.

The Nirvana stage was indeed not something the Manifestation stage could compare with!

In the distance, Lin Langtian had been directly forced out from the 'Spirit Wheel Mirror'. His complexion was rather pale, while the 'Spirit Wheel Mirror' was likewise a little damaged. However, compared to the worst case scenario, this was already plenty good.

He took a look at the green robe middle age man who had appeared, and although his expression was a little ugly, he still clasped his hands together before respectful greeting: "Clan head."

This green robe middle age man was actually the current head of the Lin Clan, Lin Fan!

At this moment, the numerous elders below also hastily rose into the air, stopping before the green robe middle age man with

respect on their faces.

“Even clan head Lin Fan has come out...”

It was evident that several people in the battle arena had heard about this Lin Clan head, a series of gasps instantly erupted. No wonder he was able to casually resolve the powerful attacks of the two great experts, Lin Dong and Lin Langtian, it turns out the one who had stepped in was the one in charge of the Lin Clan.

“You elders are too incompetent. If this battle arena was destroyed today, wouldn’t it be a black mark on my Lin Clan’s face? Who would dare to come and support us in future?” The green robe middle age man’s frowned a little as he looked towards the purple robe elder and gang before him while reprimanding.

If he had not been disturbed from his isolation cultivation and came out, the outcome of the situation today would likely be rather serious.

In response to Lin Fan’s scolding, the elders could only force a smile. They never imagined that such a ferocious person, Lin Dong, would appear in the clan gathering this time. Moreover, he had an extremely serious grudge with Lin Langtian, and while the two fought, they became more and more vicious while their trump cards kept appearing one after another. In the end, even they did not dare to so easily intercede.

“However, there is truly a pleasant surprise in the clan gathering this time.”

Lin Fan's words paused as he suddenly turned to look at the nearby Lin Dong. A somewhat unconcealable smile surfaced on his imposing face as he warmly said: "Little fellow, you are called Lin Dong right?"

"Greetings clan head." The aura undulating around Lin Dong slowly calmed itself. Though he had shown a good deal of arrogance previously, now that he was before the head of the Lin Clan, he sensibly restrained his aura as he cupped his fists together and greeted.

"Hehe, truly a case of the younger generation succeeding the older generation. I did not think that someone who can contend against Lin Langtian would appear from the branch families." Lin Fan's eyes slowly swept across Lin Dong's body. The latter could feel the former's probing but did not obstruct it. The hemp cloth old man was unable to discover his secrets, and strength Lin Fan should at best be about the same, hence, Lin Dong naturally had nothing to fear.

Lin Fan's gaze swept over Lin Dong's body before withdrawing without finding anything as a strange light appeared in his eyes. Even he was in slight disbelief that Lin Dong was actually able to force Lin Langtian to such a state. The fact that Lin Langtian had such achievements was partially due to the fact that he had not been miserly in using up the Lin Clan's numerous resources. Yet, a branch family member such as Lin Dong did not have such good treatment, but his achievements did not lose out at all to Lin Langtian's. What did this show?

This showed that if Lin Dong did not possess a secret that no one knew about, his talent was something even Lin Langtian could not match up to!

At this thought, even Lin Fan could not help but lick his lips. It was already a blessing from the heavens that an exceptional genius like Lin Langtian had appeared in the clan, yet, he discovered today that no less than two had appeared!

From the perspective of a clan head, Lin Fan was clearly happy with this situation. After all, no matter what, Lin Dong's surname was Lin. Although he was not as intimate with the clan as Lin Langtian, he was still after all a member of their Lin Clan.

“Clan head, Lin Dong is reckless and arrogant, and has even disturbed the clan gathering. He must be disciplined!” The elders could see the happiness in Lin Fan's eyes. Immediately, the black robe elder's eyes darkened. He gave a look to the grey hair elder before the latter opened his mouth and spoke.

“The goal of the clan gathering is after all for even more talents to distinguish themselves. Isn't Lin Dong suppressing the rest the original intention of the clan gathering? Why should he be punished?” Upon hearing this, Lin Fan faintly smiled and asked.

The grey hair elder froze and could only resentfully shut his mouth. Looks like the power Lin Dong had displayed this time was something even Lin Fan approved of.

“Lin Dong, the fight between the two of you is too violent. I feel

that we should leave it at this to prevent both parties from being injured.” Lin Fan was all smiles as he gazed at Lin Dong.

Lin Dong’s eyebrows slightly furrowed. The battle today could not be considered finished. What he wanted was to thoroughly defeat Lin Langtian, but Lin Dong had yet to reach that step at this point.

He understood that Lin Langtian still had some cards up his sleeve, after all, the mysterious presence hidden in his body had yet to move. Yet, Lin Dong was not the least bit afraid. He likewise had Little Marten in his body, and their combined force was something even a peak Manifestation stage practitioner could do nothing about. Furthermore... he still had a trump card like the Blood Soul Puppet!

Once this trump card was revealed, even Lin Fan would have to make a strategic withdrawal. Hence, killing Lin Langtian was not impossible.

Yet, Lin Fan clearly did not want the two of them to continue fighting. As the head of the Lin Clan, his status was not ordinary and his words could not be overly resisted.

“We can stop the fight but I will have to ask clan head to announce that I am the champion of this clan gathering!” Lin Dong’s eyes flashed as he suddenly replied.

“In your dreams. With me here, you dare to entertain thoughts about the champion position?” Once he heard Lin Dong’s words,

Lin Langtian's expression instantly turned ice-cold as he spoke out in a stern voice.

Although the champion was merely a name, if news of this spread, would others not think that he lost to Lin Dong? For Lin Langtian who was incomparably infatuated with prestige, this was intolerable!

"Then let's continue fighting till death!" Lin Dong's eyes turned cold as he sneered.

"Sure!" Lin Langtian venomously retorted.

"Shut up!"

When he saw the hostile atmosphere between the two, Lin Fan could only sternly shout out and bring out the clan head's prestige. He glared all around as he declared in a low voice: "No need to fight, I have already made a decision."

Upon hearing this, Lin Langtian was still a little dissatisfied, but just as he was about to speak out, the black robe elder pulled him back while slowly shaking his head at Lin Langtian. Hence, he could only stare daggers at Lin Dong with eyes bursting with murder. One could tell that the two were already like water and fire at this stage.

Lin Dong merely sneered in his heart in response to Lin Langtian's vicious glare. Had Lin Dong not tasted Lin Langtian's

killing intent before? If there was a chance, Lin Dong would not hesitate to act and finish off this troublesome fellow.

Lin Fan stopped the two of them before his eyes looked towards the giant battle arena. He first clasped his hands together in all directions before his firm voice powerfully echoed out.

“I am indebted to everyone for coming. As the current head of the Lin Clan, I, Lin Fan, would like to first thank everyone. After numerous struggles, the final champion of this clan gathering has already appeared...”

Upon hearing these words, understanding flashed across countless eyes in the titanic battle arena, while some people could not help but stand up.

The earth walls around Lin Zhentian and gang crumbled, as their nervous gazes unwaveringly stared at the sky. Perhaps Lin Langtian believed that the champion was only a title, but for this old man, it was the final target he had been painstakingly working towards for several decades. It was a kind of honor...

Meanwhile, the main clan members were also holding their breaths with their fists tightly clenched. If Lin Langtian was still the champion this time, they would be able to continue basking in his glory, but, if the champion was Lin Dong, they would no longer have the right to be so proud and arrogant, because if a branch family member was able to turn up his nose on all of the main clan's geniuses, what was there left for them to flaunt or be proud about?

Silence filled the arena. Lin Fan looked at the absolutely silent arena and slowly exhaled in the end, while his firm voice rang out in everyone's ears.

“Champion, Yan City's Lin Dong.”

The arena was silent for a moment after Lin Fan's voice boomed out. Immediately, the branch family members erupted into thunderous cheers. This was the first time a branch family member had taken the champion position in the history of the clan gathering!

Compared to the thunderous cheers from the branch families, main clan members were all deathly pale, while their faces no longer contained any trace arrogance.

After this battle, everyone knew that Lin Dong's name would truly resound across the Great Yan Empire!

Chapter 360: End of the Lin Clan Gathering

Deafening, thunderous cheers resounded throughout the enormous battle arena. Even those who came to watch the battle could not help but nod their heads in an approving manner. The previous earth-shaking battle had indeed left a sense of contentment in people's hearts.

A variety of skills and techniques emerged endlessly from two of the most exceptional talents in the Lin Clan, and it left everyone on fire with zeal. At the same time, many branch families were green with envy and jealousy inevitably. If their families were to produce such outstanding talents, they would surely secure a foothold in the Great Yan Empire. It was a pity that they did not have the luck to possess such extraordinary individuals in their families.

This clan gathering was the most exciting one compared to the previous clan gatherings. Even though the outcome of the battle was intervened by Lin Fan and there were some discrepancies, Lin Dong's crowning as the champion was unanimous with no objections at all. Even the inner clan members had no choice but to admit that Lin Dong's ability was completely on par with Lin Langtian!

They understood that from now on, the title of Lin Clan's most exceptional talent will not belong to Lin Langtian alone.

From today onwards, Lin Langtian's place in the clan would be severely undermined!

“Humph!”

In mid-air, after listening to what Lin Fan said, a grim expression appeared on Lin Langtian’s face. His eyes were brimming with fury. However, ultimately, without saying anything and with a swipe of his gown, Lin Langtian’s face ashened before he flew towards the abyss of the Lin Clan.

Lin Dong gazed apathetically at the distant Lin Langtian. Before the latter flew off, Lin Dong could sense the viciousness in his gaze. However, he was pleased with himself and was not fearful of him at all. After all, he had the upper hand in their first direct confrontation. He also knew that someday in the future, they would face each other again. Certainly, it would be best not to give him that opportunity. Once the opportunity arose, he would execute this adversary, whose power was comparable to his own, without the slightest hesitation!

When the black-robed elder saw Lin Langtian leave angrily, he stared at Lin Dong venomously. At this moment, even though he did not say anything, Lin Dong could see the killing intent in his eyes. Within the Lin Clan, there existed different factions. Apparently, the black-robed elder and Lin Langtian were from the same faction. Since Lin Dong now posed to be a threat to Lin Langtian, it was natural for the elder, who supported Lin Langtian, to harbour animosity towards Lin Dong.

“Lin Dong, given your capability, you definitely deserve to be the champion of this clan gathering,” Lin Fan smiled as he looked in the direction of Lin Dong.

“Thank you so much, clan leader.”

Lin Dong beamed. He did not really care much about winning the title of champion. If it were not for the sake of quelling Lin Langtian’s might and arrogance, he would not have bothered at all.

“Hehe, Lin Dong, do not think lightly of the title of champion. According to the customs, the champion of each clan gathering is entitled to enter the Lin Clan’s clan trove. From there, you are allowed to pick an artifact of your choice,” the purple-robed elder laughed involuntarily as if he noticed Lin Dong’s indifferent attitude.

“Clan trove?” Lin Dong raised his eyebrows slightly.

“The clan trove is the place where the Lin Clan kept a great deal of artifacts. Inside the trove, there are countless martial arts, elixir pills and unique artifacts. Lin Langtian’s Spirit Wheel Mirror is one of the many mystical treasures obtained from the trove.”

“Oh?” A surprised look flashed across Lin Dong’s eyes, after he heard his words. It turns out that Lin Langtian’s Earthly Soul Treasure was indeed obtained from the Lin Clan’s clan trove. It seemed like Lin Clan is indeed the strongest faction in the Great Yan Empire and they actually possessed such a unique collection of artifacts. If this was the case, it would definitely be worthwhile to visit the clan trove.

In their previous confrontation, Lin Dong also felt the might of a Earthly Soul Treasure. If he was to obtain such an equipment, Lin

Langtian's dominance would be weakened.

“Given his controversial nature of his victory, isn't it inappropriate for him to enter the clan trove?” the black-robed elder furrowed his brows. Naturally, he did not want Lin Dong to enter the clan trove. If the latter was to obtain some treasure inside the clan trove, wouldn't it be harder to deal with him in the future?

“Hehe, how is it controversial? After witnessing the previous battle, I believe that there will be no objections from anyone who was present,” the purple-robed elder chirped.

“Yeah, senior elder is right. Since Lin Dong has already been crowned as the champion, it is natural for him to receive the rewards of a champion. Else, gossips may arise if outsiders are to hear of it.” Lin Fan smiled faintly.

Upon seeing Lin Fan nod his head in agreement, the black-robed elder could only nod his head despite being dissatisfied with this decision.

“Lin Dong, go take a rest first. Later, the senior elder will personally bring you to the meeting hall. We have important matters to discuss about,” Lin Fan said as his eyes flickered.

“Important matters?” Lin Dong was slightly startled. Taking a quick glance at Lin Fan, and upon noticing there were no further indications of elaboration, Lin Dong nodded his head and gave him a bow. Then, he flew down from the sky and landed at where Lin

Zhentian and his counterparts were located at.

“Important matters? Clan leader, could it be that you want Lin Dong to participate in the Battle of Seeds?” The purple-robed elder exclaimed, gazing at the descending Lin Dong.

“Given Lin Dong’s capabilities, he already possessed the necessary requirements. If he and Lin Langtian were to obtain the necessary qualifications, it will be good news for our Lin Clan.” Lin Fan muttered.

“Clan leader, we still do not know Lin Dong well. If we give him this opportunity and he betrays us, won’t it spell trouble for our Lin Clan?”

“The Battle of Seeds is an extraordinary event. Those who qualify for it are individuals of exceptional talents. This time, not only the best talents from the four great clans are participating, but the royal family and powerful clans of the Great Yan Empire are also sending their elite fighters. We cannot underestimate them.” As the conversation stopped, Lin Fan paused and glanced at the black-robe elder before he laughed, “Even Lin Langtian is not guaranteed to be an absolute success, do you feel that Lin Dong can easily succeed?”

“If Lin Langtian can’t make it, Lin Dong won’t even have any chances of making it!” The black-robed elder promptly exclaimed. He definitely would not admit that Lin Dong’s capabilities are on par with Lin Langtian’s.

Lin Fan grinned faintly. Without saying anything, he began to instruct everyone to clear up the place.

While they were concluding the event, under numerous curious but respectful gazes,

Lin Dong swooped down from the sky. Upon seeing Lin Zhentian, Lin Xiao and their counterparts, his originally cold-blooded face broke into a smile.

“Grandfather! Dad!”

“My good grandson!” Lin Zhentian was grinning from ear to ear. Even though he used to be part of the Lin Clan, he was not of high status in the clan. He was not qualified to attain such honor. However, he did not expect to have such an exceptional grandson, who had caused this old man to be so touched till he was speechless.

“Have you been fine these two years? Your mother nags whenever she’s free. She misses you so much.” Lin Xiao patted heavily Lin Dong’s shoulder as the emotions of pride and contentment swelled up in his eyes. Within two years’ time, it was as if Lin Dong had gone through a metamorphosis. His childish nature had disappeared, and he came off as especially mature and earnest.

“Brother Lin Dong is marvellous!” Qing Tan exclaimed. Her big, beautiful eyes waned like a pair of lovely crescent moons, while her face flushed with excitement.

Upon seeing these familiar and amiable faces, Lin Dong's heart was brimming with warmth. Throughout these two years, he had experience various complexities of human nature. While travelling on the road, he had to be constantly vigilant. However, when he was with his family members, the sense of constant vigilance seemed to disappear voluntarily. This was because he knew that these people were his true family members. He was fighting for them, and regardless of what kind of critical circumstances he faced, they would spare no efforts in supporting him.

At this moment, from time to time, there were members from different branch families coming forward to greet them. Some were clan members whom Lin Zhentian used to know in the past. These people had long forgotten about the old man who had been banished from the clan for decades. Yet now, they had no choice but to remember him and put up a friendly and fawning smile on their faces.

Everyone knew that the capabilities Lin Dong displayed today would put him in a high position in the Lin Clan. Even if that position could not be compared to Lin Langtian's, Lin Dong would still be one of the high-ranking members in the Lin Clan. If they did not suck up to him now, then when else could they do that in the future?

Lin Dong could not be bothered with these toady people. Lin Ken, who was adept in socializing skills, began to stop them. Meanwhile, Lin Dong was chattering with Qing Tan, Lin Hong and Lin Xia at one side, enjoying the rare and heartwarming moment.

...

While Lin Dong was showered with attention, in the abyss of the Lin Clan, Lin Langtian descended slowly onto his huge courtyard with a forlorn look. His eyes were burning with fury. Eventually, he could no longer suppress the rage within him, and with a slap, he blew up a particular stone table to dust.

“That little prick! I really regret not slapping him to death in that old tomb that time!” Lin Langtian clenched his jaw. His voice was filled with strong killing intent.

“This lad is extraordinary. Within these two years, he must have encountered some kind of miracle to make such great progress!” said a distinct hoarse voice suddenly. This voice actually came from within Lin Langtian’s body, coming off as extremely eerie.

“That little prick’s Manifestation martial art is really too strong. I am afraid that martial art is what you sense that time!” Lin Langtian said coldly.

“That Manifestation Martial Tablet’s tablet spirit is well concealed. The other day, I could only sense the presence of an extremely powerful martial art somewhere. That martial art can only be obtained by making contact with the tablet spirit. That lad must have some kind of unique artifact with him, which allows him to communicate with the tablet spirit and obtain that mystical martial art!” said the hoarse voice.

“This little prick is too much of a threat to me, he must be

exterminated!” Lin Langtian roared, with his eyes surged with killing intent.

“Together, you and me, killing him is not difficult. However, it is difficult to carry out this task in the Lin City. The moment I act, the Nirvana Stage’s fighters will sense my presence and my existence will then be exposed.”

Lin Langtian frowned his eyebrows. Just as he was about to talk, a faint beam of light flashed over from afar, which he caught it in one swipe. A bunch of faint voices, bounded by the Yuan Power, was transmitted into his ear.

As he listened to the conversation in the Yuan Power, Lin Langtian’s eyes stoned slightly. There was a moment of silence, followed shortly by a sinister aura of killing intent flowing through his eyes.

“So they want that lad to participate in the Battle of Seeds? It’s okay, this may be a good opportunity for me. If this troublemaker dares to go, I will make sure he has no chance of returning! You are too soft to compete with me!”

Lin Langtian’s sombre and wintry voice echoed eerily throughout the courtyard.

Chapter 361: The Battle of Seeds

Not long after Lin Dong met with Lin Zhentian and Lin Xiao, the purple-robed elder, who seemed to have a high status in the Lin clan, walked over to them with a smile on his face.

“Hehe, you are Lin Zhentian right? I still remember you were only around twenty or thirty years old when you left the clan. I didn’t expect several decades had passed with a blink of an eye,” the purple-robed elder chirped while walking towards Lin Zhentian.

“You are... Elder Lin Mu?” Looking at the purple-robed elder’s seemingly familiar face,

Lin Zhentian questioned uncertainly after hesitating for a while. He was slightly overwhelmed by the hospitality of the purple-robed elder. In those days, while he was still in the clan, the purple-robed elder was already a clan elder of an extraordinary status. What surprised him was that the latter still remembered his name.

“Hehe, during that time, we had to punish you because of a mission failure, I hope you don’t blame the clan,” the purple-robed elder, whose name was Lin Mu, explained.

“I don’t dare, I don’t dare. During that time, I am indeed responsible for that mission failure,” Lin Zhentian smiled bitterly while shaking his head. He knew that given Lin Mu’s status in the clan at that time, he was not qualified to talk to him. Now, it was

all because Lin Dong was part of their family that Lin Mu would talk to them with such kind words.

“After today, I will pass down the instructions to reinstate your status in the clan. As for whether you want to stay in the clan or return to Yan City, that’s totally up to your decision,” Lin Mu grinned.

“Thanks a lot, Elder Lin Mu,” Lin Zhentian nodded his head after he heard what was said. His wish for the past few decades had finally come true. For a moment, he was choked with emotions.

Lin Dong seemed to know that the old man was surging with emotions. He patted lightly on Lin Zhentian’s shoulder and said softly, “Grandfather, all of you have a rest in the Lin City first. As for the future plans, we will think through again before making any decisions. I will follow Elder Lin Mu for now then.”

“Ok, be careful,” Lin Zhentian nodded his head and replied composedly while looking contently at the youth who was much taller than himself.

Lin Dong smiled and nodded his head. After bidding Lin Xiao and his counterparts farewell, Lin Dong turned around. Lin Mu, who was also smiling, prepared to lead the way.

As both of them walked along the tremendously huge Lin Clan, there were numerous clan members giving them various kinds of strange looks along the way. This time, however, those looks no longer contained traces of haughtiness and mockery. After today’s

epic battle, whoever dared to despise this fierce warrior must be a fool.

“Lin Dong, it is unexpected that the branch families can produce such an outstanding talent,” Lin Mu was leading the way ahead when he suddenly turned his head and laughed.

Lin Dong smiled but did not say anything more about this issue. He did not want anyone to find out about his secret.

“Even though you used to be part of a branch family, given your capability, you will secure a fairly high position in the clan in future. Though this is good news, do be careful as the main clan is nothing like the branch family,” Lin Mu explained profoundly.

Lin Dong nodded his head in silence. He could naturally sense the complexity that existed within the clan. In the battle with Lin Langtian today, he had offended the faction which the latter belonged to. Those people would not let him live in peace.

However, he had no fear about that. As long as he was capable, anyone who plotted against him would fail.

After giving Lin Dong some reminders, Lin Mu did not say anything again. He led Lin Dong through the enormous maze-like clan, walking for a long time before arriving at a huge hall where they entered it.

Inside the hall, there were already some people. All of them were

the Lin Clan's elders, who were of high status. Seating on the throne was the previously met Lin Clan's clan leader, Lin Fan.

"Greetings, clan leader," Lin Dong stepped forward and gave a bow.

Lin Fan smiled and nodded his head. His gaze wandered around before stopping on Lin Dong. He then said, "Lin Dong. Firstly, I want to congratulate you on winning this year's clan gathering."

Lin Dong declined to comment. He knew that Lin Fan did not ask for him simply to say these meaningless words.

"Hehe, since you are clear about what's going on, I shall not beat around the bush," Lin Fan laughed upon seeing Lin Dong's expression. He then said, "I'm not sure whether have you heard of the Great Yan Empire's Battle of Seeds?"

"No," Lin Dong muttered, shaking his head.

"Every twenty years, the top factions in the Great Yan Empire will have a battle. Of course, this doesn't mean starting a war but rather, a tournament. Every faction will send their younger generation's most outstanding individual to participate in this tournament. This is the Great Yan Empire's first-class tournament, which is also called the Battle of Seeds."

"Those who qualify for the Battle of Seeds are all monstrous individuals and given their extraordinary backgrounds, they are

the finest talents among the Great Yan Empire's younger generation."

"Initially, the Lin Clan has decided to send only Lin Langtian, yet unexpectedly, you have distinguished yourself out of the rest. Hence, if you are interested, you can participate in the Battle of Seeds too." Lin Fan chuckled.

After hearing what he said, Lin Dong gently furrowed his brows. He did not have much interest in such obscure battle. Even though it sounded captivating to be able to compete with the Great Yan Empire's top talents, he was not some madman who was full of battle lust.

"I wonder if have you heard of the Great Yan Empire's Sacred Spirit Pool?" Lin Fan smiled faintly.

"Sacred Spirit Pool?" Lin Dong was startled. Soon after, his eyes lit up. He had definitely heard of it. Even a large number of fighters in the Great Yan Empire had heard of it. However, not many people actually saw this legendary pool with their own eyes.

Reportedly, the Sacred Spirit Pool was made up of blood from ancient mystical beasts. By bathing in it, not only would it boost one's power considerably, but more importantly, it could also increase the success rate of attaining Nirvana Stage!

Everyone knew there were numerous dangers in the journey to breakthrough to Nirvana Stage. Even after thorough preparations, there were still a chance of failure. As such, the mystical powers of

the Sacred Spirit Pool were so captivating to those who wanted to attain Nirvana Stage.

“Is there really a Sacred Spirit Pool in the Great Yan Empire?” Lin Dong queried suspiciously. For a long time, he had heard of it but never had he once acknowledged its existence.

“Things happen for a reason. The Sacred Spirit Pool does exist, it’s just that ordinary people can’t find and see it for themselves. Today, the Sacred Spirit Pool is under the shared control of all the top factions in the Great Yan Empire. However, as the Sacred Spirit Pool’s Ling Liquid replenish at a sluggish rate, it cannot satisfy the needs of every factions. Naturally, some disputes have arisen because of this.”

“The best way to settle these disputes is through the Battle of Seeds. Every top faction will send their most outstanding younger generation member to participate. The last five individuals standing will then be qualified to enter the Sacred Spirit Pool.”

“Are you interested in the Battle of Seeds now?” Lin Fan broke into a laughter after he spoke.

Lin Dong remained silent for a moment. The Sacred Spirit Pool held a deadly entice over those who were beneath the Nirvana Stage. The only suspicion he had was, why was he allowed to go? Even if he made it to the last five standing, he was the only one who reaped all the benefits. Could it be that the Lin Clan was only in it for the sake of its reputation?

“What is next after coming out of the Sacred Spirit Pool?” Lin Dong asked,

“Upon listening to these words, Lin Fan was startled and he stared at Lin Dong. After a moment, his face darkened gradually before he said solemnly, “After coming out of the Sacred Spirit Pool, these five individuals will represent the Great Yan Empire and participate in the Hundred Empire War!”

“The Hundred Empire War!”

As he heard these four words, Lin Dong’s head raised abruptly, the fists in his sleeves clenched tightly and his eyes lit up. This was the first time Lin Dong lost his manners in front of Lin Fan.

The memories from two years ago surged out from his head instantly. The romance at the ancient tomb etched the alluring image of that beautiful girl deeply in his heart.

An intriguing air of grandeur surrounded that girl. Like an angel who had fallen from the sky, she was devoid of any impurities.

Ling Qingzhu!

Such a noble and refined name.

Lin Dong was born with a obstinate and domineering personality. Ling Qingzhu was the first woman in his life. Even though their relationship was complicated, Lin Dong was not

someone who would take advantage of others. He knew that, the moment Ling Qingzhu saved him from the hands of Wang Yan, he wanted this woman for himself.

Even though the efforts he put in all these years were motivated by Lin Langtian, but at the same time, it was also due to the existence of a beautiful image of that woman in Lin Dong's mind. Lin Dong knew that her identity was extraordinary. She looked indifferent on the surface, but deep within her, she was filled with icy arrogance. Even a talented individual like Lin Langtian could not impress her, it was hard to imagine what kind of man would truly win her heart.

However, no matter how hard it would be, Lin Dong would not give up easily. That was because he did not want this woman to lie in the arms of another man!

“If you want to return this favor, wait until you make it to the Hundred Empire War first!”

“Will it suffice if I am to distinguish myself out of the rest in the Hundred Empire War?”

“Barely enough. However, I don't think that you can make it that far. I am not doubting your ability, but rather, it is a reality that you can't change regardless of whether you accept it or not!”

“That day will come. By then, I will once stand before you again, and tell you that the woman whom I slept with, will be mine!”

Lin Dong reminisced as his mind wandered off to the mountain peak, where the teenager laughed recklessly yet with a serious attitude two years ago.

For the past two years, the four words “The Hundred Empire War” had been imprinted in his mind. He knew that this battle would be a hundred times harder than defeating Lin Langtian, but he had yet to give up. Today, he finally gained some information regarding this mysterious Hundred Empire War.

“Phew.”

Lin Dong took in a deep breath of cold air, with his eyes fixated on Lin Fan, who was left flabbergasted by former’s antics. A determined look then swiped across Lin Dong’s face.

“Alright, I will participate!”

Ling Qingzhu, just you wait!

Chapter 362: The World Beyond Great Yan Empire

When Lin Dong finally agreed, a smile of satisfaction emerged on Lin Fan's face. Given Lin Dong's capabilities, even if there were prodigies from other clans and dominions, they would stand no chance. With him and Lin Langtian, the Lin Clan could certainly obtained excellent results this time.

"Clan leader, can you explain what exactly is the Hundred Empire War?" Lin Dong looked at Lin Fan and asked. He was particularly curious about this so-called Hundred Empire War.

"Hehe, the Hundred Empire War, as the name implies, is the battle among hundreds of empires," Lin Fan nodded his head. He then chuckled, "Lin Dong, do you know what lies beyond the Great Yan Empire?"

"I'm not sure." Lin Dong smiled bitterly. Even though he learned a lot in the past two years, he only knew there were other empires outside of the Great Yan Empire. As for the detailed information, he knew nothing at all. After all, in his opinion, today's Great Yan Empire was vast enough. A lot of people spent their entire lifetime in the Great Yan Empire. What lay beyond this empire were far too alien and distant.

"The land we are on is called the Xuan region. The Xuan region is being divided into four continents: the East, West, South and North. Our Great Yan Empire is located on the East Xuan Continent!" Lin Fan explained leisurely.

“Xuan region, East Xuan Continent...” Lin Dong muttered to himself. Even though he did not really understand the idea, he could sense that the vast Great Yan Empire in his eyes, was not even worth mentioning when it was being put on the map.

“As for the remaining three continents, I too, have limited knowledge on them. After all, just the East Xuan Continent alone, even the Nirvana Stage’s fighters have difficulty flying over it and its territories are unimaginably vast. There were countless empires in it and the rise and fall of empires occur almost everyday. Among these empires, the Great Yan Empire is just like one of the many stars in the vast sky.”

“Although it is called the Hundred Empire War, the number of empires participating exceed far beyond hundreds. This is considered a war-like, first-class tournament. Those who participate in this war are extraordinary warriors. They are gifted individuals from every empire.”

“If we are to talk about strength and power, our Great Yan Empire has no placing in this East Xuan Continent. The stronger an empire is, the greater the number of participants from it . Hehe, there was once an empire with a terrifying number of a few hundreds participants.”

Upon hearing these words, Lin Dong could not help but suck in a breath of cold air. The Great Yan Empire only had five participants while that particular empire had up to a few hundreds of participants. How scary would their power be?

“So who organizes the Hundred Empire War? What objectives does he or she hopes to achieve?” Lin Dong asked the most important question. His mind was shocked and his heart was racing.

After hearing what was said, Lin Fan nodded his head admiringly and gazed upon the sky outside of the hall. He then muttered, “Lin Dong, don’t assume all these empires are under the control of the royal family. To be honest, they are insignificant. That is because, in the East Xuan Continent, the real overlords are those unimaginably powerful sects. These sects are in control of numerous empires and are the true overlords of the East Xuan Continent.”

“Don’t assume that these empires are all-powerful. They can’t withstand a single blow from those kind of overlords. I’m afraid these overlords can annihilate an empire with a single thought.”

Lin Dong’s hands trembled slightly, with a sense of extreme fear deep within his eyes. He had never thought that the legitimate overlord of East Continent would be those nature-defying super sects instead of some empires.

“The Hundred Empire War is organized by those super sects?”

“Yeah,” Lin Fan nodded his head. He then continued, “Those super sects want to bring in new blood. However, not any mediocre person can enter those kind of powerful organizations. Therefore, through the Hundred Empire War, if you are able to distinguish yourself from the rest, then maybe you will be qualified to enter those super sects. When that moment comes, and

because of you, the entire Great Yan Empire will be protected. Those surrounding empires which eye the Great Yan Empire covetously will not dare to do anything imprudent.”

“One person is enough to protect an entire empire?” Lin Dong felt incredulous and questioned.

“Haha, if you can make it to those super sects, you are at least a Nirvana Stage’s fighter by then. By going a step further, you may even wipe out an entire empire with one hand. Let alone the task of protecting an empire, there will be no objections even if you become the emperor of those empires. The world outside of Great Yan Empire is not what you have seen before,” Lin Fan chuckled heartily.

“Furthermore, if you can make it to those super sects, the Lin Clan will be rewarded luxuriously. Do you know why the Lin Clan is able to sustain the longevity of the Great Yan Empire and possess such an abundance of resources at the same time? That is because two hundred years ago, one of the Lin Clan’s ancestor had successfully distinguished himself in the Hundred Year War. In the end, he was admitted to one of those super sects and the rewards bestowed upon the Lin Clan had kept us amongst the elite in the Great Yan Empire for two hundred years!”

At this point, there was some dizziness in Lin Dong’s head. The reason why Lin Clan could tower over the Great Yan Empire was because of the rewards bestowed when an ancestor was accepted into a super sect. How terrifying could those super sects be?

“Unfortunately, ever since that particular ancestor, there hasn’t

been any members from the Lin Clan to bring us such special glory. Even though we participate in every Hundred Empire Wars, the results are barely satisfactory. This time around, we hope that there might be some success,” Lin Fan heaved a sigh.

Lin Dong gradually regained composure to his mind, which was previously appalled by Lin Fan’s words. He did not expect the world beyond the Great Yan Empire would be so fascinating and intriguing. He was indeed ignorant and ill-informed in the past.

“Could it be that Ling Qingzhu is a member of these super sects? No wonder even a talent like Lin Langtian couldn’t catch her eyes then. It turns out her identity is so terrifying...”

Lin Dong was lost in his thoughts. After hearing what Lin Fan had said, he had a rough idea of Ling Qingzhu’s identity and felt somewhat stressed. No wonder at that time, when he said he was going to distinguish himself from the rest in the Hundred Empire War, Ling Qingzhu gave him an absurd look. It turned out that the difficulty level of achieving such a feat was so intimidating.

After all, according to what Lin Fan had said, Lin Dong must first win the Battle of Seeds before qualifying for the Hundred Empire War. Moreover, there would be talented individuals from various empires participating in the Hundred Empire War. There would be so many talents, so much so that they were not even considered special or valuable. That was because everyone was the top talent in their own respective empires.

This is a battle to select the best out of all the finest talents in the East Xuan Continent!

Currently, the task of rising above this sea of talents would be challenging even for Lin Dong, who felt the burdens on his shoulders.

“The old man in linens whom I saw last time said he was from the Nine Heavens Supreme Purity Palace. If I’m not wrong, that must be one of the super sects in the East Continent...” Lin Dong recalled his encounter with the old man in linens. Little Marten once said that, given the old man’s capability, he could only be an ordinary expert in the Nine Heavens Supreme Purity Palace. Such a formidable sect truly deserved to be described by the word “super”.

“Haha, it is still too early to discuss about the Hundred Empire War now. We will give you the detailed information about the Hundred Empire War after you have successfully passed the Battle of Seeds,” Lin Fan smiled while sipping his refreshing tea and looking at Lin Dong, who was still digesting the shocking information.

Lin Dong nodded his head slightly. Now, he should focus on the first event, Battle of Seeds, instead of the Hundred Empire War. If he could not even pass the Battle of Seeds, there was no need to think about the the Hundred Empire War.

“Within the Great Yan Empire, other than the four great clans and the royal family, there are powerful sects with a solid base that can participate in the Battle of Seeds. These sects have strong and solid foundations and they are as powerful as the four great clans. Amongst these sects, some of their ancestors have successfully

distinguished themselves in the Hundred Empire War,” Lin Fan explained.

“Ok.” Lin Dong nodded his head. Of course, he knew that the Battle of Seeds was no ordinary battle. His opponents were the finest talents of the younger generation in the Great Yan Empire. Amongst them, there were plenty of individuals with powers that were comparable to Lin Langtian’s. If he adopted a happy go lucky attitude, he might suffer a terrible loss.

“Oh, right. I hear that you have defeated the Wang Clan’s Wang Yan in the Great Desolate Province in the past?” Lin Fan questioned suddenly, as if he had thought of something.

“Yeah, there has been some grudges between us, so I settled it in. Why? Don’t tell me, just like Lin Langtian, clan leader wants me to apologize to them?” Lin Dong sneered.

“The Lin Clan is not afraid of the Wang Clan. We don’t apologize,” Lin Fan shook his head and laughed.” He then continued, “ However, since you have taught Wang Yan a lesson before, there will be one more person to be wary of in the Battle of Seeds.”

“Who?” Lin Dong was astonished.

“He is Wang Yan’s elder brother, Wang Zhong, who is the Wang Clan’s top talent.

“Wang Zhong?” Lin Dong squinted his eyes. Two years ago, he had heard of this name from Lin Ke-er and her counterparts. Reportedly, even Lin Langtian had trouble dealing with him. It seemed that his reputation as a top talent was not baseless.

“Wang Zhong is not an ordinary individual. During the years when he had only the power of the Form Creation Stage, he surpassed his limits and defeated fighters in the Qi Creation Stage. After years of intense training, his powers increased dramatically and he can be considered a formidable opponent in this tournament. Furthermore, he is extremely protective of his family members, and since you have embarrassed his brother in the Great Desolate Province, he will surely make trouble for you. Hence, you have to be extra careful then.” Lin Fan reminded.

“Ok.”

Lin Dong nodded his head and remembered this name. Even though he did not want to stir up any troubles, if other people tried to make trouble for him, he would not hesitate to retaliate.

“There is still one month left before the Battle of Seeds, you can use this time to train. Furthermore, since you are the clan champion, we will not mistreat you. Tomorrow, you shall visit the clan trove and see if you are destined for any treasures,” Lin Fan smiled.

Lin Dong nodded his head again. He had huge interest in the clan trove. If he were to obtain a Earthly Soul Treasure, his power would definitely increase greatly. This would increase his chances when he participated in the Battle of Seeds.

After discussing a great deal of matters, Lin Dong had no interest in staying on any longer. He then gave Lin Fan a bow and turned around to leave the meeting hall.

“Clan leader, do you think Lin Dong can successfully pass through the Battle of Seeds? After all, his opponents aren’t mediocre individuals...” Lin Mu whispered as he gazed upon Lin Dong’s distant figure.

Lin Fan grinned and put down the teacup in his hand. He then muttered, “To be able to make it this far with his branch family’s limited resources, Lin Dong is definitely no mediocre individual. As for the Battle of Seeds this time around, we will have a good show to watch...”

Chapter 363: The Clan Trove

The next day, before dawn broke, Lin Dong had already finished his training. Today, he was going to visit the Lin Clan's clan trove. With regards to this matter, he had shown great interest. The Lin Clan's foundations were extremely strong, as such, there would certainly be numerous mystical artifacts within the clan trove. Besides, he was lacking a Soul Treasure now. Hence, with this opportunity to enter the clan trove, he must obtain some sort of benefits, no matter what.

Lin Dong walked out of the tranquil courtyard and followed the path to where he was supposed to meet Elder Lin Mu. On the way there, he had met many members of Lin Clan. However, upon seeing him, most people began to clear the way for him while their eyes were filled with confusion and discretion.

However, Lin Dong did not pay much attention to these gazes. Making a turn right in front of the path he was walking on, a training field came into sight.

The training field was where the members of Lin Clan trained everyday. Even though it was still early in the morning, there were already several young boys and girls training in the field.

The sudden appearance of Lin Dong caused the entire field to quieten down. At this moment, an unusual look conceived on the faces of the usually arrogant clan members. However, there were no signs of contempt or mockery on their faces. Yesterday's epic battle must have shaken off their arrogance thoroughly. How could they take advantage of Lin Dong when even a powerful individual

like Lin Langtian had failed to do so?

However, Lin Dong had no interest in dealing with these clan members and left the place directly. Finally, he followed the path to a stone pavilion before he saw that Lin Mu was already waiting there. Immediately, he smiled apologetically, before the latter just grinned and waved it off.

“Come, follow me. Usually, the clan trove is considered a restricted area in the Lin Clan. Only men who have contributed meritorious services to the Lin Clan are qualified to enter the clan trove and seek the treasures that they desire.”

“Within the clan trove, there are many mystical artifacts, which were rewarded and passed down by that super sect when that particular ancestor performed spectacularly in the Hundred Empire War. Of course, there are also some powerful Earthly Soul Treasures which have spiritual abilities. Whether you can obtain them or not depends on your destiny.”

As they were walking into the depths of the Lin Clan, Lin Mu discussed about the clan trove with Lin Dong.

“Today, Lin Langtian will go into seclusion. If I’m not wrong, he will try to break through the advanced Manifestation Stage. Given his foundation, it won’t be that difficult to make this breakthrough. When that moment comes, his power will once again increase dramatically.” Lin Mu’s tone suddenly changed and said coldly.

After hearing what was said, Lin Dong slowed down his walking pace and nodded his head slightly. If Lin Langtian's power were to increase, this would be bad news for him. Currently, both of them were evenly matched. Hence, if Lin Langtian were to increase his power, it would spell trouble for Lin Dong.

“From what I sense in your aura, your cultivation level is at the half-step-to Manifestation Stage. The trip to the clan trove is an great opportunity for you. As for whether you can make use of this opportunity and use it to formally attain the Manifestation Stage, that will depends on your own ability.” Lin Mu laughed.

“Thanks for the reminder, Elder Lin Mu.” Lin Dong smiled. He could sense the prodding tone in Lin Mu's words.

Upon seeing Lin Dong's response, Lin Mu nodded his head slightly. Without saying anything else, he quickened his footsteps and led Lin Dong through the complicated inner complex of the Lin Clan. After approximately half an hour, they finally arrived within the inner sanctum of the clan.

Lin Clan's clan trove was located near the inner regions of the clan. There was an precipitous cliff, and Lin Dong and Lin Mu's footsteps stopped just right below the cliff.

Surrounding the cliff were elegant pavilions, hidden among the lush and verdant vegetations, faintly discernable. It appeared that the surrounding was filled with tranquility. However, with a sweeping glance, Lin Dong could sense the strong presence of numerous powerful Lin Clan fighters under the veil of tranquility. Given such a tight security, no wonder it was the forbidden area of

the Lin Clan.

Right ahead of Lin Dong, there was a heavy and gigantic stone door carved into the wall of the cliff. There were faint waves of energy emitting from above the stone door. At the moment, there were a few elders standing outside the door. The person leading those elders, was unexpectedly the black-robed elder who previously revealed his killer intent towards Lin Dong.

“This is Elder Lin Zhi, who is also the person in charge of the clan trove,” Lin Mu said to Lin Dong. Then, the former looked at the black-robed elder and requested, “Open the door.”

After hearing his words, a gloomy look appeared on the face of the black-robed elder. As much as he did not want Lin Dong to enter the treasure trove, he had no choice but to wave his hands since Lin Mu was acting under the orders of the clan leader.

Seeing the black-robe elder wave his hand, those elders following his lead set into actions simultaneously and directed waves of energy towards the huge stone door. Suddenly, the door shuddered and a crevice began to appear slowly. Indistinctly, a terrifying wave of energy surged out from the crevice.

“You cannot stay inside the clan trove for more than a month. Otherwise you shall pay the consequences! Also, when you leave, you are only allowed to bring only one treasure with you. Otherwise, all the treasures that you have obtained, inclusive of the one that originally belonged to you, will be confiscated.” the black-robed elder, whose name was Lin Zhi, looked at Lin Dong disdainfully and explained.

Lin Dong shot a glance at that old fogey, who belonged to the same faction as Lin Langtian. Disinclined to say anything, Lin Dong bided Lin Mu farewell with a bow and walked off, brushing past Lin Zhi's body in the process. With a steady footstep, he walked directly through the crevice on the stone door.

Lin Dong's actions further darkened Lin Zhi's already gloomy face. As the latter squinted his eyes, a chilling aura surged through them.

"Close the clan trove!" Lin Zhi shouted coldly as he saw Lin Dong entered the clan trove. Those elders then nodded their heads and began manipulating the door, causing it to close gradually.

"Lin Zhi, even though you are in charge of the clan trove, you had better not secretly sabotage him. Otherwise, if anything goes wrong, no one can speak for you," Lin Mu glared at Lin Zhi and said indifferently with a warning tone.

"Don't worry." Lin Zhi sneered. With a swipe of his gown, he led those elders to the top level of a nearby pavilion and stared tightly at the clan trove with a faint eeriness.

As he watched Lin Zhi and his counterparts went up the pavilion to monitor Lin Dong, Lin Mu folded his eyebrows. He stayed there for a moment before turning around and left the place.

On the top level of the pavilion, a ghastly smirk flashed across Lin Zhi's old and wrinkled face as he gazed upon the distant figure

of Lin Mu. He then turned his head and asked,” Have you done what I told you to do?”

“It has been settled. If Lin Dong wants to find any exquisite treasures, he will have to travel to the depths of the clan trove. A lot of arrays have been placed there. As long as he steps foot in there, we can control the arrays from the dark and secretly kill him. When that moment comes, we will just say that guy is too greedy. In order to obtain a mystical artifact, he tried to break the arrays by brute force, leading to the loss of his life ultimately. This plan is flawless. Even if the clan leader is suspicious, he will not be able to find any evidence!” a pale white-faced elder sneered.

“Ok.”

After hearing what was said, a satisfied smile appeared on Lin Zhi’s grim face. He stared at the door of the clan trove with a ghastly killer intent in his eyes.

“A country bumpkin who comes from a branch family dares to think about gaining a foothold in the clan. How can it be so easy? Since you don’t know what’s good for you, let me show you how complex this clan is!”

.....

As Lin Dong stepped through the stone door, a intense ray of light shone directly on his face. Like a conditioned reflex, his eyes squinted tightly. After a moment, as he began to adapt to the the bright light, he raised his head and glanced around the area.

There was an extremely huge cavern right in front of Lin Dong. The cavern was shrouded with canopies of light. A few hundred feet above the cavern, there were some small holes where rays of sunlight spilled through, further intensifying the radiance in the area.

The cavern was extremely vast and long. When Lin Dong tried to gaze far into the cavern, he could not even see the end.

“Is this the Lin Clan’s clan trove...” Lin Dong mumbled to himself. He swiped his palm across the space in front of him. Shortly, a surprised look flashed across his eyes. He could feel the Yuan Power here was a lot stronger than outside.

“Could these be the treasures within clan trove?” Lin Dong looked at the canopies of light around him. Within those canopies of light, there were clusters of radiance and each cluster encased a piece of Soul Treasure. These barely made Lin Dong raised his eyebrows. Even the quality of the best of these treasures was merely above average. Given Lin Dong’s current status, these treasures did not pose much allure to him.

“The real energy waves of the treasures are in the depths of the clan trove.”

Little Marten suddenly appeared in a flash on Lin Dong’s shoulder. He looked at the depths of the clan trove and laughed weirdly, “However, within the depths of the clan trove, I can feel the energy fluctuations of arrays. To obtain the treasures, I’m

afraid you will have to be more careful. I keep sensing the ghastliness of those old fogeys outside. They will not let you obtain the treasures here easily.”

Lin Dong laughed insipidly. Of course, he knew that Lin Zhi would not let him obtain the treasures easily. If not, Lin Langtian’s stress would surely increase the pressure on them.

“We don’t need to care about that old fogey. If he really sabotages us, we will take care of him when the right moment comes.”

Without any hesitation, Lin Dong picked up his footsteps and walked towards the depths of the clan trove. Relying on his extraordinary mental energy, he could sense the energy waves of spiritual abilities coming from the depths of the clan trove. That might be the Earth Soul Treasures that he had been yearning for in his dreams. Since now he was inside the treasure trove, there was no way he was going to return empty-handed. If that old fogey was really tactless, Lin Dong would not mind using violence against him. All the while, he knew that violence was the solution to anything, anywhere.

And now, he clearly had the capabilities to teach that old fogey a lesson!

Chapter 364: Sneak Attack

Within the huge cavern, dazzling radiance from the treasures swarmed from every directions, putting up a magnificent display. An ordinary person who stepped foot upon this place would not want to leave. Anything taken from here would be considered an expensive treasure in the outside world. As such, it goes to shown how powerful and strong the Lin Clan's foundation was. The Lin Clan was fully deserving to be one of the four great clans.

However, Lin Dong lost interest after having a rough glimpse of the radiance from those treasures, and continued on the path towards the depths of the clan trove without stopping.

The area of the clan trove was reasonably huge. It took Lin Dong half an hour of wandering before reaching the deeper region.

The deeper region of the clan trove had a totally different environment from the exterior. There were multiple rays of brilliance outlining paths of light and at the end of each path, there was a stone altar, which was engulfed by a glowing radiance. Floating atop those stone altars were various kinds of powerful Soul Treasures, elixirs, martial arts and etc...

As he reached the deeper region, Lin Dong discovered that the concentration of Yuan Power there had reached a terrifying level. Some of the Yuan Power had begun to congregate into thin clouds, which shocked Lin Dong. He glanced around and noticed that there seemed to be several small holes on the ground and surroundings. The high concentration of Yuan Power in the area was caused by these small holes, which were constantly producing

these Yuan Power.

“Beneath the clan trove, there is a tremendously huge formation, which is constantly absorbing Yuan Power from the Heaven and Earth, and pumping them into this area. These Yuan Power are then used to nurture these treasures,” Little Marten’s voice echoed in Lin Dong’s mind. It appeared for a short while before returning to the stone talisman as it was afraid that there might be magical surveillance in this area.

“There seems to be traces of pure Yuan Pills in these Yuan Power,” Lin Dong exclaimed shockingly as he took in two breath of the cloud-like Yuan Power.

“It seems that for the sake of this clan trove, the Lin Clan has put in a lot of effort. Just absorbing the Yuan Power from Heaven and Earth alone would not sustain this level of concentration of Yuan Power. It seems that this formation needs to be fed with large supply of pure Yuan Pills...” Lin Dong tsked and shook his head. His eyes were filled with astonishment. Only a powerhouse like the Lin Clan was able to pull off such a stunt.

“No wonder Elder Lin Mu wants me to make full use of the opportunity. After obtaining the Soul Treasure, I will train here and see if I can take advantage of the concentrated Yuan Power here to break through to initial Manifestation Stage.”

After this thought came up in his mind briefly, Lin Dong moved his feet once more and followed the path of light.

At this moment, on both sides of Lin Dong, there were smaller paths of light extending from the one he was standing on. At the end of these smaller paths, there were various treasures. However, Lin Dong lost interest after a mere glance. Right now, he was only enticed by the Earthly Soul Treasures. As for the Lin clan's martial arts and even Manifestation martial arts, he had not a bit of interest in them.

After all, Manifestation martial arts could be classified as low, average or high. The clan Manifestation martial art "Great Heavenly Phoenix Seal" that Lin Langtian displayed the other day was at most a low grade Manifestation martial art. Meanwhile, according to his conjecture, Lin Dong's "Great Desolate Imprisoning Heavenly Finger", would be a high grade Manifestation martial art if he could truly master it. By then, every movement he made would be an earth-shattering one.

Therefore, even though Lin Dong came across a few powerful Lin Clan martial arts on the path of light, he never lingered and continued walking on. After approximately ten minutes, the path ahead suddenly expanded before a huge canopy of light appeared in front of Lin Dong.

Lin Dong stopped before the canopy of light and fixed his gaze tightly upon it. Within the canopy, he could see four floating, glowing light orbs and each orb was emitting an extremely strong energy waves. These energy waves were filled with spiritual power. Apparently, these were the Earthly Soul Treasures which Lin Dong had been yearning even in his dreams!

"Lin Clan is indeed worthy of its reputation. Four Earthly Soul

Treasures!” Lin Dong’s eyes were blazing with fire as he looked at the four light orbs in the canopy of light. If he were to obtain one of the them, his fighting capabilities would increase dramatically.

“Be careful, Lin Dong. Many formations have been set up around here and their energy fluctuations are pretty strong,” Little Marten’s voice suddenly echoed in Lin Dong’s mind as his eyes glimmered.

“Ok.”

Lin Dong nodded his head. He could sense that a lot of formations have been placed around the canopy of light. Conventionally, formations were used for defensive purposes and would not attack him. However, Lin Zhi was in charge of the clan trove and he belonged to the same faction as Lin Langtian. Because of this fact, Lin Dong had no choice but to be more careful.

Lin Dong’s footsteps stopped outside the canopy of light. He then muttered to himself for a moment before putting his foot out slowly. The Yuan Power in his body began to engage rapidly, preparing him for any abrupt circumstances.

The event he foresaw did not occur. The formations that surrounded the canopy of light continued to float peacefully without any activities. However, there was a strong restricting force emanating from the space in front of the canopy, as if it was trying to push Lin Dong away.

These restrictive forces appeared to be coming from the four Soul

Treasures inside the canopy of light and their combined force did not lose out to an advanced Manifestation practitioner. However, this pressure posed little obstacle to Lin Dong. His footsteps remained steady as he slowly walked across that glowing canopy and approached the four glowing orbs.

“Buzz! Buzz!”

As Lin Dong stepped closer, the four light orbs released a weird buzzing sound as if they sensed something. The restricting force suddenly intensified and pushed back Lin Dong, forcing him to take a step back.

“These are indeed Earthly Soul Treasures,” Instead of feeling angry, Lin Dong was overjoyed upon witnessing what had happened. The harder these Soul Treasures resisted, the more powerful they were.

“Anyway, these are just Soul Treasures,” Lin Dong laughed in his heart. Suddenly, his body jolted and a wave of scorching heat rose through it, dissipating the strong restrictive force in the process. Lin Dong then took a few strides and broke through the canopy of light thoroughly.

In a flash, Lin Dong was right in front of the four light orbs.

“Crack!”

Just as Lin Dong broke through the canopy of light, suddenly, a

soft snapping sound broke out. At that moment, Lin Dong's facial expression changed and he turned around abruptly. What he saw was the previously floating formations were now activated and firmly trapped him together within the canopy of light, as if it were some kind of jail.

“Sure enough, that old fogey is trying to harm me!” An icy cold glint gushed into Lin Dong's eyes when he witnessed what had just happened. He then raised his head and scanned the surroundings. He knew that Lin Zhi was able to observe the scene ongoing now.

“Boom! Boom!”

As Lin Dong was scanning the surroundings, the formations around him suddenly let out a muffled roar, followed by a burst of light. More than ten beams of intense light shot out violently from the formations and directed themselves at the vital parts of Lin Dong's body.

“Humph!”

Upon seeing these incoming light beams, Lin Dong's face remained ice-cold instead and it seemed like he had no intentions of dodging them. Lin Dong then released a powerful punch, which was accompanied by violent gale, and completely ripped through every incoming light beams.

In the meantime, while Lin Dong was being attacked by the formations, the elders stationed at the pavilion outside of the clan trove, were looking indifferently at a light screen in front of them.

The light screen was showing exactly what was going on in the clan trove. The scene of Lin Dong's retaliation was captured by it too.

“Let's work together and control the formations to kill him!” Lin Zhi sneered ghastly while looking at the light screen.

“As long as the four of us work together, we can put up a fight even if it is against a practitioner who had reached the peak of the Manifestation Stage. Even if Lin Dong has a lot of tricks up his sleeves, he will not escape today!”

“Yeah!”

Hearing what was said, the three elders nodded their heads solemnly. Shortly after they worked together, their hand-seals began to change irregularly. Four beams of light shot out from their hands into the light screen as they began to control the formations in the dark.

“Rumble!”

As four of them combined their powers, a terrifying shock wave broke out in the clan trove, setting off numerous arrays. Immediately, Lin Dong felt a huge restricting force sweeping from every directions. Immediately, his eyes sunk. The reason why Lin Zhi dared to attack him was naturally because he was very confident of his own abilities. Based on their combined abilities, in addition to the formations, even he would find it tough to deal with him. In fact, if he was negligent, he might actually perish.

“Lin Dong, do you see the light screen on the top of the cavern? That must be the focal point where they control the formations. As long as that focal point is destroyed, they will lose the ability to control the formations. Otherwise, with the huge number of formations here and the constant waves of attacks, you will be slowly drained to death!” Little Marten’s voice rang urgently through Lin Dong’s mind as the latter was deflecting the light beams coming at him from all directions.

After he heard what was said, Lin Dong raised his head abruptly. Indeed, he saw a dazzling radiance floating at the top of the cavern. Meanwhile, waves of telepathic thoughts emitted faintly from that area.

“These old fogeys!”

A cold glint rushed into Lin Dong’s eyes. The focal point was protected by numerous powerful formations and it was not easy to destroy it in one go. Besides, Lin Zhi and his counterparts would do their best to prevent it from being destroyed. They even hoped that Lin Dong would attack that strongest area, thereby making it easier for them to kill him.

“Don’t waste your energy on them. The more formations activated, the stronger their powers will be!” Little Marten reminded.

“Ok.”

Lin Dong nodded his head with a smirk on his face. Since these fogeys were so irritating, then don't blame him for being vicious and merciless.

As this thought flashed across his mind, Lin Dong changed his hand-seal. Suddenly, a strong and ruthless killing aura rushed out from Lin Dong's Qiankun bag with an extreme speed.

This killing aura was especially violent. Upon appearing, it caused the surrounding Yuan Power to fluctuate vigorously. Without waiting for anyone to react, a streak of blood gushed out with a terrifying speed.

“Bang! Bang!”

Almost nobody could see the speed of that bloody glow. As the bloody glow flew through the air, the formations shrouding the focal point exploded without any resistance. The bloody glow then attacked the light screen ruthlessly. With a single strike, the light screen exploded. Under such a powerful and precise attack, Lin Zhi and his counterparts lost total contact with the clan trove without any chances to react.

“Cough! Vomit”

In the pavilion, the light screen blew up from that particular strike. Lin Zhi and his counterparts' faces were pale white. Soon after, they spat out a mouthful of blood violently while their eyes were wide with horror.

Chapter 365: Mysterious Tiny Black Hill

Inside the tower, Lin Zhi and the three other men's faces were pale, while there was a trail of blood on all their lips. As they stared at that exploding glowing canopy right in front of them, shock gushed into their eyes. The previous sight simply happened too quickly and they had no idea what occurred at all. First, Lin Dong had broken through the central point of their defensive formation below he blew it apart. After that, they lost control of the clan trove.

“What is that bloody light? It is so terrifying, even the defensive formation could not stop it at all!” An elder exclaimed in shock.

“It looks like another attack executed by Lin Dong!” Another elder somewhat uncertainly said.

“Impossible! That little bastard is not capable of pulling off such a powerful attack. He must have used some hidden tricks!” Lin Zhi immediately grasped the situation and said. He absolutely did not believe that Lin Dong was capable of executing such a powerful attack. After all, their combined forces was enough to match up to a peak Manifestation practitioner. If they still failed to halt Lin Dong's attack, then just how terrifyingly was the latter?

The other three elders released a pained laugh as they stared at that exploding glowing canopy, before they said: “What should we do now? The central point has been destroyed and we are no longer able to find out what is happening inside the clan trove.”

“If we entered into the clan trove to repair the central point now, that Lin Dong would probably attack us!”

“Pfft, this old man doubts that he will have the courage to do so. After all, what is our status in the clan? Yesterday, that lowly branch family member would have to bow down to us whenever he saw us. Would he really dare to attack us?” Lin Zhi chuckled as he said.

However, though the chuckle lingered on his face, Lin Zhi’s expression changed and he did not dare to take the initiative and head into the clan trove. Based on Lin Dong’s actions over the past two days, he was evidently a somewhat cruel and vindictive individual. Therefore, he was not certain if Lin Dong would actually attack him if he barged into the clan trove.

Even though he was at advanced Manifestation stage and he was naturally not highly very fearful of Lin Dong, the endless tricks that the latter had caused him to be slightly wary. Furthermore, he was still unable to make sense of what was occurring now. How was the latter able to quickly destroy the defensive formation and the central point right under their noses, and he even managed to escape their detection...

When they saw that Lin Zhi did not make a move, the remaining three elders released a pained laugh. It seems like

their plan this time around had failed even before it got off the ground...

.....

Inside the clan trove, Lin Dong chuckled as he stared at that central point of the stone cave that he had just destroyed. After the central point was destroyed, the defensive formation had gradually begun to dim down. Evidently, someone was manipulating the strings behind this incident.

“That old bastard Lin Zhi, when I leave the clan trove, I will make you regret this!” Lin Dong solemnly echoed. He was not one who would willingly allow others to take advantage of him. Since that Lin Zhi wanted to kill him he will make sure that the latter will pay for this!

Right now, Little Marten once again darted out from the stone talisman, before it sat on Lin Dong’s shoulder. It’s eyes swept across the clan trove, before it finally stopped at that bloody figure, filled with killing intent, hovering in mid-air. It was the Blood Soul Puppet. It seems like Lin Dong was clearly aware of the might of the activated formation, therefore, he immediately summoned his Blood Soul Puppet and lightning-quick severed the connection that Lin Zhi had with the clan trove.

“First, recall this Blood Soul Puppet. That fellow’s killing intent is too overwhelming and you are completely unable to suppress it based on your current strength. Therefore, it cannot leave the stone talisman for too long, else you might suffer a backlash.”

“Yeah.”

Lin Dong nodded his hand. This Blood Soul Puppet was his most powerful ace. Even if he encountered a genuine Nirvana stage practitioner, he could use this Blood Soul Puppet to turn the situation around. However, the only flaw is that this Blood Soul Puppet's killing intent was too strong. Therefore, based on his current ability, he was unable to completely control it. Even though he was able to barely control it with the strength of the stone talisman, it was only for a limited time. Hence, after a while, that Blood Soul Puppet will escape from his control and become a maniacal killing machine.

Lin Dong waved his palm, before a suction force immediately gushed out from his palm and directly sucked in that Blood Soul Puppet hovering in mid-air. Finally, it transformed into a bloody light and flew into the stone talisman inside his palm.

After he finished, Lin Dong gently tapped his palm. Then, he turned around before he started fervently at the four glowing orbs on that glowing canvas. Right now, he could finally observe these four Earthly Soul Treasures in peace.

The first Soul Treasure closest to the left, seemed like a soft sword. It was blood-red in color and its jagged edges made it look just like a venomous bloody python. Meanwhile, a lethal sensation emerged from it.

As Lin Dong stared at that Blood Scales Soft Sword, Yin-Energy undulated on it, before it actually transformed into a small bloody python. This sight caused Lin Dong to involuntarily swallow his tongue. He never expected that the Blood Scales Soft Sword actually possessed such strong spiritual powers.

“This Soul Treasure is pretty good and it seems like the Equipment Soul inside it is fully formed. Based on its scales, it should be related to the Ancient Demonic Blood Python. If you possess this soul treasure, when you fight against others, you can directly fuse your aura with the sword and transform into the Ancient Demonic Blood Python. It is pretty powerful.” Little Marten sat on Lin Dong’s shoulder as it said.

Lin Dong nodded his head. However, he was not adept at using the soft sword to fight. Immediately, he lowered his head and looked down. The Soul Treasure below was a yellowish turtle shell. That turtle shell was only the size of one’s palm and it was filled with countless peculiar inscriptions. It gave off an extremely solid and powerful sensation.

“This should be made from the Ancient Earth Core Turtle’s shell and it possess extremely powerful defensive properties. Even against an enemy that is more powerful than you, he would find it difficult to break through your defences. It is truly a solid gold spoon.” Little Marten spoke out once again. One could tell that it had a much sharper eyesight than Lin Dong. With just a single glance, it was able to discern the properties and uses of these Soul Treasures.

Lin Dong secretly marveled inside his heart. These Earthly Soul Treasures were truly extraordinary. Compared to the Soul Treasures that he had before, they were totally on a different level.

Of the two remaining Soul Treasures, one was a black long spear. According to Little Marten, that spear was forged from the bones

of an ancient demon and it was extremely sharp. Lin Dong took a glance at the tip of that spear. That black glint glimmering on its tip caused someone like him, who had mastered Great Sun Thunder Body, to feel a chill down his spine. If he were to fight against someone who had this black spear, he must be extra cautious and he can no longer rely on his powerful physical body to defend himself.

The final Earthly Soul Treasure was a grey vest. The glow undulated on it faintly gave off the after-image of an ancient bear. It seems like it was a defensive Earthly Soul Treasure that did not lose out to that turtle's shell.

After he finished examining these four Soul Treasures, Lin Dong could not help but salivate. Amongst the four of them, it seems like he fancied the black spear and the turtle's shell. Having one for offensive and the other to defend was a perfect match. If he could get both of them, his battle potential would undoubtedly surge. However, what caused him to hesitate was that he could only pick one of them. Therefore, he was at a slight loss currently.

Lin Dong stared at these four Soul Treasure, while his expression turned solemn. As it saw his expression, Little Marten did not dare to disturb him as well. Immediately, its figure floated forward before it waved his claws and completely blew away the Yuan Power mist covering them. When these mist scattered off, a large stone arena appeared in front of it.

These four Soul Treasures hovered above this stone arena. However, because they possessed strong spiritual powers, they were all flying around and zipping across the glowing canvas.

Right now, when Lin Dong heard the commotion, he also lifted his head and turned to look at that large stone arena. Then, his pupils violently shrunk as he focused on the central spot of that stone arena. At that spot, there was a palm-sized black object.

Lin Dong's eyes twinkled. After taking a closer look, he finally realized that black object was the statue of a small mountain hill. It was placed on top of that stone arena and it seemed just like a decorative object.

As he took a glance at that decor-like black hill statue, Lin Dong immediately looked away. However, as if his body was suddenly jolted, he suddenly turned back before he stared right at that black hill esque object. At that previous moment, he actually sensed a familiar sensation radiating from that object!

That vibration caused Lin Dong to be shocked and he no longer had the mood to care about the other four Soul Treasures. Immediately, he quickly took two steps forward before he stared right at that black hill, that seemingly possessed no spiritual powers at all.

“What is that?” Lin Dong pointed at that black hill as he asked Little Marten.

“That...” Little Marten was stunned as it glanced at that mini black hill. Finally, it shook its head before it said: “That should be just a decor?”

One cannot blame Little Marten for assuming so. After all, all the objects here were brimming with spiritual energy. Only that tiny hill sat all alone on top of the stone arena and it seemed just like a decorative object.

When he heard it's words, Lin Dong slowly shook his head. Even though that sensation was extremely weak, he was certain that he was not mistaken. Immediately, he silently contemplated for a moment, before his palm gradually gripped onto that tiny black hill. Just as he tried to lift it up, a tinge of shock flashed across Lin Dong's eyes. That was because he realized that he was unable to move that tiny hill at all!

With Lin Dong's strength, he could even lift a gigantic thousand pound rock. However, right now, this palm-sized mysterious tiny hill did not move at all.

“Heh, it seems like I am mistaken.” When it saw this sight, Little Marten's expression turned increasingly solemn. It was keenly aware just how powerful Lin Dong's physical body was. However, right now, this seemingly insignificant object was able to defy Lin Dong's physical strength. Therefore, it would be kind of silly to think of it as a mere decor...

Excitement flashed across Lin Dong's eyes as he stared at that mysterious tiny black hill, before he slowly said: “That object should be a Earthly Soul Treasure as well...”

Chapter 366: Heavy Prison Peak

“Soul Treasure?”

Hearing what was said, Little Marten was shocked as well. A curious look swiped across its eyes and it used its claw to tap lightly on the tiny black hill. After that, copying Lin Dong’s actions, it tried to lift the tiny black mountain up. However, this weird object did not move at all. It seemed to be embedded to the huge boulder below it.

“Such a strange object. There isn’t any energy waves emitting from it either. Besides, if it is really a Soul Treasure, according to such special situation, it is bound to be taken by someone and not left here like this,” Little Marten said confusedly.

“Let me try to see if I can move it telekinetically.”

Lin Dong’s full attention was being drawn to the mysterious little black hill. He then used his finger to shoot out a beam of Yuan Power, which engulfed the little black hill.

However, what happened next puzzled Lin Dong and Little Marten. Under the binding of the Yuan Power, the little black hill did not move a single bit as before. There were absolutely no strange occurrences or signs of a Soul Treasure being moved telekinetically.

Based on its behaviour, it seems like this tiny black hill did not any unique properties. However, Lin Dong understood that the

feeling he felt earlier was not a mistake.

After muttering to himself irresolutely, Lin Dong withdrew his Yuan Power. Then, he tried using his Mental Energy to break into the tiny black hill. However, facing this mysterious object, even an extremely high perceptive Mental Energy could not sense anything.

Thus, it was a problematic issue for Lin Dong. If this object could not be lifted or moved telekinetically by Yuan Power or Mental Energy, then isn't it just a decor?

"It's no wonder no one has any interest in this object. I'm afraid not a single person in the Lin Clan can move this object..." Little Marten tsked.

"So what should we do now? Don't tell me you still want to waste your time on it? In my opinion, this object needs some kind of special telekinetic techniques. If not, no one can move it," Little Marten looked at Lin Dong and said.

Lin Dong slowly shook his head with a pondering look on his face. Previously, he was certain that he felt a familiar energy wave from the tiny black hill. That kind of energy wave was neither Yuan Power nor Mental Energy. Yet, it seemed to contain traces of power that was a mixture between these two kinds of power..

"Traces of Yuan Power and Mental Energy..." Suddenly, Lin Dong startled and raised his head abruptly. Could it ... be Essence Yuan Power?

Upon coming across this thought, a flush of excitement flashed appeared through Lin Dong's eyes. With a flip of his palms, the Spirit Accumulation Praying Mat appeared.

Upon seeing this, Little Marten was stunned. After a moment, as if it realized something, Little Marten then exclaimed, "Could it be that this little black hill needs the Essence Yuan Power to be moved telekinetically?"

It was wonder Little Marten would be this amazed. After all, even it could not produce such a special energy like Essence Yuan Power. So what exactly was the mysterious black mountain, which actually required the Essence Yuan Power to be moved telekinetically?

"I'm not too sure, but we can try," Lin Dong shook his head. With a twitch of his mind, both Yuan Power and mental energy gushed out onto the praying mat. Suddenly, a ball of formless Essence Yuan Power appeared onto the praying mat.

The moment the orb of Essence Yuan Power appeared, under Lin Dong's manipulation, it began to descend gradually into the black hill. As the orb moved closer, the black hill which Lin Dong could not move a single jot previously, was giving off rays of black glow now.

"There's something!"

When he saw that there was finally a response from the

mysterious black hill, a look of ecstasy flashed across Lin Dong's eyes. Without any further hesitation, he continued to mix and produce more Essence Yuan Power and directed them steadily towards the black hill.

Vigorous Essence Yuan Power began to cover the black hill layer by layer. Strands of Essence Yuan Power began to seep into the black hill at a rapid rate. As this process began, the colour of the black hill became increasingly deeper and darker.

“Buzz! Buzz!”

As the intensity of the colour of the black hill reached a certain extent, the hill produced a weird buzzing sound. Like a compacted sound wave, the sound propagated in a ring-like form.

As the sound wave propagated, Lin Dong suddenly discovered that the radiance of the other four Soul Treasure became much dimmer. Then, they began to float and leave the stone altar gradually. It was as if they feared the awakening of the black hill.

“Hey, it seems that you have picked up one more treasure!” Little Marten's eyes lit up as it witnessed what had just happened. Truthfully, the four Earthly Soul Treasures were quite powerful but even so, they were afraid of the black hill. Hence, it seemed like the latter's power must be pretty strong.

“Rise!”

Lin Dong stared imposingly at the hill, which was covered with layers of Essence Yuan Power. After a moment, he suddenly let out a bellow. The hill, which seemed to be embedded to the stone altar, was rising through the air slowly now!

As the black hill rose up, an explosion was heard throughout the clan trove suddenly. The cloud-like Yuan Power began to dissipate swiftly, not daring to come ten yards within the black hill.

“Boom! Boom!”

The Essence Yuan Power flowed steadily into the black hill. As if it was being nurtured, the black hill expanded gradually from the size of a palm to the size of a few yards in a brief moment. It floated in front of Lin Dong and emitted powerful energy waves constantly.

Lin Dong looked at the black mountain stunningly. At this very moment, he was able to clearly observe the mountain. On the mountain, there were weird, rugged rocks and thousand feet of cliff, which were endlessly steep. It was like a magical mountain towering between the Heaven and Earth. At the same time, an immensely thick aura pervaded through the air.

“It’s a very heavy mountain!”

Lin Dong moaned as he exhaled a deep breath of air. Even though the mountain was carried by the powerful Essence Yuan Power, Lin Dong still felt that the black mountain was sinking constantly. Its terrifying weight worried him. This was because given his

current power, it was enough to pull mountains out of earth, yet the black mountain which was merely a few yards in size, was exerting immense pressure on him.

“There are words on the walls of the mountain!” Little Marten suddenly blurted out.

After he heard what was said, Lin Dong immediately shifted his gaze and sure enough, he saw three big and dark words on the wall of the mountain. These three words were upright and forceful, and seemed to be conscious. Indistinctly, there was a thick aura of dominance over all living things on Earth coming from it.

“Heavy Prison Peak!”

Lin Dong stared at the three big, dark words and was momentarily stunned. It was as if he was awed by the aura.

“This thing... is definitely no ordinary Earthly Soul Treasure!” Lin Dong came around after staring at the three words for quite a while. His voice was low and fiery at the same time.

“Lin Dong, faster imprint your blood seal now, this thing seems to be draining your Essence Yuan Power to grow! Quickly, take advantage of the fact that the Soul Treasure’s weapon spirit is at its weakest state now and capture it for yourself without delay!” Little Marten suddenly shouted when Lin Dong was still in shock. It was able to observe that the area of the black mountain was growing gradually.

After he heard what was said, Lin Dong nodded his head immediately. It was not that easy to capture a Earthly Soul Treasure. After all, anything with spiritual powers was not easy to be capture. With a single look, this so-called Black Prison Peak was not any ordinary artifact. Fortunately, it was at its weakest state now. Once it recovered, given Lin Dong's capabilities, it would be very difficult to capture it.

“Cough! Vomit!”

Therefore, without any hesitation, Lin Dong bit the tip of his tongue and shot out a spit of essence blood, which pass through the layers of Essence Yuan Power and landed on the mountain!

“Sizzle!”

When his essence blood touched the mountain, a sizzling sound suddenly erupted. However, what made Lin Dong's pupils dilated was that upon reaching the mountain, his essence blood was being extruded from the mountain by a mysterious force, preventing him from being able to plant his blood seal.

“This thing is resisting me!” Lin Dong cried as his facial expression changed.

“Humph!”

Upon seeing this, Little Marten let out a grunt and moved its claws. A warm white light shot out from Lin Dong's palm. It was

that mysterious stone talisman.

As the stone talisman appeared, it shot a beam of white light, which engulfed the Heavy Prison Peak.

This beam of white light contained a magical suppressive force. As the Heavy Prison Peak was being engulfed by the white light, its expansion rate began to stop gradually. The black glow coming out of it, as if it had met something scarier than itself, retreated back into the mountain rapidly.

“Lin Dong, do it now!” Little Marten shouted when it saw this.

Lin Dong stared in shock at this scene before he promptly turned to glance at the simple-looking stone talisman. What on earth was this treasure? Even the mysterious mountain could resist against it...

After being surprised for a moment, Lin Dong’s mind twitched. A streak of essence blood, once again, flew towards the Heavy Prison Peak and attempted to invade it. This time around, that kind of resistive force had disappear thoroughly. This allowed Lin Dong’s essence blood to enter the depths of the mountain smoothly and imprint the blood seal , which was made up of the streak of essence blood.

The moment the blood seal was formed, Lin Dong suddenly felt that the weight of the black mountain disappeared. That unique resisting force also disappeared thoroughly.

“Buzz!”

The black mountain made a buzzing sound. After a moment, its body began to shrink and return to the size of a palm. It then landed on Lin Dong’s palm slowly.

Lin Dong lowered his head and looked at the mini mountain in his palm. An unconcealable excitement flushed across his face. He knew that he had finally conquered the Heavy Prison Peak...

Chapter 367: Initial Manifestation Stage

That black “Heavy Prison Peak” sat quietly on Lin Dong’s palm. From time to time, a black glow flowed across its surface while it gave off an exceedingly solid sensation.

“Let’s test how powerful this object is.” Little Marten somewhat curiously stared at the “Heavy Prison Peak” on Lin Dong’s palm, before it eagerly asked.

“Yes.”

Lin Dong also nodded his head. Then, with a flick of his mind, a mixed-color “Essence Yuan Power” appeared before it gushed into that “Heavy Prison Peak”. This Soul Treasure was extremely peculiar and one could not activate it with Yuan Power or Mental Energy. Instead, one had to use “Essence Yuan Power” to activate it. Thankfully, Lin Dong possessed the “Spirit Accumulation Praying Mat”. Else, he would not be able to do anything with this “Heavy Prison Peak”.

“Buzz!”

When his “Essence Yuan Power” gushed into that Heavy Prison Peak, the latter suddenly shook, before it directly transformed into a black light beam. Promptly, it shook in mid-air, before it suddenly expanded. Then, Lin Dong was pleasantly surprised when he saw it transform into a near thousand feet hill in mere seconds!

“Boom!”

That Heavy Prison Peak swirled as it slowly grew. Then, it suddenly descended before it slammed against that large stone arena with a loud thud.

This stone arena was evidently protected by a formation. Furthermore, thanks to its unique physical properties, even Lin Dong could not destroy it with a punch alone. However, right now, under the shadow of the Heavy Prison Peak, it seemed just like an ant. When its shadow descended, the entire clan trove shook violently just like an earthquake had occurred. Then, that large stone arena was instantly ruptured into dust.

“What a heavy mountain peak!”

When Lin Dong saw that the stone arena had been ruptured into dust and that Heavy Prison Peak had even sunk several dozen feet into the ground, awe gushed into his eyes. Though that Heavy Prison Peak did not possess much unique abilities, it was made up of a magical material. Therefore, all of its unique properties can be summed up into one word.

Heavy!

This Heavy Prison Peak was just like a heavy mystical object that could even suppress the world. In fact, even the entire earth could not withstand its terrifying weight.

“Hehe, if you tossed this object, it is enough to squash even an initial Manifestation practitioner!” A tinge of shock flashed across Little Marten’s eyes as it said.

Lin Dong was all smiles as he nodded his head. This “Heavy Prison Peak” pleased him immensely. In fact, the other four Soul Treasures seem to have lost their luster.

“You are one lucky fellow. I believe that many people should have guessed that this “Heavy Prison Peak” was no ordinary object. However, since they did not possess Essence Yuan Power, even if they knew, they could not activate it.” Little Marten said. It was as if this Heavy Prison Peak was specially tailored for Lin Dong. In fact, Lin Dong was truly fortunate to have obtained the “Spirit Accumulation Praying Mat”. Therefore, he was able to create “Essence Yuan Power” and successfully control it.

Lin Dong smiled. The Lin Clan were filled with wise individuals. Even Lin Langtian must have stopped by the clan trove several times. Furthermore, with his ability, he must have known that this Heavy Prison Peak was an extraordinary Soul Treasure. Nonetheless, regardless of what tricks that fellow used, without Essence Yuan Power, it was all for naught.

As he recalled this point, Lin Dong smiled at his misfortune while he shook his head. Then, he waved his palm, before that Heavy Prison Peak once again shrunk. Finally, it transformed into a black light before it flew into Lin Dong’s mouth. Earthly Soul Treasures are filled with spiritual energy and they were able to directly incubate in one’s body. Thanks to this incubation, the chemistry between man and Soul Treasure would grow, until eventually, one

would be able to activate it easily.

“Now that I have gotten the Soul Treasure, I plan to take advantage of the potent Yuan Power inside the clan trove to officially breakthrough to initial Manifestation stage!” As he stared at the Yuan Power mist that permeated the clan trove, Lin Dong lifted his head as he spoke with a smile.

The Yuan Power inside was extremely potent. If he trained in here, he would definitely be able to accelerate his training. Therefore, if he gave up on this opportunity, it would simply be too much of a waste.

“Yes, let me set up a defensive formation. I believe that those old guys would not dare to barge in lightly.” Little Marten nodded his head. Now that Lin Langtian had broken through to advance Manifestation stage, it was time for Lin Dong to upgrade himself.

Lin Dong nodded his head. Without further ado, his figure flashed before he leapt into mid-air and sat down. While his hands gently twirled, a black hole swiftly extended from behind him.

“Wu Wu!”

When that black hole appeared, an exceedingly formidable Devouring Power immediately swept forth. Instantly, all the Yuan Power mist that permeated the clan trove quickly gathered around, before they were devoured by the black hole and flowed into Lin Dong’s body continuously.

“Hua la la!”

The Yuan Power within the clan trove was extremely potent. Therefore, when they were being absorbed by the black hole, a crisp water-flowing sound actually faintly echoed out!

As the Yuan Power gushed in, Lin Dong could clearly feel potent streams of Yuan Power quickly coursing through his body and extending across his limbs, before they finally gushed into his Dan Tian and Yuan Dan.

Right now, inside his Dan Tian, streams of potent Yuan Power gushed in just like tidal waves. A palm-size golden Yuan Dan slowly swirled as it completely absorbed all of these Yuan Power.

Beside his Yuan Dan, another black small hill was slowly swirling. It was the “Heavy Prison Peak” that Lin Dong had just obtained. Right now, this small hill was also releasing black glows as it attracted the potent Yuan Power, which then wrapped themselves around the hill.

“Swoosh!”

Those Yuan Power continuously brushed across the “Heavy Prison Peak” just like tidal waves. As it was slowly being cleansed, the color of Heavy Prison Peak turned increasingly dark and solid...

Thanks to his Devouring Power, Lin Dong’s training was able to progress at a domineering rate. All the Yuan Power inside this clan

trove was forcefully devoured by him alone and not one bit was left for anyone else!

Inside the clan trove, Little Marten stared at the dissipating Yuan Power mist while awe filled his eyes. Devouring Ancestral Symbol was indeed extremely domineering. Without its Devouring Power, it would be impossible for him to absorb Yuan Power so quickly!

Even though the Devouring Ancestral Symbol did not give Lin Dong extraordinary powers straight away, it carved a shortcut for him on his route to becoming stronger!

“At this rate, it will not be long before he can officially advance to initial Manifestation stage...” As Little Marten sensed Lin Dong’s growing aura, it muttered to itself. Lin Dong was originally at the peak of half-step-to Manifestation. With a little progress, he would be able to make a breakthrough. Right now, with help from the potent Yuan Power within the clan trove, it was no difficult task for him to take the final step.

“Heh, the Lin Clan clan trove is filled with such potent Yuan Power. However, in the end, it was all swallowed by the glutton Lin Dong!” Little Marten chuckled, before it hopped onto the stone arena and silently awaited for Lin Dong to complete his training.

As it waited on, half a month’s time passed. In this half a month’s time, nearly all the potent Yuan Power in the clan trove was completely consumed until there was hardly a trace of Yuan Power mist left in the clan trove. In fact, even the glow of the various treasures started to dim.

Lin Dong's Devouring Power was too domineering. As it devoured, it not only devoured Yuan Power, but it even damaged the spiritual energy of those Soul Treasures. Thankfully, Lin Dong did not target them, else, after his training, most of the Soul Treasures here would turn into scrap metal...

After devouring so much Yuan Power, it undoubtedly provided a huge boost to Lin Dong. Meanwhile, light beams formed from potent Yuan Power slowly squirmed around his body. At the same time, an exceedingly formidable aura faintly extended from within his body.

Seated on the stone arena in front of Lin Dong, Little Marten suddenly stood up. When it sensed Lin Dong's aura, it gradually nodded its head before it muttered to itself: "Based on his aura, it's about time for him to wake up."

As if he was replying to Little Marten, after it spoke, the figure seated in mid-air suddenly shook. Then, an exceedingly formidable aura swept forth from his body just like a hurricane!

"Boom!"

The surrounding stone arena was directly blown apart by that aura. In fact, even some Soul Treasures were forcefully blown apart.

"Buzz!"

Lin Dong's tightly shut eyes violently opened up. A golden glow flowed inside his pupils, before they finally shot out, just like they were real. Half a moment later, it finally weakened till it completely dissipated.

When the golden glow in Lin Dong's eyes dissipated, that powerful aura slowly calmed down. Then, Lin Dong's figure slowly descended from mid-air. As he glanced at the suddenly emptier clan trove, he involuntarily smiled. Thanks to the potent Yuan Power inside, he had finally made the final step. Right now, he had successfully advanced to Manifestation stage!

“Let's go, it's time to take revenge on that old bastard Lin Zhi...”

Lin Dong's eyes swept across his surroundings, before he waved at Little Marten. Then, without any hesitation, he turned and walked out of the clan trove. As he walked out, an icy-cold killing intent faintly emerged from his body.

Chapter 368: Give Face But Don't Want Face

Lin Zhi and the other three elders congregated on a pavilion outside the clan trove, their gazes tightly fixed onto the stone door of the clan trave. All them wore exceptionally grim expressions. Their originally flawless plan had completely unfurled and it was directly foiled by Lin Dong. For them, this was simply too embarrassing.

“That kid has already stayed in the clan trove for half a month, are we still going to continue waiting?” One of the elders wearing a gloomy expression opened his mouth and inquired.

In the past half a month, the four of them had closely guarded this place, however, Lin Dong showed no indications of appearing. This caused the four of them to become rather frustrated, given their status, what kind of younger generation would have the qualifications to make them wait in such a bitter manner?

“That kid has quite a few tricks, who knows what would happen if we carelessly enter the clan trove. If we wait outside, that brat will eventually come out. At that time, what could he possibly do?” Another elder sneered and said. Over the past half a month, they had been constantly brooding over the red light that had flashed past their eyes, and it was because of that, the four of them did not dare to recklessly enter the clan trove to find out what was going on. They were afraid that Lin Dong had set up a trap inside. This was unfavorable for them, and given their understanding of Lin Dong, it was very possible for him to do such a thing.

“Just a younger generation member, what's there to be afraid of.

Although this kid is quickly rising up, he is still unable to compare to Lin Langtian in the true clan member's hearts. He does not possess the right to become a threat to Lin Langtian." Lin Zhi grimly glanced at the stone door and slowly said in the end.

"However..." He paused before once again continuing: "Since we support Lin Langtian, we naturally have the duty to sweep away some of the obstacles for him. Since Lin Dong does not know what's good for himself, don't blame this old man for being vicious."

"You plan on?" The other three elders exchanged a look before they asked in low voices.

"Over the past half a month, I have already ascertained that the energy within the clan trove seemed to have suddenly disappeared. This must have something to do with Lin Dong, moreover, some of the Soul Treasures have been damaged due to this." A sinister light flickered in Lin Zhi's eyes as he explained.

"As the guardians of the clan trove, we have the duty to punish anyone who damages the clan trove. When that kid comes out, we will immediately capture him, and if he resists, we will kill him on the spot. If the clan head investigates this matter, we will say that this kid was harboring criminal thoughts and disgracefully tried to destroy the clan trove, causing the four of us to do our best to stop him. We managed to stop him, but accidentally killed him in the process..."

"At that time, I think that even the clan head cannot possibly make things difficult for the four of us just for a dead person." Lin

Zhi waved his sleeve as he icily chuckled. Looks like he had schemed quite a fair bit to kill Lin Dong, and would even dare to use such a despicable and vicious plan.

“Good plan!” Upon hearing the plan, a sinister look flitted across the three elders’ eyes. No matter how outstanding Lin Dong was, he was after all still a lowly branch family member in their eyes. Hence, it was no big deal if they killed him.

“I have already arranged for some elite guards to be stationed nearby. This time, I will make it such that this trash will not even be able to voice out his grievances!” Lin Zhi nodded his head in satisfaction. Soon after, malevolent expression surfaces on his face.

“Yes, we must help Lin Langtian get rid of this stumbling stone this time!”

The four exchanged a look before letting loose a sinister laugh. They sat down in the pavilion and quietly waited for Lin Dong to appear from the clan trove. They did not believe that Lin Dong could hide in the clan trove for his entire life!

Just as they had expected, Lin Dong could not possibly hide in the clan trove for a lifetime. Thus, not long after seating themselves, the clan trove stone door which had been tightly shut for half a month finally rumbled as it slowly opened.

The instant the clan trove stone door opened, Lin Zhi and the other three’s almost closed eyes abruptly opened as they quickly stood up, thick killing intent flowing in their eyes.

“Little piece of trash, I thought that you were really going to hide in there for your whole life!” A sinister smile flashed across Lin Zhi’s face. His body flashed and appeared in mid-air just outside the clan trove stone door. Behind him, the three elders immediately followed.

The four of them appeared, only to see a young figure slowly walking out from the opened stone door. In the end, he stopped and lifted his head to calmly gaze at the ferocious looks on Lin Zhi and the rest.

“Lin Dong, hand over the Soul Treasure you obtained from the clan trove for this old man to inspect!” Lin Zhi fiercely stared at Lin Dong, but did not immediately make a move and instead demanded in an indifferent manner. If Lin Dong truly obtained some kind of powerful Soul Treasure in the clan trove, it was better to first seize it before acting, which would perhaps increase their chances.

Lin Dong calmly gazed at Lin Zhi, no trace of any disturbance in his voice: “Was the formation in the clan trove activated by you?”

“Did you not hear what I said? Hand over the Soul Treasure you obtained in the clan trove! I am an elder of the clan, you dare to disobey my words?” Lin Zhi’s eyes turned cold as he sternly said.

Upon hearing this, Lin Dong softly sighed and slowly shook his head. Within his sigh, an ice-cold killing intent slowly spread outwards.

“Old fogey, since you don’t want the respect I give you, don’t blame me for this!”

As Lin Dong’s voice faded, his eyes abruptly turned frosty. His figure moved, transforming into a wisp of green smoke as he dashed forward, his feet stepping profound steps, quickly advancing towards Lin Zhi and the rest.

“Lin Dong, you dare to insult a clan elder, truly no etiquette at all. Today we will capture you and properly teach you how to behave!” Upon seeing Lin Dong close in on them, Lin Zhi furiously shouted, his face twitching a little. He had obviously not expected the former to be so bold as to actually dare to make a move on elders like them.

“Attack together with me and capture this brat!”

After he roared, Lin Zhi took a step forward. Immediately, the powerful aura of the advanced Manifestation stage burst forth. Behind him, the three elders also completely let loose their auras, revealing three initial Manifestation stage practitioners!

One advanced and three initial. This lineup was enough to turn factions like the Great Devil Sect upside down. The powerful might of the Lin Dong was now revealed in this place.

“Little piece of crap, did you truly believe that your small achievements in the clan gathering would allow you to be so arrogant before this old man and the rest?!” Four auras surged as

waves of formidable Yuan Power rippled around their bodies. When he felt how powerful their auras were, Lin Zhi's confidence soared as the slight trace of fear in his heart dissipated. He had already decided that he would properly take care of the arrogant brat before them.

“Who do you think you are, to dare and rely on your elder status in front of me!” Lin Dong sneered, not giving the so-called elders any face. Although their lineup was rather grand, he was now officially an initial Manifestation stage practitioner, and he did not fear Lin Zhi at all.

“Boom!”

Lin Zhi and the other three were clearly greatly angered by Lin Dong. Immediately, they roared as they simultaneously attacked. Formidable fists carrying surging Yuan Power ruthlessly slammed towards Lin Dong.

“Get lost!”

However, in response to their combined attack, Lin Dong did not show any signs of dodging. His feet moved in a profound manner as a scorching sun suddenly rose up from within his body. A frightening energy undulation instantly gushed out as he punched. The air in front of him exploded as a surging force heavily collided against Lin Zhi and gang's fists.

“Bang!”

A loud and clear noise suddenly resounded in the skies as a strong wind swept outwards. Lin Dong's shoulder violently jerked while stepping two bizarre steps, and actually negated the incoming wind. In contrast, besides Lin Zhi who was only pushed back a single step, the other three stumbled dozens of steps backwards, while the qi and blood in their bodies churned.

“This kid has such a terrifying strength!”

After the exchange, Lin Zhi and gang's expressions changed a little. Although they had personally witnessed Lin Dong's and Lin Langtian's epic battle, only after they personally fought with the latter did they clearly understand and feel exactly how frightening his power was.

“Lin Dong, as elders, we have authority over any matter in the clan. If you still dare to resist, don't blame us for being merciless!” Lin Zhi grimly shouted.

Upon seeing that the old fellow was still using his elder status to oppress others, the sneer on Lin Dong's face grew even uglier. His body flashed, directly displaying the Supreme Purity Sky Wanderer Steps as his body instantly became as intangible as the mist.

“Old bat, in my eyes, your elder status is not even worth a single cent. So stop using this status to disgrace yourself!” Lin Dong's body was like the mist as a mocking laughter sounded in Lin Zhi's ears, immediately causing his face to turn purple.

However, Lin Dong did not give him too much time to be angry. His misty figure suddenly swept forth, but did not directly attack Lin Zhi. Instead, he sidestepped the latter as a powerful attack was launched towards the three initial Manifestation stage elders!

“Nine Destruction Purple Shadow!”

Nine after images rapidly appeared in mid-air. Lin Dong was like lightning as he appeared in front of the three elders whose blood and qi had yet to quieten down. With an ice-cold expression, three fists punched forward almost simultaneously.

Bang bang bang!

Lin Dong’s attack was as quick as galloping thunder, and borrowed the power of the Supreme Purity Sky Wanderer Steps. Before the three elders could respond, the attacks had already slammed into their bodies. The Yuan Power protecting their bodies instantly crumbled as a formidable force poured onto the trio.

“Plop!”

Faced with such a ferocious attack from Lin Dong, the trio’s complexions turned deathly pale in an instant. They violently vomited a mouthful of fresh blood as their bodies flew backwards like a cannonball, smearing three deep trenches that were several hundreds of meters long on the ground.

As he watched the three elders who were unable to last even a

single round against Lin Dong, Lin Zhi's pupils abruptly shrunk. Only now did he realize that Lin Dong's aura was actually several times stronger compared to half a month ago!

“Good, good, little piece of trash, you actually dare to injure the clan elders. This time, even the clan head cannot save you!” Although he was shocked in his heart at Lin Dong's rise in strength, Lin Zhi was even more enraged. He would never have imagined that a younger generation would dare to attack a clan elder.

“You should think about how to save yourself first...”

However, Lin Dong ignored Lin Zhi's roar as he slowly turned his head and looked towards Lin Zhi. With a flip of his palm, a black mountain appeared within his hand.

“Didn't you want to know what Soul Treasure I have taken away from the clan trove?”

Lin Dong faintly smiled at Lin Zhi as the small black mountain in his hand slowly rose up in the air before swiftly expanding under Lin Zhi's astonished gaze.

As Lin Zhi stared at the swiftly expanding black mountain, a howl of disbelief suddenly echoed in the skies above.

“This... this is the ‘Heavy Prison Peak’ that no one could move?! How is this possible! How could you possibly activate it!”

Chapter 369: Sparing No Feelings

As Lin Zhi gazed at the black mountain, which rose from Lin Dong's hand and expanded rapidly in the mid-air, his eyes were filled with deep fear.

As one of the guardians of the clan trove, he knew everything about the various treasures in the clan trove. Even though the Heavy Prison Peak appeared ordinary on the surface, it was still placed inside the most valuable light canopy. The only reason for this was that ever since the Lin Clan obtained it, no one could actually activate it.

In Lin Zhi's memories, there was once a practitioner, who had reached the apex of Manifestation Stage, who tried to move the mysterious Heavy Prison Peak by brute force. However, he was gravely injured by the Soul Treasure's resistive force in the end. From that day onwards, no one tried to obtain the Heavy Prison Peak anymore. Even that time, when Lin Langtian entered the clan trove and tried many methods to activate it, he could not obtain it.

Even though no one was able to activate it, everyone knew that the mysterious Heavy Prison Peak must be a very powerful Soul Treasure. Unfortunately, this treasure seemed to require a unique method in order to be activated.

Lin Zhi previously wanted to obtain the Heavy Prison Peak as well, yet he failed to do so in the end. Therefore, when he saw the Heavy Prison Peak, which numerous Lin Clan elders were unable to move regardless of what methods they used, reappear gloriously

on Lin Dong's hand, he was unable to conceal the terror in his heart.

“It seems a old fart like you also know about the Heavy Prison Peak,” Lin Dong smirked when he heard Lin Zhi mention the name of the black mountain.

“Lin Dong, this Soul Treasure is the heirloom treasure of the Lin Clan. You have no right to take it away. Quickly hand over the treasure and impart the special technique required to activate it to me now, and maybe after doing these, I might forgive your insolent behaviour towards the clan elders!” Lin Zhi shouted fiercely, his eyes were flickering with intense greed.

“Old fart, it seems you are not aware what's going on now. As I have said before, in my eyes, your status as the clan elder is worse than a dog!” Lin Dong's eyes were ghastly. Towards Lin Zhi, Lin Dong's mind was surged with deep hatred and killing intent. This is the first time he came across such a hateful old fogey.

“You!” Lin Zhi's face was pale with anger after hearing Lin Dong's ruthless words. However, when he saw Lin Dong's glance, his heart suddenly trembled with fear. That was a genuine killer intent. Lin Dong... actually wanted to kill him for real.

“Boom!”

At this moment, while Lin Zhi was still terrified of Lin Dong's killer intent, the latter did not give the former any time to talk. With a swipe of his gown, the Heavy Prison Peak, which had been

expanded to more than ten feet tall, became a beam of black light and headed directly over to crush Lin Zhi.

Bang bang bang!

When the Heavy Prison Peak flew across the horizon, the air below it exploded. It was as if the sky was being ripped apart, forming a tear where the Heavy Prison Peak had flown through. An astonishing air wave began to diffuse rapidly. A heavy aura, as if it could suppress all living things, engulfed Lin Zhi thoroughly.

As the special type of heavy aura engulfed him, Lin Zhi quickly discovered that the air around him had become something like quicksand, rendering him unmovable. Furthermore, the heavy aura that was crushing him had caused all the bones in his body to produce clicking sounds. That kind of power appeared to be crushing him into flesh pulp.

“Blood Phoenix Scale!”

As he saw the enormous shadow approaching, Lin Zhi was terror-stricken. He knew that if he was to be crushed by this thing, his body would become a blood mist in a flash. Without further hesitation, he opened his mouth and a blood streak shot out from it. The blood streak appeared to be a palm-sized, blood-coloured scale. As the scale appeared, it expanded through the air and a blood light flashed upon it. It was like a shield, protecting Lin Zhi under it. On the shield, there was a huge blood phoenix flapping its wings indistinctly. It could be observed that this blood scale was a Earthly Soul Treasure as well. However, with regards to the other four Soul Treasures in the clan trove, its spiritual abilities pale in

comparison.

“Clank!”

Even though Lin Zhi had used his Earthly Soul Treasure, the Heavy Prison Peak did not seem to stop. Instead, its falling speed became increasingly fast and violent. Finally, it landed ferociously on the that huge piece of blood scale. Immediately, a clear and crisp metallic sound resounded through the air.

“Grumble!”

At this moment, the blood-coloured scale let out a mournful screech, and its bloody glow collapsed and became dimmer. It then fell powerlessly onto the ground. Upon the first collision, this Earthly Soul Treasure had been unexpectedly crushed by the Heavy Prison Peak.

“Cough! Vomit!”

When his blood scale broke, a pale-white look flushed upon Lin Zhi’s face. After that, he spat out a mouthful of blood and as if his body was being heavily hit, he flew and crashed into a particular pavilion ferociously. The tremendous power caused the entire pavilion to cave in.

In the mid-air, a delighted look swept across Lin Dong’s eyes as he witnessed the prowess of the Heavy Prison Peak. Apparently, he did not expect the Heavy Prison Peak to be so dominating. Even

against an advanced Manifestation stage practitioner with an Earthly Soul Treasure like Lin Zhi, was defeated so quickly.

Even though this area was in the inner sanctum of the Lin Clan, the repeating and roaring sounds of activity had aroused the attention of numerous clan members. At the moment when the deafening sound broke through the sky, numerous clan members rushed over. However, when they saw the three elders groaning on the ground, their facial expressions changed drastically.

“Bang!”

Just as the clan members’ facial expressions began to change, a wretched figure flew out of the collapsed pavilion. As the onlookers saw what had happened, they cried out in alarm immediately.

“Is that Elder Lin Zhi? What happened?”

“It’s Lin Dong. These elders seem to be fighting with Lin Dong!”

“What? Lin Dong dares to attack the elders? After all, Elder Lin Zhi is an advanced Manifestation Stage practitioner!”

“Idiot, there is nothing that Lin Dong don’t dare to do. Can’t you see the situation now? Not only does Elder Lin Zhi look wretched, but even the other three elders are gasping for air. Apparently, they have just fought with Lin Dong and were all defeated...”

“How could it be?”

“.....”

Upon hearing the outcries of shock, Lin Zhi’s already pale face further ashened, appearing extremely twisted and sinister. He wiped off the blood stain on the corner of his mouth and raised his head towards Lin Dong, who was floating in the mid-air. He then shouted sternly, “ Listen to my orders, clan guards. This man is conspiring against the Lin Clan, kill him on the spot now!”

“Whoosh!”

Just as Lin Zhi finished his sentence, a deafening sound broke out from all corners of the area. Immediately, numerous intimidating elite guards appeared on the huge trees around the pavilions, with their sharp eyes fixated on Lin Dong.

“Capture him for me!” Lin Zhi cried out coldly, with a sense of ghastliness flickered in his eyes. Even if these guards could not arrest Lin Dong, as long as the latter dared to kill them, he would have to sever his relationship with Lin Clan after today!

As they heard Lin Zhi’s commands, these guards immediately flew out violently. They then combined their auras and formed a formation, encircling and moving in towards Lin Dong.

Upon seeing these guards rush over, Lin Dong furrowed his brows slightly and took a glance at Lin Zhi. Then, he smirked to

himself. He was not a fool who would do anything rashly and naturally and he knew what those old fogeys were up to. Immediately, with a flick of his mind, formidable Mental Energy instantly swept forth as quick as lightning. Then, he gripped his palm, before the guards' auras were all directly broken. Soon after, crystal bubbles formed from Mental Energy emerged and surrounded them, before it flung them onto the ground.

“As the clan guards, you should know right from wrong. Lin Zhi and the three others tried to manipulate the formation in order to assassinate me when I entered the clan trove. Therefore, when the clan leader arrives, I will personally explain to him. If you guys still insist on attacking me, I will spare no mercy.” Lin Dong's icy-cold voice emerged from mid-air, before it clearly echoed out in every guards' ears.

When they heard his voice, the guards' facial expressions gently changed. As they stared at the crystal Mental Energy bubbles that surrounded their bodies, all of them knew that Lin Dong could instantly kill them with a single thought.

“Lin Dong, you dare to defy the clan's enforcement guards!” When Lin Zhi saw this sight, he shouted out venomously.

“Noisy old fart!” Lin Dong's eyes turned cold. Then, his figure flashed before he transformed into a green puff and dashed forth.

When he saw this situation, Lin Zhi's expression changed as he hurriedly tried to retreat. However, how could he outrun Lin Dong. The figure in front of him flashed, before his arm lightning-quick ripped through the arm and viciously gripped onto Lin Zhi's

throat.

“Tsss!”

When they saw Lin Dong had actually captured Lin Zhi, the surrounding crowd began to suck in a breath of cold air, while some of them even involuntarily retreated. Naturally, they did not want to have anything to do with his matter. After all, both parties were vicious and they could not afford to offend any of them.

“Lin Dong, don’t be rash!”

However, just as Lin Dong grabbed onto Lin Zhi, an anxious voice echoed out from a distance. Promptly, a figure flashed by, before Lin Mu immediately appeared in this area. Right now, as he stared at this carnage surrounding him, his face began to twitch. Then, he hurriedly shouted at Lin Dong.

Regardless, Lin Zhi was still a clan elder. If Lin Dong really killed him, it would definitely cause a huge commotion.

When he saw Lin Mu appear, Lin Dong’s icy-cold eyes swept across a flustered Lin Zhi, before he promptly waved his sleeves and viciously slapped Lin Zhi’s face. The vicious force behind his attack caused him to be directly blown away, before he hideously landed and rolled on the ground. After a dozen or so tumbles, he finally stopped before he vomited out a mouthful of freshblood mixed with his teeth. His appearance struck fear into the hearts of the crowd. Lin Dong was simply too vicious and he even dared to hit a senior elder to such a sorry extent.

When Lin Mu saw this situation, he released a pained laugh. He was aware of Lin Dog's vicious and vengeful character. Thankfully, Lin Dong still held back and he did not actually kill Lin Zhi...

“Haix, you...”

Lin Mu sighed. Just as he was about to speak, in another section of the clan, an exceedingly powerful aura suddenly shot into the sky. Then, it begun to head toward this direction at an exceedingly formidable pace.

When he sensed that familiar aura, the pained smile on Lin Mu's face intensified. That must be Lin Langtian, which had just finished his training. Based on his character, he would definitely not sit by and allow his allies Lin Zhi to be beaten till such a sorry extent.

“More trouble ahead...”

Chapter 370: A Second Encounter

That powerful aura was extremely formidable and everyone felt it the instant it appeared. Immediately, it caused the clan member's expressions to turn interesting, before they all quickly retreated several steps. They were extremely familiar with the owner of this aura and all of them knew that there was probably going to be a fearsome conflict between the two of them!

“It is reputed that Big Brother Lin Langtian shut himself away and successfully reached advanced Manifestation stage. Therefore, his battle abilities must have surged several times. Since he has came out now, he would definitely cause trouble for Lin Dong.”

“Of course. Elder Lin Zhi has always supported Lin Langtian. Now that he has been badly beaten by Lin Dong, Lin Langtian would definitely not forgive this matter.”

“It seems like there is going to be a huge battle between the two of them today. I believe that compared to half a month ago, Lin Dong's aura has also grown. Besides, did you see the Soul Treasure that he chose? Based on my knowledge, it is the most mysterious treasure in our clan trove, Heavy Prison Peak. In the past, many powerful practitioners in our clan tried to subdue it, however, all of them eventually failed. In fact, even Lin Langtian failed to do so. Therefore, I never expected it to end up with Lin Dong.”

“The two of them are truly the top geniuses in our Lin Clan. However, there can only be one tiger in one mountain.”

“.....”

As they sensed that formidable aura heading their way, countless whispers immediately sounded out in the arena, while their expressions were in flux.

Lin Dong stood straight in mid-air, while he stared calmly at the direction where that aura was coming from. From that aura, he could sense that Lin Langtian had officially reached advanced Manifestation stage. However, his own strength has surged as well, hence, he did not fear the latter. Furthermore, now that he possessed a powerful Soul Treasure “Heavy Prison Peak”, he was curious to find out if his Heavy Prison Peak or Lin Langtian’s “Spirit Wheel Mirror” is stronger!

“Swoosh!”

Under Lin Dong’s attention, a blurry figure dashed over as quick as lightning. In a mere blink of an eye, he had appeared in this domain. The person that arrived was indeed Lin Langtian!

When Lin Langtian appeared, he immediately turned to look at a sorry Lin Zhi and the three other elders. Instantly, rage and anger expectedly gushed into his eyes. Then, he slowly lifted his head, before he stared at Lin Dong. His voice was filled with a potent killing intent as he said: “Did you do this?”

“Lin Langtian, if you want to kill me, do it yourself. Why ask others to secretly manipulate the formations in the clan trove to assassinate me?” As he stared at a angry and grim Lin Langtian,

Lin Dong chuckled.

“You value yourself too highly. If I want to kill you, do I need to resort to such tricks! Therefore, don’t even try to defend yourself. Furthermore, they are elders in our clan and they hold a respected position. Since you dare to humiliate them, do you even respect our clan’s rules?” Lin Langtian viciously barked.

“Lin Langtian, this is a complicated matter and we cannot lay all the blame on Lin Dong. Lets discuss this after a thorough investigation.” Standing aside, Lin Mu quickly said.

“Senior Elder, I know that you do not support me. However, right now, this insolent bastard disrespected our clan’s elders. Since I am in charge of the clan’s law enforcement, I have the right to punish him. Else, who would respect me in the future?” Lin Langtian loudly proclaimed.

“Since you claim to be the voice of justice, Lin Zhi and the rest abused their clan elder position and tried to assassinate me. Their actions are unbefitting of their position as an elder. Since you want to enforce the law, then capture the four of them and make an example out of them!” Lin Dong coldly chuckled as he said.

“Wiseass brat! After I capture you, let’s see what you will say!” Lin Langtian’s eyelids twitched gently. He was evidently extremely outraged by Lin Dong’s sharp words. Immediately, he turned impatient, before his palm violently stretched out. Then, a large Yuan Power palm materialized, before it viciously swiped at Lin Dong.

“Capture me? What gives you the qualifications?!” Lin Dong chuckled as he directly punched out. Then, a terrifying energy shock wind forcefully blew apart that large Yuan Power palm.

“Initial Manifestation stage!” When Lin Dong made his move, Lin Langtian’s expression darkened. At first, he thought that since he had reached advanced Manifestation stage, he could easily thrash Lin Dong. However, he never expected that Lin Dong had improved tremendously in this half a month’s time. Nonetheless, that was not going to deter Lin Langtian. Immediately, he opened his mouth before a rainbow flash dashed out and transformed into a black hexagon mirror. It was Lin Langtian’s Earthly Soul Treasure, Spirit Wheel Mirror.

“Swoosh!”

When his Spirit Wheel Mirror appeared, Lin Langtian poured his potent Yuan Power into it. Immediately, the mirror began to shimmer. The black glow shimmering on it caused one’s heart to turn cold.

“Spirit Wheel Mirror, Corrosive Divine Beam!”

That black glow shimmered manically on the surface of the Spirit Wheel Mirror, before it exploded forth with a bang. Then, it flashed across the horizon just like a black beam before it flew viciously towards Lin Dong.

This Corrosive Divine Beam was filled with potent corrosive

abilities and its corrosive powers were extremely harmful for one's Mental Energy. It seems like Lin Langtian was aware that Lin Dong's Mental Energy was quite powerful and he wanted to use this in order to counter Lin Dong.

“Snort!”

Of course, with regards to his tricks, Lin Dong coldly snorted. Previously, when he did not have an Earthly Soul Treasure, he might have been wary of Lin Langtian's Earthly Soul Treasure. However, now that he had the Heavy Prison Peak, the latter's Earthly Soul Treasure was no longer as effective as before.

Lin Dong waved his sleeves, while a black glow actually undulated on his Heavy Prison Peak. Finally, that mountain peak shook, before a black beam also shot out from it. However, Lin Dong's black beam did not possess any corrosive ability. Rather, it possessed a heavy aura that could suppress the world!

“Boom!”

Two black beams collided in mid-air, before a maniacal energy shock wave swept forth instantly.

“You shall break!”

Lin Dong's expression was icy-cold as he suddenly shouted out viciously. Then, that potent heavy aura actually forcefully destroyed Lin Langtian's “Corrosive Divine Beam” before it flew

towards the latter with an alarming speed.

“Dong!”

When he saw that his “Corrosive Divine Beam” was unable to suppress Lin Dong’s black beam, Lin Langtian’s expression darkened. Immediately, he bent his palm into the shape of a claw, before he swiped his palm. Then, a formidable Yuan Power erupted forth before it forcefully tore apart that incoming black beam.

“Boom!”

When he ripped that black beam apart, Lin Langtian’s shoulder suddenly shook. Upon contact, he felt an extremely heavy aura within that black beam. Even though he had only touched a tiny bit of that aura, the Yuan Power circulation in his body seemed to have been obstructed.

“Heavy Prison Peak?”

Lin Langtian’s expression was grim as he lifted his head and stared at that black mountain peak hovering above Lin Dong’s head. Then, his expression was somewhat ugly as he said: “You can actually activate the Heavy Prison Peak?!”

As a fellow clan member who had entered the clan trove, Lin Langtian was naturally aware of this mysterious Earthly Soul Treasure. Though he knew that object was extraordinary,

regardless of what means he used and even after the aura in his body tried, they were unable to subdue this Heavy Prison Peak. Therefore, he had no choice but to choose the “Sprit Wheel Mirror”.

However, right now, when he saw that Lin Dong could actually subdue the Heavy Prison Peak, which had completely thwarted him and even the aura inside him, jealousy and shock instantly filled his heart.

The surrounding clan members all secretly swallowed their tongue when they saw this sight. Then, they glanced at one another. All of them could see shock in their respective eyes. At first, they thought that after Lin Langtian reached advanced Manifestation stage, he would surely surpass Lin Dong. However, based on the current situation, it seems like he could not do anything to Lin Dong.

“That fellow is simply too sick...” Several clan disciples muttered to himself while their fear of Lin Dong intensified.

“Lin Langtian, even after reaching advanced Manifestation stage, your abilities are merely so!” With regards to the changing emotions in the clan disciples hearts, Lin Dong chose to ignore it. His eyes stared right at Lin Langtian, before he chuckled. His words did not have a single shred of respect for this Lin Clan’s genius. After all, he thoroughly hated his fellow. If it were not for the fact that he did not want to reveal his hidden killing move, Blood Soul Puppet, he would have killed the latter immediately and thoroughly eliminate him!

“Though the Heavy Prison Peak is powerful, it depends on the user. Based on your capabilities, you do not have the qualifications to possess that Soul Treasure. Hand it over!” Lin Langtian coldly said.

“Come and take it if you can!”

“Do you really believe that I am helpless against you?” Lin Langtian was enraged as Lin Dong pushed the killing intent in his heart till the limit. Just as he was about to reveal some hidden tricks to slaughter Lin Dong, a loud roar faintly filled with anger, suddenly ricocheted across the horizon just like thunder.

“Both of you stop!”

When they heard that voice, several people’s faces gently changed, before a respectful look gushed into his eyes. Immediately, a figure lighting-quick dashed from a distance away.

“Greeting Clan Leader!”

When they saw the arrival of that man, all of the surrounding clan disciples immediately greeted him respectfully. Standing aside, Elder Lin Mu also gently heaved a sigh of relief. Right now, in the clan, the only one who can stop these two ferocious tigers, Lin Dong and Lin Langtian, was the Nirvana stage practitioner Lin Fan...

Chapter 371: Cruel

Under the respectful gazes from the crowd, a glowing figure slowly appeared in front of everyone's eyes. It was the Lin Clan's head, Lin Fan.

When Lin Fan appeared and glanced at his tattered surroundings, a tinge of rage flared across his eyes. Promptly, he turned around and stared at Lin Dong. Just as he was about to speak, his attention was immediately drawn to that palm-sized black hill that had been recalled by Lin Dong. Immediately, his body shook before he sounded out in alarm: "You actually managed to subdue the Heavy Prison Peak?"

"I got lucky." Lin Dong gently nodded his head. He knew how shocking this fact was for Lin Fan and the rest. After all, they have all tried and failed to subdue the Heavy Prison Break. Therefore, when they saw this Soul Treasure, which had completely thwarted them, land in the hands of Lin Dong, their hearts naturally felt queasy.

Lin Fan stared somewhat peculiarly at Lin Dong while he secretly felt increasingly confused about this teenager in front of him. However, he did not linger on this matter. Immediately, his tone changed, before he asked solemnly: "What is going on?"

The matter he was referring to was naturally the wreckage in this area. Right now, his clan was in complete chaos and he was naturally outraged.

“Clan leader, that Lin Dong is simply too overbearing. The four of us were guarding this spot when we realized that there was something odd going on in the clan trove. After probing around, we realized that the Yuan Power inside the clan trove had completely disappeared, while the Soul Treasures inside were also damaged. At first, we wanted to inform Lin Dong about it, however, we never expected him to be so cruel and actually attack the four of us!” When he saw Lin Fan appear, Lin Zhi, who had his teeth knocked out by Lin Dong, instantly jumped, before he quickly seized the initiative to complain viciously.

When he heard his words, Lin Fan gently furrowed his brows. Since he could become the Lin Clan’s leader, he was naturally no fool. Therefore, he would not believe Lin Zhi’s words alone. Immediately, he turned to look at Lin Dong and asked: “Is that true?”

Lin Dong gradually shook his head, before he glanced condescendingly at Lin Zhi and said: “For a person like you to become an elder, what a disgrace the Lin Clan.”

When he heard his words, Lin Zhi was so outraged till his face turned purple. After he previously suffered at the hands of Lin Dong, he clearly knew that he was no match for him.

“Clan Leader, when I entered into the clan trove, I was secretly ambushed. Someone was secretly manipulating the formations within and plotted to kill me while I was inside. Thankfully I discovered it quickly and was unable to avoid their trap. However, when I was dodging their attacks, I accidentally damaged some Soul Treasures as well. That was what resulted in the damage.”

“Besides Elder Lin Zhi and the three of them, I am afraid there is no one else who can control the formations within the clan trove. I believe that there should be some equipment nearby that is capable of controlling the formations inside the clan trove. Sect leader, feel free to send some men to search the area and we will get to the bottom of this matter.” Lin Dong casually said.

When he heard his words, Lin Zhi’s expression was in flux. Lin Fan furrowed his brows before he nodded his head at Lin Mu. Then, the latter’s figure flashed before it swiftly dashed into a tower. Moments later, he returned.

“Sect leader, the equipment controlling the formations within the clan trove was indeed destroyed. Furthermore, there is evidence that someone had used it previously...” Lin Mu softly said.

“Lin Zhi, how dare you!” Lin Fan’s expression changed, as he stared at Lin Zhi and hollered.

When he saw that the truth had been revealed, Lin Zhi’s pale face turned even paler. Just as he wanted to defend himself, when he saw Lin Fan’s fearsome expression, his body shivered, before he quickly turned to look at Lin Langtian.

“Clan leader, Elder Lin Zhi and the rest were indeed in the wrong. However, that Lin Dong is simply too arrogant. In the Four Great Clans, have there ever been a case where a disciple actually dared to attack an elder? If news of this matter got out, it would be

devastating for us!” Lin Langtian solemnly echoed out.

“Alright, I know that there is a grudge between the two of you. However, I do not wish to see our clan members fight among ourselves. I will not punish Lin Zhi over today’s matter. However, in the remaining time, you and Lin Dong had better behave yourselves. In three days’ time, follow me and head into the Imperial City and participate in the Battle of Seeds. Since you want to compete with each other, prove it to me when you earn the right to participate in the Hundred Empire War. Only the most elite individual will have the qualifications to inherit the clan!’ Lin Fan’s eyes swept across Lin Dong and Lin Langtian as he gradually spoke.

When the surrounding clansmen heard Lin Fan’s words, their bodies gently trembled. They understood the intention behind Lin Fan’s words. Whoever could gain the right to participate in the Hundred Empire War would become the true heir of the Lin Clan. At that time, he would possess a status that far exceeds the other.

In a manner of speaking, for the upcoming Battle of Seeds, if Lin Langtian could successfully earn a spot in the Hundred Empire War, Lin Dong would never have a chance to rise again. At that time, based on Lin Langtian’s status, even if he wanted to kill Lin Dong, Lin Fan would not interfere. In fact, he may even personally help Lin Langtian to deal with Lin Dong!

That is because at that time, Lin Langtian’s worth would far exceed Lin Dong’s!

Of course, if the situation was reversed... then Lin Langtian

would be completely crushed by Lin Dong. In fact, his prestigious status within the clan would be immediately taken over by Lin Dong!

This was going to be a fairly vicious contest. Whoever loses will have to pay a terrible price!

If we say that the Family Meeting allowed Lin Dong to possess the same status at Lin Langtian, then this Battle of Seeds could potentially allow him to surpass Lin Langtian and become the number one figure in the entire clan...

Of course, it could also squash him once again, and all of his previous glory and achievements would instantly disappear!

Lin Dong fiddled with the Heavy Prison Peak in his hand, while his expression remained fairly calm. Though Lin Fan's words were cruel, it once again reinforced the importance of power. As he continued to face increasingly powerful fighters, he must continuously upgrade himself as well. Else, all of his hard work could be potentially wiped off in an instant.

Even though he did not care about the so-called Lin Clan, his family members still belong to it. Therefore, for their sake, he must become the number one figure in the entire Lin Clan.

“Sure!”

Lin Langtian's eyes glimmered, while a icy-cold glint flowed in

the deepest corner of his eyes. As he stared at a calm-looking Lin Dong, a venomous smile slowly emerged on his face. That was fine as well. As long as he could succeed in the Battle of Seeds, at that time, he would make Lin Dong understand that a salty fish would always be one. Even if it could flip around, it would eventually return!

“Alright, go off now. In three days’ time, both of you will follow me and head into the Imperial City!” When he saw this situation, Lin Fan nodded his head. Then, he could not be bothered to speak any more as his figure flashed and he immediately left this area.

When they saw Lin Fan depart, the tense atmosphere gradually loosened up. Several pairs of eyes stared peculiarly at the two figures hovering in mid-air. Right now, no one dared to mock Lin Dong or flatter Lin Langtian. That was because none of them knew who would eventually earn the rights to participate in the Hundred Empire War in the Battle of Seeds...

Moreover, Lin Fan’s previous words made them understood that the individual who earned the rights, would have the qualification to inherit the clan. Therefore, if they willfully spoke now, they may regret it in the future.

Right now, after everyone in the crowds turned to glance at one another, they all chose to keep quiet before they gradually left this area. In a fight between those two elite practitioners, if they chose to interfere or if they were dragged in, they would likely be ripped into pieces...

“Lin Dong, treasure your remaining days. There are only a few

more days left for you to show off in the clan...” Lin Langtian grinned venomously at Lin Dong. Then, without further ado, he immediately turned and walked away.

“I have to return those words to you as well...” As he stared at Lin Langtian’s departing figure, Lin Dong gently smiled. Meanwhile, a potent killing intent flowed in the deepest corner of his eyes.

After he laughed, his figure flashed as well, before it transformed into a glowing flash and disappeared from the crowd’s vision.

.....

The events that transpired outside the clan trove spread rapidly across the entire Lin Clan. When every clan member heard what Lin Fan said, all of them were extremely stunned. Evidently, Lin Fan clearly understood that there was a deep grudge between Lin Dong and Lin Langtian that could not be resolved. Therefore, he could only pick one of them and he had decided to use the Battle of Seeds to make his decision. Whoever was able to successfully obtain the rights to compete in the Hundred Empire War shall gain the unequivocal support of the entire Lin Clan. Regardless if it were Lin Langtian or Lin Dong.

At that time, the other person would probably wound up in a rather sorry state...

Therefore, everyone knew that this time around, the Battle of Seeds will decide who was the true pride of the Heavens in their Lin Clan and who will have the last laugh!

.....

In a secluded corner of the clan, a group of people were gathered together. Right now, a peaceful laughter sounded out. It was Lin Zhentian, Lin Xiao and the rest.

“Dong-er, did you cross paths with Lin Langtian again?” In the stone pavilion, Lin Xiao looked at Lin Dong as he asked.

“That man bears a deep grudge against me. Even if I do not cross him, he would not let me go.”

Lin Dong gently smiled as he said: “In two day’s time, I will follow Clan Leader Lin Fan and head to the Imperial Capital to participate in the Battle of Seeds. Father, do all of you intend to stay in the main clan or return to Yan City?”

“I have discussed this matter with your grandfather and the rest. Even though the main clan is extremely powerful, it does not suit us. Therefore, after you leave, we shall return to Yan City.” Lin Xiao gently smiled as he said.

Lin Dong nodded his head. There were various inner factions fighting in the main clan. If Lin Xiao and the rest stayed behind, he would be slightly worried about them. Even though Yan City could not be compared to Lin City, at the very least, it was a safe and stable place. At that place, their Yan City Lin Family had quite a powerful base and it would definitely be better for them to stay there.

“This time around, you will be gone for a long while as well. Do you want to bring Qingtan along? That lass is extremely talented and if she is properly trained, she would become quite powerful in the future. Besides, I think that she really wants to stick by you.” Lin Xiao suddenly said.

When he heard his words, Lin Dong was silent for a moment. Then, he slowly shook his head before he said: “What I have gone through is simply too dangerous. If Qingtan follows me, I am afraid I would be putting her in danger. Even though she is extremely talented, I would rather have her safely tagging along you guys. Just let her brother explore the outside world.”

Lin Dong understood that the Battle of Seeds and even the Hundred Empire War was going to be extremely dangerous. In fact, he was even uncertain if he could successfully survive. Therefore, if he brought Qingtan along, it may become even more perilous.

“Alright, since you have made up your mind, we shall respect your decision. That lass Qingtan seems to have encountered some miracle over these two years. However, since she does not want to reveal it to us, we have no choice as well. As for her own future, she should be the one to decide. We should not interfere.” Lin Xiao slowly said.

“Ok.” Lin Dong slowly nodded his head.

“Also...” Lin Xiao’s voice stuttered, as he lifted his head and

looked at his son, who was almost as tall as him, while a look of content hung on his face.

“Take care of yourself when you’re outside. If you get tired, we will be at home waiting for you...”

As he stared at Lin Xiao’s gentle expression, Lin Dong felt his eyes slightly swell up. Then, he sucked in a deep breath, before he lifted his head and stared at the sky. Promptly, he softly chuckled as he muttered to himself.

“Father, the reason why I chose to head outside was because I want to protect all of you and prevent harm from coming your way. However, right now, I am still not powerful enough...”

Chapter 372: Rushing to the Imperial City

In a blink of an eye, three days had passed.

There were numerous clan members gathering in the Lin Clan's plaza. Their eyes were gathered on the people standing in the centre of the plaza. These people would be the representatives for the Great Yan Empire's most prestigious tournament, the Battle of Seeds!

With regards to the Battle of Seeds, everyone knew clearly about how terrifying it is. If one's success in the clan gathering would allow him to become an influential figure in the Great Yan Empire, then, to be able to secure a placing in the Battle of Seeds would win him supreme glory and respect in the Great Yan Empire!

That was because if one had a placing, one would represent the Great Yan Empire to take part in the epic Hundred Empire War!

In the centre of the plaza, Lin Fan was busy arranging plans with the elders for the time where he would be away. Not far away, Lin Dong was still together with Lin Xiao and his counterparts. He glanced around and asked puzzlingly, "Where's Qing Tan?"

"That girl knows that you won't be bringing her. She is throwing a tantrum now," Lin Xiao laughed.

Hearing what was said, Lin Dong could only smiled bitterly as he shook his head.

“Don’t worry, we will pacify her. Alright, they are almost done with the preparations, go now,” Lin Zhentian smiled.

“Ok. Grandpa, Dad and everyone, take care!” Lin Dong nodded his head heavily and bent his body to give a solemn bow to Lin Zhentian and his counterparts. Upon witnessing this scene, the clan members around them were dumbstruck. During this period of time, from what they had seen, Lin Dong was an extremely arrogant, fearless individual. They did not expect him to be so respectful towards Lin Zhentian and the branch family members.

Without further hesitation, and with one more salute, Lin Dong took over Little Flame, which had transformed into a kitten, from Lin Xiao. He then turned around and walked towards the centre of the plaza with big strides.

“Since everything has been prepared, let’s go!” Lin Fan nodded his head when he saw Lin Dong and Lin Zhentian arrive. He then let out a sharp whistle from his mouth. Suddenly, an ear-splitting roar could be heard from the depths of the Lin Clan. Then, a huge, four-winged demonic beast flew out, with its wings flapping. Finally, it arrived and hovered in low altitude above the plaza.

“Let’s go!”

Lin Fan waved his hand and took the lead by jumping onto the back of the demonic beast first. Lin Dong, Lin Langtian and hundreds of Lin Clan fighters immediately followed his lead. A line-up like this looked powerful and dominating. It showed how

important the Battle of Seeds was to the Lin Clan.

After everyone had jumped atop the back of the four-winged monster, it let out a low growl. After that, under the gazes of numerous clan members, that winged demonic beast rose up in the air rapidly. With a gust of wind, the monster flew towards the direction of the Imperial City with an extreme speed.

As the huge demonic beast flew across the sky of Lin City, it drew numerous gazes from the people. Within the Lin City, there were many well-informed individuals. Therefore, they knew about the Lin Clan's objectives for this operation. However, they were still curious to find out if the Lin Clan could successfully obtain a place in the Battle of Seeds this time around?

Even though the Lin Clan had powerful figures like Lin Dong and Lin Langtian this time around, there were still competitors from the other three great clans, Imperial Family and other powerful sects. These competitors were not simple individuals. Therefore, compared to the clan gathering, it would be far more difficult to distinguish oneself in the Battle of Seeds.

On the towering city wall of the Lin City, there was a graceful, beautiful figure of a woman. She raised her head and looked at the huge, flying monster. Unwillingly, she clenched her slender, lily-white hands softly.

“Smelly Brother Lin Dong, I don't need you to find ways for me to go!”

That girl kicked the pebbles below her gently. Then, she lifted her clever-looking and delicate face before she stared at the direction where the huge monster flew, and snorted, “ You despise me because you think I am weak and I will drag you down! Moreover, you even got father to scold me!”

As she spoke these words, that girl bit her rosy lip softly and her crystal-like eyes reddened suddenly. After a moment, as if she had made a huge decision, she took in a deep breath of cool air.

“Why, have you finally made your decision?”

Suddenly, an indifferent voice came up behind Qing Tan. She turned around and saw a slim and strange dark shadow appeared. This shadow was wrapped under a black gown and an indescribable cold aura was emitting from it indistinctly. Although the city wall under its feet appeared normal, but actually, the interior of it had already been reduced to powder.

“Wait till Brother Lin Dong participates in the Hundred Empire War, I will follow you! However, by then, if you can’t make me stronger than Brother Lin Dong, then you’re a liar!” Qing Tan said while biting her glossy lips lightly. It seems like she was shocked by the appearance of that black shadow.

“You are more talented than your Brother Lin Dong, yet his temper falls short of yours. At his age, it is rare to see an individual with such wisdom and determination. Furthermore, he is keeping many secrets which even I couldn’t identify. However, as for your request, I can certainly fulfill it,” the slender black shadow gently shook and said coldly.

After hearing what was said, Qing Tan nodded her head, She then turned around, held up her small, snow-white fist and shook it towards the sky. Her light and crisp voice, filled with the indignation of a young lady, echoed through the air softly.

“Humph, smelly Brother Lin Dong, you don’t have to bring me along. The next time I appear in front of you, I will be more powerful than you! When that moment comes, you will be so shocked that your jaw falls off!”

.....

As Lin Dong sat on the gigantic beast, the incoming gale dissipated, a few feet before reaching Lin Dong’s body.

There were many Lin Clan fighters seated around Lin Dong. However, there were no signs of mockery and disdain in their gazes towards Lin Dong. The recent events had led them to understand that the youth in front of them was no ordinary individual. Only fools would mock those who were stronger than themselves. Evidently, they were not fools.

Naturally, Lin Dong did not care much about their gazes. Instead, he was looking at Lin City, which was getting smaller and smaller in his sight. The fists in his sleeves began to clench tightly. That was because he do not know when will he back after leaving this time around.

In the future, he will be exploring the new world, filled with

dangers and opportunities, alone.

As for Lin Xiao and his counterparts, Lin Dong was not too worried about them. Before Lin Dong left, not only did he give his father numerous powerful martial arts, he also gave him two advanced Symbol Puppets. Lin Dong believed that, with these trump cards, the Yan City's branch family would be gradually stronger in the future.

“Dad, Qing Tan, take care!”

Lin Dong softly murmured to himself. Finally, he withdrew his gaze and closed his eyes. He knew that, in order for his father and family members to live in peace in the Great Yan Empire, he must successfully win a placing to participate in the Hundred Empire War. Only then, would he be able to leave in peace.

.....

Imperial City, the most prestigious city in the Great Yan Empire. For the time being, ignoring those indiscernible super sects, at least among all the factions in Great Yan Dynasty, the Imperial Family was the universally acknowledged overlord of the Great Yan Empire. Therefore, the Imperial City was naturally the most magnificent and imposing landmark in the Great Yan Empire!

The Imperial City was located at east of the Great Desolate Province. The Imperial City and the Lin City happened to face each other as well. Even though the Lin City was known to have a similar scale as the Imperial City, yet to some degree, the former

was still inferior as compared to the latter. After all, the Lin Clan still had to respect the overlord of the Great Yan Empire and only wise clans could survive.

Regardless, be it the Imperial Family, the Lin Clan, the other three great clans or any reputable sects in the Great Yan Empire, all of them viewed the Battle of Seeds with great importance. That was because everyone knew the importance of qualifying for the Hundred Empire War. Whoever was successfully chosen by those super sects in the Hundred Empire War, not only would that person will be rewarded lavishly, but his clan and even the Great Yan Empire would be rewarded as well!

In the history of the Great Yan empire, there were no clans whose power had not greatly surged after its members were being chosen by those super sects.

Reportedly, one of the three great sects in the Great Yan Empire, Heavenly Luo Sect, used to be an obscure clan a few hundred years ago. However, in the past, this small clan produce a exceptional genius, who finally won a placing in the Battle of Seed and qualified for the Hundred Empire War.

Most importantly, this genius also put up a great performance in the Hundred Empire War and finally, he was chosen by one super sect. From that day onwards, the Heavenly Luo Sect's power rose abruptly. Within a few hundred years, the Heavenly Luo Sect became one of the three great sects in the Great Yan Empire and its power was definitely comparable to the Four Great Families!

Therefore, this goes to show just how important the Battle of

Seeds was for these factions. These factions would definitely send out their real geniuses to win a placing successfully.

These geniuses were the finest younger generation members in the Great Yan Empire. These individuals had distinguished themselves from tens of millions of people. Even to Lin Dong, defeating all these talents and be placed among the last five placings, would be a stressful task.

Compared to the Battle of Seeds, the clan gathering was merely child's play.

Two days were spent to travel from the Lin City to the Imperial City. In these two days, Lin Dong also obtained all the information regarding the Battle of Seeds.

From these information, he knew that all the powerful sects and clans in the Great Yan Empire had sent out their younger generation's best fighters. However, according to Lin Fan, there were five factions that he needed to be worried about.

The Imperial Family, Wang Clan and the three strongest sects in the Great Yan Empire: Heavenly Luo Sect, Great Sorrow Valley and the Barbarian King Sect!

The talents which these five great factions possessed were as terrifying as Lin Langtian!

This time around, it seemed that the Battle of Seeds would truly

be a earth-terrifying war!

Chapter 373: The Gathering of Geniuses

Two days later, Lin Dong and the Lin Clan's entourage finally reached the Imperial City smoothly. They then had a rest in the Imperial City for three days. During these three days, Lin Dong had roughly experienced the grandiose and prestige of the legendary Imperial City.

However, upon reaching the third day, the time for leisure was finally over. As Lin Dong saw Lin Fan, whose face suddenly looked tense and imposing, he knew that the Battle of Seeds was about to start soon.

Within these three days, there had been a continuous arrivals of entourages from various Great Yan Empire's reputable sects. This in turn ignited the atmosphere in the Imperial City. Even though the Battle of Seeds was an internal affair, news of this matter still spread wide and far. Anyone who did the math could guess that other than the Great Yan Empire's legendary Battle of Seeds, what else could be responsible for the influx of great sects from various provinces and regions scattered across the empire?

As the news spread, it undoubtedly became the hottest topic in the entire Imperial City instantly. Everyone was discussing about the Battle of Seeds with zest. Topics like which clan or sect would win a spot came up in the discussions. At the same time, information on each and every talented individuals from various factions were being dugged out to discuss about their capabilities. Rough predictions were also made based on these discussions.

No matter what, Lin Dong knew that the Battle of Seeds, which

Lin Fan considered to be a secret, had already been circulating actively in the Imperial City.

...

For the journey this time around, Lin Fan did not bring much people along with him. He only brought Lin Dong, Lin Langtian and a few outstanding fighters to the imperial palace.

The Battle of Seeds would be taking place in the inner sanctum of the imperial palace. It was under strict security and only those powerful factions were allowed access. Of course, there was also a tight limit on the number of people allowed to access the place. After all, it was the imperial palace and rules had to be strictly followed.

By the time Lin Dong and his counterparts reached the inner sanctum of the imperial palace, there were already many entourages. Lin Fan was not surprised by this scene. He then led Lin Dong and his counterparts to occupy their seats.

It was at this moment that Lin Dong had the time to observe the arena in front of him. There was a monumental and imposing hall. However, there was something baffling. There were many passageways around the hall and these passageways provided access into the hall.

“During the Battle of Seeds, everyone will draw lots. The lot drawn does not determine your opponent, instead, it determines the ordinal number of the passageway you are to enter through

into the hall. Once inside the hall, these passageways will meander and intertwine extensively. Towards the end, there will be five passageways left and they will provide access to the main hall. Only the five individuals who can survive the trails in the hall will walk out of the five passageways and win a spot to participate in the Hundred Empire War!” Lin Fan said to Lin Dong while pointing to the towering hall.

After hearing what was said, Lin Dong suddenly came to a realization and scanned his surroundings. A few factions had arrived at this place and from their auras, all of them were not easy to deal with. However, he did not know any of them...

There were up to ten provinces in the Great Yan Empire. Those who made it here were at least the overlord of a province. Their strength far exceeds that of Ghastly Puppet Cult, Great Devil Sect and etc. However, among these factions, the strongest were still the four great clans, Imperial Family and the three great sects.

Therefore, the opponents whom Lin Dong must be wary of were from these factions. Naturally, one could not exclude the possibility of a black horse, just like the time where one individual emerged from the Heavenly Luo Sect a few hundred years ago. However, the odds of such an event occurring again was really small.

Lin Dong sat quietly on his seat with both his eyes closed, trying to get some rest. However, this did not last long as he was suddenly awakened by a deafening sound nearby. A few figures began to appear on a nearby platform.

Lin Dong's gaze followed the origin of the sound. Meanwhile, he felt a mind-petrifying aura from these figures.

There was a total of four people who had just arrived. The person leading them was an elderly man with white hair and white beard. His face was serene, yet Lin Dong could sense a powerful aura emitting from his body. This aura indicated an individual who was more powerful than those who were at the peak of the Manifestation Stage, yet at the same time, lacking a small distance before reaching the Nirvana Stage.

“Half-step-to Nirvana Stage.”

Lin Dong squinted his eyes slightly. This white-haired elder was a half-step-to Nirvana Stage's practitioner. This kind of aura also showed that he possessed the ability to break through to Nirvana Stage. As long as he possessed enough Nirvana pills, his success rate would be above sixty percent.

“That's the leader of the Heavenly Luo Sect, Liu Luo. Do you see the white-clothed youth behind him? He is a strong competitor who is expected to win a spot this time around,” Lin Fan's voice rang out in Lin Dong's ear as the latter was observing the white-haired elder.

Hearing these words, Lin Dong's gaze shifted towards the white-clothed youth behind the white-haired elder. This youth looked handsome and refined. However, what tensed up Lin Dong was that the youth's aura was at advanced Manifestation Stage!

“White-clothed Heavenly Luo Sword, Du Yun!” Lin Dong exclaimed.

On the way here, Lin Fan had told him stories of these sects’ younger generation. The White-clothed Heavenly Luo Sword was an outstanding talent among the younger generation of the Heavenly Luo Sect. He was an exceptional talent, whose level of swordplay had reached perfection!

As Lin Dong was watching the white-clothed youth attentively, the latter turned his head around, as if he sensed something. As his gaze met with Lin Dong’s, a sharp but formless blade shadow flew across.

This kind of blade shadow was not shot out intentionally by the white-clothed youth. But rather, it was shot out automatically after one’s level of swordplay had reached an exceptional level.

Lin Dong’s face remained composed and his body did not move at all. A few feet before it reached Lin Dong’s body, the white-clothed youth’s blade shadow disappeared as if it had hit some kind of invisible barrier.

“Eh? Mental energy, interesting...” the white-clothed youth muttered to himself, with a smile on his face as the blade shadow disappeared.

“Du Yun, don’t underestimate that young man. If I am not wrong, he is Lin Dong, whose reputation shook the Great Yan Empire recently. Even Lin Langtian can’t handle him. This time

around, the Lin Clan actually has two remarkable geniuses, truly an envy of everyone,” the white-haired elder said as he took a glance at Lin Dong.

“Oh? So he is that Lin Dong? Indeed a formidable opponent,” the white-clothed youth was startled after hearing him. Immediately, he smiled as he replied.

“Unless you are unlucky enough to encounter him, don’t look for trouble. We will decide what to do again after we have obtained a spot,” the white-haired elder reminded him.

“Yes,” the white-clothed youth nodded his head. After giving Lin Dong a faint smile, he then withdrew his gaze.

Lin Dong also withdrew his gaze, with a sense of lamentation in his heart. Upon witnessing the extent of these geniuses, he realised how shortchanged he was in the past. These people were born with exceptional innate skills, and with the resources from their sects, they naturally obtained remarkable accomplishments. In contrast, Lin Dong had to climb up by himself to where he was now and endured hardships alone in the process. As compared to these people, his journey was far more intense.

After the arrival of the Heavenly Luo Sect’s entourage, more and more factions began to arrive. A slightest movement from these factions could tremble the entire Great Yan Empire. They were the real powerhouses of this empire!

As more entourages arrived, Lin Dong spotted another two great

sects, the Barbarian King Sect and the Great Sorrow Valley.

The participants for the Battle of Seeds from these two sects were definitely as strong as the white-clothed youth. They were strong competitors for the Battle of Seeds.

While Lin Dong was observing these opponents, not far away, there were people observing him too.

“Is he the Lin Dong whom Qingzhu mentioned before?”

The person who was observing Lin Dong was a black-robed youth. He was quite handsome, yet there was an unconcealable tinge of arrogance between his eyebrows. He seemed to be the type of guy who thinks he was a genius and was full of himself.

Standing beside the young man, there was a beautiful figure whom Lin Dong was familiar with. She was Huangpu Jing from the Huangpu Clan. Her eyes were solemn as she stared right at Lin Dong. She had heard of the recent news regarding Lin Dong and she had never expected that the latter would improve so dramatically within a year.

After all, at the time when they were at the Great Wastelands Ancient Tablet, Lin Dong was not even qualified to challenge Lin Langtian. Now, he was on equal footing with the latter.

“Could you not say her name with such intimacy? Sister Qingzhu is not interested in you!” Huangpu Jing took a look at the youth

beside her and knitted her eyebrows. She could not understand why their Huangpu Clan's strongest genius was her crazy cousin.

“In the future, I will definitely distinguish myself in the Hundred Empire War and when that moment comes, a super sect will select me to join their ranks. At that time, I will be fully qualified to woo Qingzhu,” the black-robed youth chuckled. He was quite irritated with Huangpu Jing's attitude. However, he would have to bear with it since she was the daughter of the clan leader.

“Let's talk about it after you have won a spot in the Battle of Seeds. These opponents are not easy to deal with!” Huangpu Jing said coldly.

“This time around, I actually hope to be in the same group as that lad, Lin Dong. I want to test his ability and see if he is worthy to be mentioned in the same breath as Qingzhu,” the black-robed young man said indifferently as he stared spitefully at Lin Dong.

“You better not provoke Lin Dong on purpose!” Huangpu Jing exclaimed hastily.

“Humph.”

Hearing what was said, the black-robed youth grumbled, with both his hands placed behind his back. On the surface, he declined to comment on Huangpu Jing's reminder. However, in his mind, he had already made up his mind. If he met Lin Dong this time around, he will let the latter understand that only he can talk about Ling Qingzhu!

“Oh?”

Lin Dong turned around, as if he sensed something, and looked at the black-robed youth whose face was ice-cold. Immediately, he furrowed his brows as he could not remember what grudges he had with this youth.

After no conclusion was made, Lin Dong withdrew his gaze. Just as he was able to close his eyes and take a rest, an overbearing ray of golden light, accompanied by waves of laughter, flashed upon the site suddenly.

“The members of the Wang Clan have arrived...”

As he heard Lin Fan’s words, the outer corner of Lin Dong’s eyes twitched and his gaze shifted rapidly to the direction of the ruckus. He was extremely interested in the Wang Clan’s exceptional genius who even Lin Langtian could not handle, Wang Zhong.

Chapter 374: Green Robes Mo Ling

Under the crowd's stare, a golden glow swept across the horizon before it slowly descended on the arena. When that golden glow dissipated, three figures emerged.

The person in front was a bare armed middle-aged man and he looked like a brute. As his eyes scanned across the arena, an extremely formidable and savage aura emerged. However, what caused Lin Dong to turn solemn was that this man's aura did not lose out to Lin Fan at all. That was to say he was a genuine Nirvana stage practitioner!

"The Wang Clan is indeed a huge faction that is able to rival the Lin Clan..." As he sensed that middle-aged man's strength, Lin Dong secretly swallowed his tongue. These large factions were truly powerful. In fact, in the entire Great Yan Dynasty, the only factions that possessed the resources to allow one to reach Nirvana stage were probably those few. However, Lin Dong also believed that the Nirvana stage was the extent of the Four Great Clan's resources.

In the Lin Clan, Lin Mu had already reached the peak of Manifestation stage and he had the qualifications to attack Nirvana stage. However, he chose not to do so. Even though the possibility of failure may be holding him back, Lin Dong was aware it was most likely because the Lin Clan did not have sufficient resources for another practitioner to attack Nirvana stage...

After all, it required an enormous amount of Nirvana pills in order to attack Nirvana stage and even the Lin Clan would find it

difficult to afford it twice. Therefore, they placed their hopes on the upcoming Hundred Empire War. As long as one of their members was selected by a super sect, the rewards that they would bestow upon them would allow their Lin Clan to attempt another breakthrough. At that time, there would be hardly any factions in Great Yan Dynasty that could oppose them.

Of course, Lin Dong was aware that there were likely many people here who had the same idea as Lin Fan.

When this thought flashed across his mind, Lin Dong's attention immediately turned to behind that middle-aged man. There were two similar-looking young man behind him. One of them, was Wang Yan, who had already been defeated by Lin Dong. After Lin Dong casually glared at him, he turned to look at that young man beside him, that was dressed in blue clothes.

This young man was dressed in blue clothes and his face was emotionless. From his appearance alone, he seemed pretty ordinary. However, his appearance immediately drew the attention of the crowd. As he silently stood behind that middle-aged man, a similarly vicious and overbearing aura emerged. In fact, his aura was simply much more powerful than Wang Yan.

Evidently, this was the person that Lin Fan had warned him about, the Wang Clan genius, Wang Zhong!

When they appeared, that bare armed middle aged man laughed heartily, before his eyes turned towards Lin Fan's direction.

“Haha, Lin Fan, you have come here early every time. However, I am afraid you are going to be disappointed this time!” Before his figure arrived, that bare armed middle-aged man’s hearty laugh ricocheted.

“Wang Lei, don’t count your chickens before they hatch. You may end up disappointed...” Lin Fan gently smiled as he said.

“It seems like you are still bearing a grudge after your Lin Clan was defeated by my Wang Clan during the previous Battle of the Seeds...” That bare armed middle-aged man called Wang Lei laughed heartily.

There were traces of animosity contained in their words. After all, these large clans did not get along very well, especially after the previous Battle of the Seeds, where a Wang Clan genius defeated the Lin Clan. This undoubtedly stuck out as a major sore thumb for Lin Fan and the rest and over the years, Wang Clan has been relentlessly mocking them about it.

“Big brother, that is Lin Dong. He was the one who hunted me down in the Great Wastelands Ancient Tablet and he even insulted out Wang Clan!” Just as Lin Fan was talking with Wang Lei, Wang Yan’s vengeful eyes stared right at Lin Dong. Based on his expression, it seems like he was dying to boil the latter alive.

When he heard his words, that young man dressed in blue clothes slowly lifted his head up before he stared right at Lin Dong. His eyes were sharp just like blades. However, with regards to his stare, Lin Dong chose to ignore it as he remained calm.

“Haha, Brother Wang Zhong, long time no see. How are you doing?” Just as Wang Zhong’s vicious eyes stared right at Lin Dong, standing aside, Lin Langtian gently smiled as he spoke.

“Lin Langtian, I heard that you couldn’t handle that person?” Wang Zhong glanced at Lin Dong as he casually spoke.

“Some lowly beings are always trying to climb higher. What a joke. I believe that after this Battle of Seeds, he will naturally return to where he belongs. After all, not everyone is qualified to participate in these types of battles.” Lin Langtian casually smiled as he said.

“His aura is pretty powerful. Initial Manifestation stage, yet he is able to match up against you. It seems like his battle ability is quite powerful. If I encounter him, I shall show no mercy. After all, Wang Yan should not have suffered for nothing and I must let everyone know that there is a price to pay for humiliating my Wang Clan.”

Wang Zhong’s voice was so calm that it did not even cause a ripple. Promptly, he paused for a moment before he said: “Of course, if I was unfortunate enough to meet you, I will show no mercy as well.”

“Haha, likewise.” Lin Langtian laughed as he said. Promptly, he turned to look at a calm Lin Dong, before a vicious glint flashed across his eyes.

Standing aside, Wang Yan was also chuckling as he viciously stared at Lin Dong. Even though he had heard about the commotion that Lin Dong caused, in his opinion, regardless of what miracle the latter experienced, he was no match for brother Wang Zhong. At that time, when that fellow is kicked out of the Battle of Seeds, he shall see how arrogant Lin Dong can be!

With regards to their conversation, Lin Dong chose to ignore it. However, a coldness and killing intent secretly arose in his heart. This Lin Langtian was continuously causing trouble for him and he was truly hateful. However, he did not care how talented Wang Zhong is. In this Battle of Seeds, regardless of who showed up in front of him, he will show no mercy at all!

If he chose not to create trouble for him, that was be fine. However, if he is truly ignorant, he wouldn't mind making the Wang Clan weep as they head home!

“Dong!”

Soon after the Wang Clan's forces reached, several other factions continuously arrived. In fact, it seems like every top faction in Great Yan Dynasty had arrived at this arena. Moments later, a crisp “gong” sound echoed out in mid-air.

“Hua la!”

When that “gong” sound echoed out, countless fully armed elite troops swarmed in from every direction, before they directly stationed themselves around the entire arena and prevented

anyone from barging in.

When they saw this sight, everyone in the arena quietened down, before they stared at the entrance. All of them knew that the Great Yan Dynasty's overlord, the Imperial Family was about to arrive...

“Haha, it has been twenty years, yet all of you still look so radiant...” Suddenly, a crisp and hearty laughter sounded out from the entrance. Then, large groups of men swarmed in. The one leading the way was a middle-aged man, whose hair was dyed black and white. That man was dressed in dragon robes and he gave off a powerful royal aura. His age seemed similar to Lin Fan and Wang Yan. Even though the two of them were considered the elite of Great Yan Dynasty, in contrast to this man, they seemed somewhat lacking. After all, he was the real overlord of Great Yan Dynasty.

Imperial Family Tyrant Tiger, Mo Jingtian!

“Is he the Great Yan Dynasty's emperor, Mo Jingtian? His aura is probably stronger than Lin Fan and Wang Lei. The Imperial Family's foundations is truly solid!” Lin Dong's expression was extremely serious. He could sense an extremely pressuring aura from Mo Jingtian's body. That pressure was even stronger than Lin Fan. Therefore, that man's strength has probably exceeded Lin Fan and the rest. In fact, he may have successfully broke through the first Nirvana kalpa and officially advanced to One Yuan Nirvana stage!

When facing such a powerful practitioner, Lin Dong became extremely alert. That was because he knew that against a Nirvana stage practitioner like Lin Fan and Wang Lei, who had yet to broke

through any Nirvana kalpas, he could use the Blood Soul Puppet to turn the situation around. However, if he fought against Mo Jingtian, he would be severely endangered...

“Greetings, your majesty!” When they saw him, Lin Fan, Wang Lei and the other factions’ leader immediately greeted him respectfully.

“Haha, why are you guys so polite? Dispense with the ceremonies.” Mo Jingtian’s laughed heartily. His laughter was just like thunder and it was filled with an overwhelming pressure. As he waved his hand, a gentle force slowly spread out and straightened up all of their bent backs.

Mo Jingtian’s casual flick caused Lin Fan and the rest’s expressions to turn solemn. They were considered as the Great Yan Dyansty’s elite practitioners and they naturally felt just how powerful Mo Jingtian was. Immediately, a look of envy involuntarily gushed in their hearts. The Imperial Family’s foundation was simply too powerful. In order to attack Nirvana stage, they had used up nearly every Nirvana Pill in their clan. Therefore, how would they have any left to attack that terrifying Nirvana kapla?

“Nonetheless, as long as one of our clansmen is selected by a super sect, our clan’s resources shall swell up again. At that time, I can also attack the first Nirvana kapla and ascend to One Yuan Nirvana stage!”

When they thought of this point, several faction leaders’ hearts turned heated. As they stared at their disciples that were about to

participate in the Battle of Seeds, their eyes were all filled with boundless expectations.

Lin Dong stood behind Lin Fan, before he suddenly turned to glance behind Mo Jingtian. At that spot, there was a young man dressed in green robes following behind him. This young man was extremely beautiful and even Qin Shi, from the Qin Clan, could not match up against him. With his looks, even some girls may become jealous of him. Therefore, Lin Dong found it hard to believe that a man could actually be this... beautiful.

Just as Lin Dong's heart was slightly stunned by how "beautiful" this young man was, his expression gradually turned solemn. As that person slowly approached them, he could faintly feel an extremely powerful aura flowing within his body.

"These are the opponents that you must pay extra attention to. The Imperial Family members are extremely private and they do not show off their powers. However, they are all extremely powerful and they are all formidable foes."

Lin Fan's words flashed across Lin Dong's mind. Then, his pupils shrunk. It seems like that young man, who was even more beautiful than a lady, was going to represent the Imperial Family in the Battle of Seeds...

Imperial Family, green-robes Mo Ling.

Chapter 375: The Beginning of the Battle of Seeds

Being the strongest faction in the Great Yan Empire, the Imperial Family usually would not display too much of their powerful capabilities. At the same time, no one dared to underestimate them. In every Battle of Seeds, the participants from the Imperial Family would definitely win one placing. Furthermore, for past several hundred years, the number of intakes by the super sects from the Imperial Family had been the highest among all the placings in the Hundred Empire War. This was ultimately why the Imperial Family was able to survive this long in the Great Yan Empire.

According to Lin Fan, the Imperial Family currently has more than three of their members in those super sects. Every ten years or so, the Imperial Family would be rewarded with an enormous amount of resources, thereby making them even stronger!

The Imperial Family also differed from the other factions in another way. Talents like Lin Langtian was well known in the Great Yan Empire. On the contrary, the Imperial Family's talents kept a low profile. Only a small number of people knew who were the talents among the younger generation of the Imperial Family.

Even though the Imperial Family would not flaunt their talents, even the dumbest person would know that any talent who was from the Imperial Family will not be no ordinary individual!

Lin Dong's gaze lowered and his heart was sighing with sorrow. The Battle of Seeds no doubt was the highest level competition in

the Great Yan Empire. All the participants are extremely powerful. It would not be an easy task to win one of the five placings among all these talents.

Just as Lin Dong was deep in thought, the entourage of the Imperial Family passed by him. He lowered his head and gazed at a figure dressed in green robe. He raised his gaze and was startled slightly by a devilishly beautiful face, whose expression was a bit unsettling. If this face was on a female's body, the woman would be gorgeous. However, with this face on a male's body... there should be an evil presence surrounding the man.

“Am I right to say you are Brother Lin Dong, the person who recently created a sensation in the Great Yan Empire?”

The green-robed youth gave Lin Dong a smile, appearing to be quite courteous. His voice was soft and gentle as well. This made Lin Dong cannot help but look at his slender and fair throat. After confirming there was an adam's apple, Lin Dong then nodded his head awkwardly and gave a bow and greeted, “Lin Dong greets the Third Royal Prince.”

Mo Ling was the third son in the Imperial Family and was also known as the Third Royal Prince. Naturally, all these information was passed on from Lin Fan to Lin Dong.

As Mo Ling gave a touching smile, Lin Dong felt a cold shudder down his back. The former's gaze swept across Lin Dong's body, which he then withdrew after a short moment. He then said delicately, “A well-deserved reputation.”

“I am flattered,” Lin Dong gave a bow again while his heart shivered. Just one sentence alone was able to prove that Mo Ling’s ability was higher than Wang Zhong’s. He was truly a product of the Imperial Family.

After Mo Ling finished his sentence, he decided not to stay any longer and doubled up his footsteps to catch up with Mo Jingtian. The latter then took a glance at him and used a voice that only both of them could hear and questioned, “How was it?”

“He is a formidable opponent. This time around, the Lin Clan is quite impressive. They are able to come up with two remarkable individuals,” Mo Ling replied softly.

“Do you have the confidence to defeat him if you were to meet him?” Mo Jingtian asked indifferently.

“I am sixty-percent confident,” Mo Ling muttered.

Mo Jingtian folded his brows slightly, as if he was not satisfied with this confidence level. Upon seeing this, Mo Ling could only spread out his hands and said, “I can sense an unusual energy wave from Lin Dong’s body. Given the prudent nature of his, he must have a trump card that we do not know of. We have no choice but to be more careful. Furthermore, I think that I won’t be in the same group as him.”

“Do not place your hopes on luck.”

After Mo Jingtian reprimanded Mo Ling, the former then stepped onto the tall platform and a smile appeared on his face once again. He then gave a sweeping look and said heartily, “Everyone, as the official host, I hereby represent the Imperial Family and welcome all of you.”

Upon hearing Mo Jingtian’s words, many factions immediately smiled back respectfully.

“The Battle of Seeds happens once every twenty years. I suppose all the young participants have been briefed on the numerous rules of this competition. Hence, I shall not say anything unnecessary. The hall before your eyes shall be the arena for the Battle of Seeds. As you can see, there are many passageways around the hall. Later, each participant will draw lot and enter the numbered passageway according to the number on your lot.”

The way Mo Jingtian spoke was direct and efficient, without any unnecessary elaborations. As he finished speaking, he held up his palm and a bunch of bamboo lots, which was shrouded in faint glow, appeared in his hand.

“Participants for the Battle of Seeds, each and everyone of you draw a lot!” As Mo Jingtian finished shouting these words, the bamboo lots in his hand shot up into the sky with a faint glow engulfing them.

“Swoosh! Swoosh!”

As the bamboo lots flew up the sky, deafening sounds echoed throughout the holding area when the participants flew up to grab the bamboo lots. Upon seeing this, Lin Dong waved his palm and obtained a lot with an attractive force. He then turned over his palm and found out that the phrase “ Left-9” was written on the lot.

“The drawing of lots has been completed. Everyone, it’s time for this year’s Battle of Seeds to begin!”

After seeing all the lots had been taken, Mo Jingtian bellowed, “Enter the arena!”

“Whoosh! Whoosh!”

After Mo Jingtian finished speaking, numerous silhouettes flew by and entered the monumental hall through the passageways in accordance with their lots’ indications.

“Lin Dong, Lin Langtian, both of you can get started,” Lin Fan waved his hand and said as he saw everyone leaving.

“Ok!”

Lin Dong and Lin Langtian nodded their heads. They then looked at each other, sensing a tinge of animosity in each other’s eyes. Without further hesitation, they then split up and flew towards their respective passageways in a flash.

In the holding area, the participants also started to move out at this moment. Within a few minutes, all the participants for the Battle of Seeds had entered the massive hall smoothly.

“Everyone else, please follow me to the final site. We will wait there for the five victors of the Battle of Seeds!” Mo Jingtian chuckled. He then turned around and flew towards the other end of the gigantic hall. Behind him, Wang Lei and other faction leaders began to followed suit as well.

Lin Fan was the last to leave. His gaze was upon the passageways that Lin Dong and Lin Langtian had entered. He then muttered to himself, “Since one mountain cannot hold two tigers, then show me which one of you will be the stronger tiger...”

...

Like a wisp of green smoke, Lin Dong flew into the passageway as fast as lightning. Immediately, the lighting of the surroundings became slightly dimmer. In front of him, there was deep and serene yet spacious passageway, and it seemed to link to the inner sanctum of the hall.

With regards to the various kinds of rules of the Battle of Seeds, Lin Dong had long understood them clearly. According to his conjecture, there should be at least tens of participants for Battle of Seeds. These people were the finest talents of the Great Yan Empire’s younger generation. Only those who can distinguish themselves out of all these geniuses could win one of the last five placings.

Lin Dong travelled through the passageway at a high speed. The Yuan Power within his body began to operate. His body then started to brace gradually, with powerful and vigorous energy flowing under his skin like a furious dragon. In this high-level tournament of the Great Yan Empire, no one dared to underestimate their opponents, otherwise, they might end up being defeated.

After several minutes of flight in a lightning speed, Lin Dong came to the end of the passageway. A massive metal door appeared before him.

Looking at the door, Lin Dong could not help but take in a deep breath of air. He knew that once he entered through this metal door, he would encounter arduous battles. If he did not want to be defeated on this path, he would have to last till the end!

There is no way that he was going to admit defeat!

“Bang!”

Lin Dong's eyesight was getting sharper as he took a step forward and landed a ferocious punch on the metal door. Immediately, the metal door was blasted open with metal fragments flying in all directions. However, as these fragments got closer to Lin Dong's body, they turned into dust automatically.

After the metal door blasted open, Lin Dong walked right through it. Behind the metal door, there was an extremely spacious

great hall. The great hall seemed to be built with black metal, giving off an oppressive aura.

Lin Dong moved his feet and walked toward the centre of the great hall. After a while, he stopped in his track while his gaze was cast upon the centre of the great hall. There were already two people standing there, with their arms folded and eyes staring pitifully at Lin Dong.

Lin Dong's gaze swept across these two persons and his pupils began to dilate. That was because he discovered that these two persons had the same emblems on their chest. That goes to show that they were from the same sect!

According to the rules, the first checkpoint would be a three-ways battle. There would be three people walking out of the intertwined passageways and meeting at this place. Out of the three people, only one could move on.

Usually, these three people would come from different sects as this is a mixed battle. However, there was a slight chance that people from the same sects would meet here. If this was to happen, it would spell troubles for the third person.

That was because the two persons from the same sect would first defeat the last person, before making the decision to see which one of them will proceed with the competition!

And now, Lin Dong was truly unfortunate to encounter such a situation!

He must fight two persons in one go in the first round!

Hence, this explained why the two persons looked at Lin Dong pitifully when the latter walked in.

To fight two person in one go practically means that Lin Dong was likely going to be eliminated!

Chapter 376: Moving Mountain Generals

The lights flickered within the enormous great black hall. Numerous night light pearls were embedded into the several hundred feet tall dome of the great hall. Rays of bright light shone down onto the black floor, giving it a chilling lustre.

The atmosphere within the great hall was somewhat tense. At the centre of the great hall, two men stood with their arms folded as they stared at the slowly approaching Lin Dong with a cold and pitying look. After a moment, one of the men who had a sword scar on his face finally opened his mouth. His voice was deep and husky, causing one to not dare to hold any contempt for him.

“I know you. Lin Dong, an influential figure who recently emerged all of a sudden in the Great Yan Empire. It is said that even Lin Langtian cannot handle you.”

Lin Dong’s footsteps stopped as he heard the voice of the scarred-face man. He was now likewise standing at the centre of the great hall and looked towards the two men in front of him. Although he knew that he was rather unfortunate to have encountered this kind of situation, his face remained composed, “If I am not wrong, both of you are the Mountain Sect’s Moving Mountain Generals, Lu Kui and Hu Wu right?”

“Heh, since you have heard of our names, you must realised how unlucky you are. I can only say you are truly unlucky to have encountered both of us.” The tall and sturdy man beside the scarred-face man grinned weirdly.

“Lin Dong, I know you have a few tricks up your sleeves. If we were to fight one on one, perhaps neither of us will be able to beat you. However, the heavens are on our side this time, allowing both of us to meet you in the first round. Given our dozen years of familiarity with each other, our combined might is not as simple as one plus one. If voluntarily turn around and leave, we will not hurt you.” The scarred-face man slowly said with his gaze tightly fixed onto Lin Dong.

Honestly speaking, this duo’s reputation in the Great Yan Empire was greater than Lin Dong’s. After all, Lin Dong had only emerged recently, whereas they had long been influential figures in the Great Yan Empire. Even though they only had the powers of the initial Manifestation stage, their combined might had once defeated an advanced Manifestation stage practitioner, thus winning them their current prestige.

No participants in the Battle of Seeds would be easy to deal with. If not, they were not qualified to be here.

After he heard this, Lin Dong smiled a little. Under the icy gazes of the duo, Lin Dong slowly shook his head and said, “ Sorry, this time round, one of the Hundred Empire War placings is mine.”

“Heh, even the both of us don’t dare to say that we can obtain a spot successfully. Although it is said that even Lin Langtian cannot stop you, I have no choice but to tell you that even Lin Langtian himself is not absolutely certain to obtain one!” The tall and sturdy man sneered.

“Just because he is not certain, doesn’t mean that I will be as

well.” Lin Dong slowly extended his palm and gave a slight bow as he softly said, “Both of you can come at me together.”

Upon hearing these words, a cold look swept across the eyes of Lu Kui and Hu Wu. Lin Dong’s attitude had made it clear that he would not give up so easy. Since this was the case, they could only beat him til he obediently left!

“Both of us have try our best to advise you, yet you still don’t recognize our good intentions. If that’s the case, don’t blame us for being merciless!” Both Lu Kui and Hu Wu suddenly stepped forward. Immediately, two powerful auras flooded out from their bodies. The duo were clearly extremely well coordinated, and even the secret arts they practised were somewhat similar. At the moment when their auras surged out, there were faint indications of their auras combining together. This display of power was tyrannical without equal!

Even though they had spoken in such a manner, deep within their hearts, they knew Lin Dong could not be underestimated. After all, those who made it here were the finest talents of the Great Yan Empire’s younger generation. Not only were they remarkably gifted, but their characters, intelligence and other qualities were extraordinary. Hence, they were not going to make the low-level mistake of underestimating any opponent.

“Boom!”

Their surging auras were accompanied by waves of tide-like Yuan Power. As both of them clenched their fists, two massive black hammers appeared on their hands.

“Boom!”

As the huge hammers appeared, both of their bodies moved forward at the same time, one on the left and the other on the right, forming an arc. The hammers in their hands were charged with ferocious force as they furiously blasted towards Lin Dong at lightning speed.

“Zoom!”

Both men were fairly strong. The brandishing of the hammers ripped apart the air, under the heavy hammers, a large u-shaped layer of air took shape!

In response to such ferocious attacks from the duo, Lin Dong did not retreat, and instead took a step forward. Vigorous Yuan Power began to build up in his body, which ultimately transformed into numerous spinning Yuan Power cyclones. His face was calm as hands tightened into fists and punched out explosively!

“Clang!”

Both of Lin Dong’s fists heavily smashed into the incoming hammers. Immediately, the sound of two metallic objects colliding together resounded in the great hall. A powerful force erupted from the point of contact, creating fine cracks along the special black metal floor!

Under the terrifying explosion of force, the two massive hammers were blasted aside by Lin Dong's fists. Bewilderment emerged on both Lu Kui and Hu Wu's faces. They had never expected Lin Dong to be able to use only fists to overwhelm them.

“Good, no wonder even Lin Langtian can't handle you. You are indeed strong!” Lu Kui and Hu Wu were clearly battle junkies. Upon seeing how strong Lin Dong was, their eyes were blazing with passion. With a jolt, their bodies began to expand as black light swam under their skins, giving off the feeling of an intense power.

“Devil Mountain Body!”

The duo roared. Immediately, their bodies expanded many times, becoming akin to small giants. Threads of black light revolved around their bodies, giving off powerful energy. Evidently, the two of them had practised a physical body enhancing martial art as well!

“Want to compete in physical strength?” Lin Dong laughed as his hand seals began to change rapidly.

“Devil Ape Transformation!”

As Lin Dong's hand seals changed, his body immediately expanded. The gigantic image of a devil ape slowly began to materialize. The image of the devil ape conjured up by Lin Dong was practically no different from a real one. From a certain perspective, it even looked like a lively Ancient Dragon Ape. Its

aura of brutality certainly did not lose out to the Ancient Dragon Ape he had slain!

Compared to the gigantic Ancient Dragon Ape, Lu Kui and Hu Wu's bodies appeared much more insignificant. As they witnessed this scene, fear surged through their eyes and their faces became increasingly grim.

“Mountain Hammer!”

Both of them looked at each other in the eyes and ferociously stamped the ground with their feet, reducing the black metallic floor to dust while the hammers in their hands also expanded. They waved their hammers and smashed them fiercely onto the space in front of them.

“Boom!”

As the two hammers landed, the entire great hall seemed to tremble. Soon after, two rays of boundless black light shot out the hammers and formed an enormous mountain, which viciously pressed down on Lin Dong!

“Roar!”

The Ancient Dragon Ape enveloping Lin Dong's body let out a huge roar towards the sky. The roar was as real as a true devil ape's roar. It then extended its two huge and muscular arms, and caught the mountain formed by the black light!

“Bang! Bang!”

The incomparably solid black metallic floor where the devil ape stood cracked inch by inch. The martial art displayed by the duo had formed a mountain that was enough to crush an initial Manifestation stage practitioner to death. However, Lin Dong’s conjured devil ape was firmly resisting the mountain.

“Bang!”

With a push, the devil ape threw off the mountain formed by the black light. Suddenly, resplendent golden light gushed out and formed an incomparably massive golden platform. Using both its arms, the devil ape grabbed the golden platform and ruthlessly hurled it like a weapon at the duo.

Upon seeing such terrifying power, the duo’s facial expression changed drastically. They hastily gathered their Yuan Power as the gigantic hammers in their hands heavily clashed against the incoming golden platform.

“Bang!”

A loud and clear sound echoed throughout the great hall, followed by a powerful energy ripple which swept across the arena!

An overwhelming force flowed up their arms, causing the grim look on their faces to turn to shock. They had initially thought that

physical strength was their forte, yet the strength that Lin Dong had displayed so far proved to be even stronger than their own!

“Clang clang clang!”

While the duo's arm were numbed by the impact, Lin Dong's conjured devil ape continued to attack non-stop. Golden platforms were swung continuously at the duo like a windmill, the powerful force creating explosions in air of the great hall.

In the face of such violent attacks from Lin Dong, the duo secretly cursed. It was at this moment that they realized how foolish their words had sounded previously...

“Clang!”

Yet another forceful swipe of the golden platform hit them, the dreadful force directly knocking away the hammers in the duo's hands. The two were swatted like a house flies onto a huge pillar, their faces deathly pale.

“Bang!”

As the golden platform swept the duo away, Lin Dong's conjured devil ape seemed to grow increasingly excited as it once again rushed at the duo with earth-shaking footsteps.

Upon witnessing this, the duo's facial expressions changed immediately. They hastily backed away as they simultaneously

yelled, “You win!”

“Boom!”

Upon hearing this, the gigantic devil ape footsteps finally stopped. With a surge of radiance, the devil ape disappeared and Lin Dong’s figure was revealed. He twisted his body a little and looked towards the Lu Kui duo, and asked in an unsatisfied manner, “You don’t want to fight anymore?”

After hearing what was said, the duo’s faces involuntarily trembled. Usually, they used their physical strength to dominate other people, yet now, they were being completely dominated by Lin Dong. If they were to continue fighting, they would just be a human punching bag for Lin Dong. Immediately, they bitterly sighed as they replied in a dispirited manner, “We don’t want to fight anymore...”

“Hehe, thanks for letting me win.”

Upon seeing this, Lin Dong could not help but chuckle. He knew that he had successfully passed the first round.

Chapter 377: Huangpu Ying

On top of a high wall at the northern side of the large palace, Mo Jingtian, Lin Fan and several other factions' leaders were all gathered there. At a short distance in front of them, was a arena. The arena was connected with the palace and there were a total of five tunnels. The five of them who emerged from these five tunnels, will be the five selected nominees of the Battle of Seeds!

On top of that high wall, were several screens. These screens were depicting the events that was occurring inside the palace. Several of their figures flashed as they were battling intensively against their opponents. Meanwhile, Lin Fan and the rest were continuously staring at these screens. Their tense bodies indicated just how nervous their hearts were. They were extremely concerned with obtaining the qualifications. Hence, even though this was only the first round of the Battle of Seeds, they did not dare to relax at all.

“Oh?”

The crowd's attention suddenly turned and concentrated on a particular screen. On that screen, there were three figures. After discerning the identity of those three figures, the crowd immediately began to gasp.

“Those should be the two boys from Mountain Sect? They are truly fortunate, seems like they were selected to be together...”

“The third person should be Lin Dong from the Lin Clan? Haha,

Lin Fan, it seems like your Lin Clan is truly unfortunate. What are the odds that you will run into such a situation?” Another faction’s leader heartily laughed as he turned to look at Lin Fan. Right now, the latter’s brow was furrowed when he saw this situation. Even though it was not unprecedented to have two members of the same faction in the first round, the odds are extremely low. Therefore, he never expected that Lin Dong was actually this unlucky.

“Haha, Leader Lin Fan, it seems like your Lin Clan is going to suffer a casualty in the first round...” Another tanned burly middle-aged man looked at the screen, before he involuntarily laughed and said.

“Meng Shan, don’t count your chickens before they hatch.” Lin Fang casually glanced at this middle-aged brute. That man was the Mountain Clan’s leader.

That brute named Meng Han laughed and it was evident that he was inevitably gloating. If only one of the Lu Kui duo met Lin Dong, perhaps he would feel uneasy. However, now that the two of them are together, his uneasiness immediately disappeared. That was because he knew that the two of them had great chemistry and if they worked together, they could even defeat a advanced Manifestation practitioner. Therefore, even though Lin Dong’s reputation has been on the rise lately, it would be difficult for him to defeat two of them on his own.

The crowd turned to look at that particular screen. It seems like all of them wanted to find out just how capable was this legendary fellow, which had been making quite a name for himself in Great Yan Dynasty.

Lin Fan's expression was rather calm. He had witnessed that epic battle between Lin Dong and Lin Langtian previously. Therefore, even an ordinary advanced Manifestation stage practitioner would find it extremely difficult to defeat him. Hence, even though the Lu Kui duo were able to match up to a advanced Manifestation practitioner, they did not know that even if a genuine advanced Manifestation practitioner met Lin Dong, he would not have more than 30 percent chance of victory. Else, Lin Zhi would not have been beaten senseless by Lin Dong...

As the crowd watched, the three of them swiftly began to battle. However, as time passed, the gloating expression on Meng Sha's face changed. That was because the victorious scenario that he imagined did not materialize. Rather, the Lu Kui duo were being constantly pressured by Lin Dong and they were clearly at a disadvantage.

“Bang!”

Especially at the final attack, it was as if the whole screen had shook. Meanwhile, a tinge of awe flashed across the faces of the various sect leaders, before they stared somewhat in shock at that monstrous Ancient Dragon Ape that had appeared in the screen.

“Haha, Meng Shan leader, thank you.” When he saw the results on the screen, Lin Fan gently smiled, before he cupped his fist at a steely-green Meng Sha. Their Mountain Sect had only sent two participants and both of them were directly booted out by Lin Dong in the first round. This caused him to be so enraged till he nearly vomited blood.

“How unlucky!”

Meng Sha's face was steely green and he could only viciously swipe his sleeves. He never expected that Lin Dong was actually this powerful and even the Lu Kui duo could not do anything against him.

“Haha, congratulations Lin Fan brother. It seems like both members from the Lin Clan has successfully passed through the first round...” Several surrounding factions' leaders smiled as they congratulated him.

Lin Fan smiled as he returned his greeting. After Lin Dong successfully defeated the Lu Kui duo, on another screen, Lin Langtian had also easily defeated his two foes. Henceforth, both Lin Dong and Lin Langtian had successfully progress onto the next stage.

“I wonder who will be their opponents next...”

As he stared at the screens, Lin Fan's expression became increasingly solemn. That was because he understood that though the first round was easy to pass, the following rounds would become increasingly tougher. After all, the ones who could make it into the next round were all top geniuses. In fact, if Lin Dong was unlucky, he may even encounter those who were likely to obtain the qualifications. Then, a huge and deadly fight would surely ensure...

Therefore, the following two battles were the key rounds to look out for!

.....

“Squeak!”

In the large hall, when the Lu Kui duo admitted defeat, the tightly shut bronze gate on the northern side of the hall began to slowly open. When Lin Dong saw this situation, he sucked in a deep breath before it walked towards it without much hesitation.

There was also another large passageway behind that large bronze door. After walking for several minutes, Lin Dong finally saw a glimpse of light at the end of the tunnel. As he followed the light, a huge hall, that was twice as large as before, appeared in front of him. Inside the hall, were several large pillars that seemed like they could even support the heavens.

Right now, it was completely silent inside this large hall. Lin Dong's figure flashed before he landed in the middle of that large hall. Then, he turned to look at another passageway heading into this hall. However, that passageway was completely dark and he could not discern anything.

“Has he arrived yet?” Lin Dong muttered to himself. He knew that there was going to be another person, just like him, who had defeated both of his opponents and successfully travelled here to battle with him.

Lin Dong stood quietly in the middle of the large hall with his arms behind his back. His eyes were gently shut, as if he was recuperating, and waiting for his opponent to arrive.

As he waited, Lin Dong's aura did not relax at all. Even though he did not know who his opponent was, he was clearly aware that the Battle of Seeds was extremely competitive. Anyone that was slightly weaker would be instantly eliminated in the first round and the only ones who could progress on were surely the top geniuses. In fact, if he was unlucky, he may even encounter those who were most likely to obtain the qualifications, like green-robed Mo Ling, the white-robed man from Tianluo Sect and others...

If that was the case, he would be really unfortunate. Even if he could defeat Mo Ling or that white clothed Tianluo Sword Du Yun and others, he would be definitely be exhausted. In that case, if he was no longer in peak condition, furthermore... the next round was going to be the real fight.

After all, the ones who could make it to be third round must possess extremely formidable strength. If Lin Dong was not at his peak condition, he would be severely disadvantaged.

Therefore, Lin Dong was curious to find out who exactly was going to be his opponent for the second round!

Lin Dong quietly waited for nearly over ten minutes. Meanwhile, Lin Dong's brow gradually furrowed as he waited on while he stared at that pitch-black passageway. After such a long time, was that person still unable to defeat his opponents?

Lin Dong's brows tightly furrowed, while the aura around his body seemed to have stealthily weakened, as he gently exhaled a puff of white air.

“Huff!”

However, the instant Lin Dong's aura weakened slightly, behind him, a shadow caused by the one of the stone pillars began to squirm in a peculiar manner. Then, that shadow actually transformed into a blurry figure, before it viciously stabbed towards Lin Dong at a terrifyingly pace!

That figure's attack was extremely peculiar and it did not have the singlest bit of sound or wind. It was so formidable that it caused one's heart to turn chill.

Evidently, this attack came from Lin Dong's opponent. However, what caused one to be stunned was that fellow had been concealing himself and waiting to strike the instant Lin Dong let down his guard...

That figure was extremely quick. At this distance, even a advanced Manifestation stage practitioner had no time to defend himself. Hence, that figure immediately aimed for Lin Dong's vital spot at his back!

“Buzz!”

However, just as that shadow was half an inch away from Lin Dong's back, it suddenly froze as streams of potent Mental Energy gushed out from Lin Dong's Niwan palace, and formed into several Mental Energy barriers behind his back, which successfully blocked off this sneak attack.

“Ding!”

After his attack failed, that shadow quickly retreated, before it appeared on top of a pillar. As he looked down on Lin Dong, he casually smiled and said: “You are quite skilled to actually dodge my attack.”

Lin Dong gradually turned around before he looked at the top of that stone pillar. At that spot, there was a young man dressed in black clothes. Meanwhile, an arrogant expression was on that man's face.

As he stared at that young man dressed in black clothes, a tinge of shock flashed across Lin Dong's eyes. This man was previously standing beside Huangpu Jing. Evidently, he was another genius sent by the Huangpu Clan...

Chapter 378: The Art of Assassination

When the peculiar figure appeared in the large hall, the various sects' leaders outside immediately turned their attention towards him.

“Is that... Huangpu Ying from the Huangpu Family?”

“Haha, it seems like two geniuses from the four great clans have finally clashed. This should be a good show.”

“Agreed, it is said that Huangpu Ying once assassinated an advanced Manifestation stage practitioner. He is pretty strong.”

When he heard the whispers around him, Lin Fan's face turned increasingly solemn. Evidently, he had heard of Huangpu Ying's reputation as well.

A distance away, the expression on Huangpu Jing's beautiful face changed as she stared at the screen. She never expected that Huangpu Ying would actually encounter Lin Dong in the second round.

“Jing-er, don't worry. Even though Lin Dong is quite powerful, Huangpu Ying has many tricks up his sleeve. The outcome of this battle is still not certain.” Beside Huangpu Jing, a fearsome-looking middle-aged man casually said. He was the head of Huangpu Family, Huangpu Long.

Currently, he staring at the two figures on the screen, but was evidently not too worried. Based on Lin Dong's previous fight with the Mountain Sect duo, he realized that Lin Dong possessed formidable physical strength. However, this was not a big issue for Huangpu Ying. Instead, Huangpu Ying's strength lay in the fact that he is able to render Lin Dong's physical strength useless.

Therefore, when he saw that Huangpu Ying's opponent was Lin Dong, instead of worrying, he stealthily heaved a sigh of relief. In his opinion, compared to the other geniuses, he believed that Huangpu Ying would have a higher chance of victory if he met Lin Dong.

When she heard Huangpu Long's words, Huangpu Jing involuntarily released a bitter laugh. Even though she did not know Lin Dong well, based on what she saw at the Great Wastelands Ancient Tablet, she understood Lin Dong's ability and temperament. At that time, he had merely reached the advanced Qi Creation stage. However, at that time, even a Manifestation stage practitioner could not do anything to him. Therefore, even though Huangpu Ying had many tricks up his sleeve, Lin Dong was no pushover and the outcome of this battle was truly uncertain.

...

Outside the large hall, while everyone was discussing the fight intently, the large hall was completely silent. A candle flame flickered as an ice-cold killing intent stealthily emerged.

Lin Dong turned around as he stared at the figure standing on top of the stone pillar, immediately recognizing the man. He was the

true genius of the Huangpu Family, Huangpu Ying.

Right now, he could clearly see an unconcealable pride on Huangpu Ying's face. This caused Lin Dong to be slightly bewildered. He was not bewildered because of Huangpu Ying's arrogance, but rather because of how a prideful and arrogant person like him could obtain such a nickname.

Dark Shadow Blade.

From his nickname alone, one could tell that Huangpu Ying specialized in the art of assassination. It was said that this man had even killed a genuine advanced Manifestation stage practitioner.

In a manner of speaking, people who specialize in the art of assassination were cold and inconspicuous individuals. However, Huangpu Jing clearly did not fit this stereotype. In fact, his unconcealable arrogance and the assassination skills that he specialized in seemed at odds with each other.

Of course, one could not dismiss the possibility that he was doing this on purpose in order to confuse his opponent. Nonetheless, this man was definitely going to be a tough foe, and Lin Dong had to be very cautious.

“You must be the person who has been causing waves recently, Lin Dong right? At first, I thought that I might encounter you in the final round. However, I never expected that I would meet you now. You are one unlucky fellow.” As Lin Dong stared at Huangpu Ying, the latter looked down while his eyes swept across his body. He

suddenly laughed and said: “Kid, what is your relationship with Qingzhu?”

“Qingzhu?” Lin Dong gently lifted his brows. Initially, Qingzhu represented the Huangpu Family in the old tomb. Hence, he guessed that she should have some relations with Huangpu Ying.

“She will become my woman in the future.” Lin Dong glanced at Huangpu Ying as he casually said.

When he heard Lin Dong’s words, Huangpu Ying’s expression instantly darkened. He stared at Lin Dong and slowly said: “At first, I was only planning to defeat you. However, right now, you shall pay for your insolent words.”

“You speak in a prideful manner. However, I am afraid you don’t have the qualifications.” Lin Dong laughed as he said. Huangpu Ying was similarly at the initial Manifestation stage. Even though his assassination skills were somewhat peculiar, it was arrogant for him to believe that he could make Lin Dong pay.

“I am afraid you won’t be able to say these kinds of words soon! I will make you understand that in this whole world, I am the only one who can be a fitting match for Qingzhu!”

Lin Dong smiled. He was another one of Qingzhu’s admirer. This woman was truly the killer of countless talented young men and all of them wanted to have her. In fact, the intensity of this competition would not lose out to the so-called Hundred Empire War.

However, when a man makes a promise, he must naturally keep it. Since he had declared that Ling Qingzhu would become his woman, he would make it a reality.

Huangpu Ying chuckled as he descended on the ground. Then, his figure moved before he disappeared in a peculiar fashion.

When Huangpu Ying disappeared, Lin Dong gently furrowed his brows. His eyes quickly scanned the pillars' shadows on the ground. From those shadows, he could sense a unique energy. It seems like the art of assassinations that Huangpu Ying specialized in was pretty formidable and he was able to hide himself within the shadows.

When Huangpu Ying disappeared, the large hall turned silent once again. However, the faint killing intent grew increasingly stronger...

Lin Dong stood quietly in the middle of the large hall, while the Yuan Power within his body swiftly started to circulate. Streams of potent Yuan Power swivelled around his body, while Yuan Power glimmered at his fingertips like sparks.

“Shadow Illusion!”

Just as Lin Dong's Yuan Power gushed out, a cold shout suddenly echoed out. The dozen pillar shadows on the ground actually began to squirm simultaneously, before they transformed into slightly over a dozen figures which quickly dashed towards Lin Dong!

The dozen or so figures were all Huangpu Ying and they all had formidable auras. However, Lin Dong knew that only one of them was the real Huangpu Ying. Furthermore, the most deadly attack would be coming from the real one!

The figures were extremely swift. In the blink of an eye, there were merely inches away from Lin Dong. Meanwhile, their formidable attacks also rapidly flew towards Lin Dong.

“Humph!”

As he felt the incoming formidable attacks, Lin Dong’s expression turned cold. His feet activated the Supreme Purity Sky Wanderer Steps, his body transforming into a puff of green smoke as he abruptly stepped forward.

“Swoosh swoosh!”

A puff of green smoke flashed, directly avoiding the attacks. Furthermore, as that puff of smoke moved, a vicious palm force gushed out from it. Everywhere it passed by, a figure would be forcefully blown apart.

“Bang bang bang!”

In mere seconds, there was only one figure remaining out of the fourteen. When the figure saw Lin Dong’s actions, its expression immediately changed as it hastily tried to retreat.

However, just as that figure was about to retreat, Lin Dong had already appeared in front of him. He launched his palm attack, which viciously slammed into the latter's chest.

“Boom!”

A deep echo sounded out, however, a smirk appeared on Huangpu Ying's face as that figure also exploded with a bang before it faded into nothingness.

Out of the fourteen figures, none of them were real!

Lin Dong's face suddenly froze. In the next instant, he felt the killing intent in the large hall suddenly gather together. Immediately, he quickly lifted his head.

“Lin Dong, you are merely so. Though you have a strong physical body, in my opinion, you are worthless!” At this moment, a figure appeared in a peculiar fashion above Lin Dong's head. It was Huangpu Ying. As he clenched his fist, a shadow swiftly emerged from his palm, before it transformed into a strange-looking grey needle blade!

Though this blade was as fine as a needle, it was lethal and powerful beyond words!

Huangpu Ying's figure swooped down, the Shadow Needle Blade in his hand viciously stabbing at Lin Dong's head at a terrifyingly

speed. His attack was extremely vicious. If Lin Dong was hit by it, he would likely die!

“Swoosh!”

The Shadow Needle Blade quickly grew in Lin Dong’s pupils. However, unexpectedly, Lin Dong did not panic at all. Instead, he directly extended his palm out and faced that sharp blade needle!

“Courting death!”

When he saw Lin Dong’s actions, the Huangpu Ying’s expression instantly darkened. His attack was extremely formidable and even Lin Dong could not defend against it. Yet, he actually dared to use his physical body to block it. It was truly a suicidal move.

“Buzz!”

The Shadow Needle Blade arrived and pierced through Lin Dong’s palm in an instant!

“Humph!”

When he saw the Shadow Needle Blade penetrate Lin Dong’s palm, a grin instantly appeared on Huangpu Ying’s face. However, before his grin could widen, his expression suddenly froze. Because he realized that after his blade needle penetrated Lin Dong’s palm, there was not a single drop of blood dripping from his palm.

This sight caused Huangpu Jing's pupils to shrink. He concentrated and saw that a swivelling black hole had unknowingly appeared on Lin Dong's palm. Furthermore, his attack had been directly swallowed by the black hole and did not penetrate Lin Dong's body.

Moreover, the black hole was constantly released a Devouring Force. Due to this Devouring Force, he instantly felt the power in his body being drained away. Immediately, his expression changed as he quickly fell back and retreated, while his expression turned grim.

“Pa!”

The Shadow Blade Needle exploded in the middle of that black hole, transforming into a peculiar greyish-black energy source. Lin Dong closed his palm, before he managed to discern a familiar scent from the greyish-black energy source. It was Mental Energy...

Lin Dong lifted his head and looked at the grim-faced Huangpu Ying, gently smiling as he softly said: “So, you do not rely on Yuan Power, but rather Mental Energy...”

Chapter 379: Breaking the Shadow

As the Devouring Power swallowed the greyish-black energy, Lin Dong identified a familiar trace of energy. That trace of energy was Mental Energy. However, there was a strange force in Huangpu Ying's Mental Energy. And because of this unique combination, it allowed Huangpu Ying to possess such an unique art of assassination.

This was the first time Lin Dong had seen such a strange type of Mental Energy. It was an energy that was derived from Mental Energy, yet it was slightly different from Mental Energy. It was just like Lin Dong's Essence Yuan Power, just that Huangpu Ying's combination was not as complicated as the Essence Yuan Power's combination.

Upon further observation, Lin Dong suddenly realized Huangpu Ying's Mental Energy was quite terrifying. According to Lin Dong's conjecture, Huangpu Ying's Mental Energy had reached the level of a middle-ranked Soul Symbol Master!

This was also the first time Lin Dong had seen someone of the same generation, other than himself, to have trained his Yuan Power and Mental Energy to such a powerful level.

“No wonder you are so arrogant. It turns out you have hidden such powerful Mental Energy under the guise of initial Manifestation Stage,” Lin Dong smirked as he raised his head and looked at the gloomy Huangpu Ying.

“Since you know about this fact, why don’t you get lost now!?” Huangpu Ying sneered.

“Initial Manifestation Stage, middle-ranked Soul Symbol Master... All these powers are indeed capable of contending with an advanced Manifestation Stage’s practitioner. However, who told you that an advanced Manifestation Stage’s practitioner is capable of contending with me?”

An arc began to form gradually on Lin Dong’s face. Suddenly, a chilliness surged through his eyes. He then swiped the air with his hand and yelled, “I will tell you now, the Mental Energy that you are proud of, is unable to withstand a single blow from me!”

“Boom!”

As Lin Dong swiped out his palm, a gush of boundless Mental Energy flooded out from Lin Dong’s Niwan Palace and became a crystal-like gigantic punch, which then blasted towards Huangpu Ying ferociously.

When he saw that Mental Energy fist that had suddenly materialized, Huang Puying’s expression gently changed. He could feel a dense mental pressure coming from above. Unexpectedly, this level of Mental Energy was not weaker than his and it seemed like it was one level stronger than his!

“How can it be!? A few years ago by mere luck, a senior transfused his Mental Energy to me, thereby allowing me to attain such a high level of Mental Energy and Yuan Power at this young

age. How is it possible that this guy's Mental Energy is more powerful than mine!?"

Undoubtedly, this kind sensation had a huge impact on Huangpu Ying as his face was overwhelmed with astonishment. Even though after the first time he was stopped by Lin Dong, he already realized that the latter had trained in Mental Energy, he never thought that the latter's Mental Energy would be stronger than his!

"Shadow Bind!"

Even though he was overwhelmed with shock, Huangpu Ying was still able to take action without any hesitation. As he stamped his foot on a stone pillar, the pillar's shadow under his foot immediately blasted out. The shadow was just like a net that was huge enough to cover the heaven and earth, as it flew forth and completely enveloped the incoming Mental Energy punch.

"Swoosh!"

As he was countering Lin Dong's attack, Huangpu Ying's hand-seal changed continuously. Immediately, the entire great hall was filled with deafening explosive sounds as numerous shadows flew out. These shadows then formed a sharp-pointed spears and flew towards Lin Dong's vital spots.

Upon seeing this, Lin Dong laughed and took a step forward. Using Mental Energy, he created a sound wave and blew it out abruptly through his mouth.

“Roar!”

The sound wave was like a storm, with Lin Dong as its central point. It then began to proliferate ferociously and destroyed the incoming shadow spears utterly.

“Humph!” Huangpu Ying’s face got increasingly horrified when he saw how powerful Lin Dong was. He then bit the tip of his tongue and shot out a mouthful of essence blood. The essence blood then split into a dozen streaks of blood, which were inserted into the pillars’ shadows. At this moment, the shadows wiggled and expanded into gigantic shadow monsters with a lightning speed. With a rumbling footstep, these shadow monsters then stomped towards Lin Dong with a strong killer intent.

“Interesting,” Lin Dong tsked gently when he saw that Huangpu Ying was actually capable of using Mental Energy to conjure shadows in such a way. After gently exclaiming in his heart, Lin Dong then swiped the air with his palm.

“Pop!”

As Lin Dong swiped his hand, huge crystal bubbles appeared around the shadow monsters and engulfed them.

“Boom!”

As Lin Dong clenched his palm, the Mental Energy-formed crystal bubbles immediately shrunk, squeezing those shadow

monsters until they exploded.

“Bang bang bang!”

As the crystal bubbles exploded one by one in the great hall, the shadow monsters ruptured one by one as well, leaving the floor with emptiness...

When he saw all his tricks were being neutralized by Lin Dong, Huangpu Ying's face turned increasingly grim.

“This trick of yours, which blends Mental Energy into shadows and creates attacks that are weird and unpredictable, is quite powerful. However, it is useless against me,” Lin Dong grinned coldly as he raised his head and looked at Huangpu Ying.

“Even if I can't deal with you, I'm afraid you are still not going to defeat me today!” Huangpu Ying sneered. With a twist of his body he then disappeared into the shadow weirdly.

“Haha, Lin Dong, even if your Mental Energy is impressive, I'm afraid you are still unable to find me. In this world, there is nobody who can catch me, Huangpu Ying! It is impossible for you to defeat me!”

Even as Huangpu Ying disappeared, his laughter still resounded throughout the entire great hall, causing one to be unable to pinpoint his location.

Lin Dong furrowed his eyebrows. Huangpu Ying's unique art of assassination proved to be a thorn in the flesh. If this carried on, Lin Dong knew that Huangpu Ying would hide in one corner and wait at ease for him to get exhausted. The moment Lin Dong let his guard down, Huangpu Ying would deliver a deadly blow and make him run for his life.

Furthermore, as long as there were shadows in the great hall, Huangpu Ying would be able to conceal himself. If only Lin Dong could get rid of the shadows and leave Huangpu Ying with no place to hide...

"Destroy the shadows..." Lin Dong turned his head and looked at the numerous towering stone pillars in the great hall, and shook his head helplessly. For a human, let alone destroying these pillars to get rid of the shadows, even if he could, he might not be ruthless enough to destroy them totally...

"Lin Dong, you're so stupid. If you want to get rid of the shadows, just use the Devouring Power. The Devouring Power can swallow even light, how hard can it be to swallow some shadows?" Little Marten's voice rang across Lin Dong's mind as the latter was folding his brows.

"Swallow the shadows!?" Lin Dong startled as he heard what was said. A joyful look then swept across his eyes. He did forget about this fact. The dominance of Devouring Power allowed it to swallow even light, how hard could it be to swallow these shadows then?

As he thought of this, a smile wiped across Lin Dong's face. With a twitch of his mind, a black hole began to expand under his feet

gradually. Immediately, the Devouring Power started proliferating abruptly!

As the Devouring Power began to spread, an bizarre scene unfolded suddenly. All the shadows in the great hall started wiggling and became streaks of black-coloured liquid. These liquids then flowed across the great hall and swallowed by the black hole under Lin Dong's feet.

Lin Dong smiled happily as he saw those shadows congregate like running water under his feet. Vigorous Yuan Power was simmering in his palms. This time around, Lin Dong knew that Huangpu Ying must be hiding among these shadows and he would definitely show himself before being swallowed by the black hole!

Under Lin Dong's attentive gaze, as the shadows got closer to the black hole, one of them, which was a few feet away at the back, started wiggling. Soon after, a figure jumped out of it and retreated with a lightning speed. It was Huangpu Ying.

“Let's see where can you hide now!” Lin Dong's body leaped forward violently when he saw Huangpu Ying appeared. The former's feet started to step in succession before nine savage shadows appeared behind his back. As his whole body shook, these shadows expanded instantaneously.

“Nine Destruction Purple Shadow!”

Lin Dong's feet activated Supreme Purity Sky Wanderer Steps while his hands executed the Nine Destruction Purple Shadow.

With a flash, he appeared before the stunned Huangpu Ying. With an ice-cold look, Lin Dong punched out explosively.

Facing such a precise punch from Lin Dong, Huangpu Ying hastily manipulated his Yuan Power to form a barrier in front of him. At the same time, his Mental Energy gushed out and tried to block Lin Dong's attack.

“Boom!”

With the loss of his special ability to manipulate the shadows and facing an upfront attack, there was no way Huangpu Ying could contend with Lin Dong. Therefore, when Lin Dong blasted out his punch, the sturdy Yuan Power barrier crumbled instantly. Meanwhile, his Mental Energy barrier collapsed with a terrifying speed as well.

“Bang!”

The force from the powerful punch, accompanied by vigorous and overbearing undulation, finally broke through all defenses and landed heavily on Huangpu Ying's chest as he watched in horror.

“Cough! Vomit!”

Such a powerful punch rendered Huangpu Ying's face pale-white. He then spit out a mouthful of blood. His body, like an artillery shell, flew and snapped off a towering stone pillar brutally when he crashed into it.

“Phew...”

Lin Dong’s figure slowly appeared. His eyes flickered slightly as he looked at a dispirited Huangpu Ying. He knew that it is time for the Huangpu Clan’s genius to be disqualified from the Battle of Seeds.

The moment Lin Dong defeated Huangpu Ying, on the high platform outside of the hall, a wide smile appeared on Lin Fan’s face. He knew that Lin Dong is getting closer to obtaining a placing. As long as he could pass through the next round, he would be able to obtain a placing successfully!

Of course, he knew that the next round will be the real show of the Battle of Seeds!

Chapter 380: The Final Opponent

In the large hall, Lin Dong calmly stared at Huangpu Ying, whose aura had significantly weakened. The previous heavy attack had left him with pretty severe injuries. Therefore, based on his current condition, he could no longer pose any threat to Lin Dong.

“You have lost...”

Lin Dong glanced at Huangpu Ying, who was hideously picking himself up from the ground, as he casually said. Then, without further ado, he turned and walked towards the final bronze door.

“Cough...” Huangpu Ying’s expression was pale as he leaned on a stone pillar. As he stared at Lin Dong’s back, his face was extremely grim. However, he did not rashly attack him again. He specialized in the art of assassination and it did not pose any threat to Lin Dong at all. Therefore, in a straight-up battle, he would definitely be no match for Lin Dong.

Even though the ones who could participate in the Battle of Seeds were all the top geniuses from various factions, there were rules in this battle as well. Therefore, there were not allowed to kill each other during a fight, else it might incite a conflict between these powerful factions.

However, even though he could not kill him, Huangpu Ying was clearly aware that if he continued to press on, though Lin Dong would not kill him, he could make him suffer terribly.

“Lin Dong, even though you are quite powerful, let me tell you this. Based on your current strength, you are totally unqualified to pursue Ling Qingzhu!” Huangpu Ying leaned on a stone pillar while he stared at Lin Dong’s back, before he suddenly chuckled and said.

Lin Dong’s footsteps slowed down, before he casually said: “Do you really believe that I don’t have the guts to kill you?”

“I am just speaking the truth. Of course, I know that I do not possess the qualifications as well.”

Huangpu Ying ignored the killing intent in Lin Dong’s words, before he solemnly sighed. His tone was slightly bitter as he said: “You do not know her true background. Compared to her, we are merely ants that were painstakingly crawling around in the East Xuan Region. Even though you may be the elite of the Great Yan Dynasty, compared to her level, your so-called genius is merely a joke.”

“Lin Dong, you are powerful. However, let me teach you this, you have to know your limits. There are some things in this world that one is not destined to have.”

Lin Dong’s body was planted on the ground. A long while later, he finally turned around and stared at Huangpu Ying. Right now, the arrogance on his face had completely dissipated. As he stared at the latter, half a moment later, he slowly said: “There is nothing that is impossible in this world.”

“Two year’s ago, I was nobody. However, two years later, I am able to compete with the heavenly genius in this dynasty. Therefore, regardless of her background, I will not give up on something that I have set my mind on. I am different from you and I possess grit!”

“If you want to become powerful, based on your attitude, you are unable to become a true legendary elite.”

“Having no fear in one’s heart, that is the path to become an elite!”

After Lin Dong’s casual words landed, he hesitated no more as he directly turned and walked slowly towards that bronze door, that was slowly opening up. Then, he slowly disappeared in front of Huangpu Ying’s eyes.

“Having no fear in one’s heart, that is the way to become powerful.”

Huangpu Ying muttered to himself as he stared at Lin Dong’s disappearing figure. Moments later, he finally laughed painfully. It was easy to utter these words, however, it was difficult to carry them out in practice. Having no fear in one’s heart, how many people in this world could do so.

.....

“Haha, congratulations Leader Lin Fan. I never expected Lin

Dong to be this formidable and he even managed to completely dominate Huangpu Clan's Huangpu Ying."

"Lin Langtian has passed through the second round as well. It seems like your Lin Clan should obtain a spot this time around."

On a high wall outside of the large hall, when the various factions' leaders saw the outcome of the battles on the screen, all of them began to congratulate Lin Fan. There was a tinge of envy contained within their words.

Lin Fan smiled as he returned their greetings. The delight in his eyes was indeed quite rich. Right now, the situation had exceeded his expectations as both Lin Dong and Lin Langtian had successfully passed through the second round. In that case, as long as one of them was able to pass through the final round, their Lin Clan would secure a placing!

"Haha, Lin Fan. Your Lin Clan is truly fortunate to have two highly talented individuals." Mo Jingtian, who was dressed in royal robes, walked over as well. His eyes glanced at the screen, where Lin Dong was shown, while shock flashed across his eyes. Though Huangpu Ying's ability was not top-tier, his special methods were extremely deadly. However, he never expected Lin Dong to have easily defeated him. Seems like he was fairly powerful.

"You are too kind, your majesty. Though Lin Langtian and Lin Dong are quite skilled, they are nothing compared to your Third Royal Prince. In the past two rounds, there is no one that is able to last twenty bouts with him. Based on his strength, I can only pray

that Lin Dong and Lin Langtian do not have to encounter him.” Lin Fan smiled as he said.

“Haha, if you do not want to meet Third Royal Prince, then we shall see if you are lucky enough to meet Wang Zhong. Twenty years ago, your Lin Clan’s spot was taken by my Wang Clan and it has been a sore spot since then. Let’s see if you are fortunate enough to take revenge this time.” Just as Lin Fan spoke, beside him, a hearty loud laugh sounded out. Then, Lin Fan’s brows furrowed before he tilted his head, only to see that Wang Clan’s Wang Lei had unknowingly walked over.

“Wang Lei, until the final results are released, don’t celebrate first.” Lin Fan casually said.

When he heard his words, Wang Lei smiled, while he wore an arrogant expression. In these past two rounds, Wang Zhong had easily crushed and dominated his opponents as well. Based on his progress, Wang Lei understood that their Wang Clan was most likely going to obtain a spot.

In the final round, as long as Wang Zhong does not encounter the Third Royal Prince, he would have a good chance of emerging victorious and obtaining one of the five spots...

When he saw Wang Lei’s actions, a tinge of rage flashed across Lin Fan’s eyes. Previously, their Lin Clan also encountered the Wang Clan in the final round. After a fierce battle, they eventually lost at the final bout and they were forced to cede the precious placing to the Wang Clan.

It was because of this that the Wang Clan has been getting increasingly arrogant over the past twenty years. If they allowed them to obtain the spot again, their arrogance would probably surge again.

However, having said that, Lin Fan understood that Wang Zhong was extremely powerful. Among the younger generation members that were participating in the battle, there was hardly anyone who could defeat him...

With regards to the final battle, it would have to depend on luck. After all, the ones who can reached the final stage are all top geniuses. Previously, Lin Fan also realized that out of the final ten who had reached the final round, besides Lin Langtian and Lin Dong, there were five other individuals that were extremely powerful. Therefore, if Lin Dong or Lin Langtian met any of them, it would definitely be a fearsome battle.

.....

“Da.”

In the middle of the large passageway, a soft footstep sound echoed out. Lin Dong calmly walked forward as he slowly reached the end of the passageway. At that spot, there was a tightly shut golden door.

As he slowly walked on, Lin Dong's aura began to rage just like tidal waves as he slowly readied himself!

The next round would be the final battle of the Battle of Seeds. At the same time, it would decide who would obtain a spot.

The following battle was extremely crucial!

Furthermore, Lin Dong was keenly aware that his opponent in the final round would be an extremely tricky one. The ones who can pass through the first two round were formidable individuals. In fact, one could claim that the ten of them who had reached the third round, were the top ten younger generation members in Great Yan Dynasty!

His opponent in the following round would likely be the most powerful younger generation that Lin Dong had ever fought with. Therefore, he cannot be careless at all!

Da da!

His solemn footsteps slowly echoed in the passageway. As his footsteps sounded out, it seems like streams of increasingly powerful shockwaves emerged as well. Meanwhile, Lin Dong's aura seemed to have reached his maximum. Powerful energy coursed through his body, as if they were anticipating a fearsome and earth-shattering battle!

“Ka chak!”

Formidable Yuan Power shockwaves howled in the passageway,

while tiny cracks stealthily emerged on the golden door, due to this pressure.

As the number of cracks grew, Lin Dong's aura also reached his maximum. Then, golden glow flowed in his eyes, while his body will filled with raging battle intent!

“Bang!”

Finally, the golden door was no longer able to withstand that overwhelming pressure as it finally blew apart. Then, golden shrapnels flew everywhere creating a beautiful sight.

When that golden door exploded, Lin Dong took a step forward. Then, his eyes turned to look at the middle of the large hall.

This large hall was extremely resplendent and magnificent. However, it was unable to distract Lin Dong as he immediately turned to look at the central spot of that hall. That was because, there was person seated down, with his back facing towards him. He did not make a sound at all and it seems like the entire large hall had turned silent because of his presence.

When that large golden door exploded, that person's tightly shut eyes slowly opened up. His eyes slowly stared at Lin Dong, while a voice with no vibration, ricocheted across the large hall.

“Lin Dong, you are really unlucky.”

Lin Dong's eyes stared at that figure, while the Yuan Power enshrouding his body began to rage, before he slowly said: "That may not be true."

When he heard his words, that figure seemingly grinned, before he slowly turned around. His ordinary appearance caused Lin Dong to gently clench his fist, before he gently spat out those two words.

"Wang Zhong!"

Chapter 381: Wang Zhong

Wang Zhong!

Lin Dong's opponent for the last round was the Wang Clan's Wang Zhong!

Twenty years ago, the Lin Clan was defeated by the Wang Clan in the last round. Twenty years later, these two clans met again in the exact same position. This was fate!

“Haha, Lin Fan, it seems that there is indeed an old score to settle between the Lin Clan and the Wang Clan!” On the high wall, Wang Lei released a burst of laughter towards the sky when he saw Lin Dong and Wang Zhong appeared on the screen. At the same time, the audience gasped as they saw this scene.

Seated beside Wang Lei, Wang Yan could not hide his pleasantly surprised look as well. His eyes were filled with viciousness when he saw Lin Dong on the screen. Previously, when he saw Lin Dong successfully pass through the first two round, his heart was filled with resentment. However, as this scene unfolded on the screen, the resentment had disappeared as he finally got his desired matchup..

From Lin Dong's previous two battles, Wang Yan knew that Lin Dong had become much more powerful in this one year. However, the latter's powers would not be able to withstand a single blow from Wang Zhong. After all, Wang Yan understood his elder brother's power the best!

“Bastard, I will see how arrogant can you be for the next match!” Wang Yan sneered in his heart. He had been looking forward to the moment that Lin Dong would be defeated completely. When that moment came, he wanted to see what was there left for Lin Dong to be arrogant about!

With regards to Wang Lei’s laughter, Lin Fan could only furrow his brows. Even though he was not happy, there was nothing much he could say. Among all the contestants, Wang Zhong’s ranking was definitely among the top three. It was truly unfortunate for Lin Dong to encounter him in the last round. With this matchup, one could only imagine that an epic and devastating battle was about to occur.

After witnessing the battle between Lin Langtian and Lin Dong, Lin Fan at least managed to gain some insights on Lin Dong’s capabilities. He was confident of how powerful Lin Dong’s fighting capabilities were. Even so, it is not an easy task to defeat Wang Zhong...

While Lin Fan did not say anything, the faction leaders around him were shaking their heads. Some of them were in fact secretly rejoicing. In their opinions, even though Lin Dong was recently on the rise and his previous performances were also quite remarkable, but if he was to go up against Wang Zhong, who had long established an outstanding reputation as a youth genius in the Great Yan Empire, he would have some catching up to do before reaching the same level as Wang Zhong. It seemed that Lin Dong’s fast rising journey was coming to an end...

...

“Initially, I still thought that I would encounter Lin Langtian. I have never expected it to be you,” Wang Zhong said coldly while he stared right at Lin Dong. Even though Lin Dong’s entire body was surging with vigorous Yuan Power, Wang Zhong’s eyes did not have the slightest amount of undulation.

“Your odds of winning might be higher if you encounter him,” Lin Dong grinned as he stared at the Wang Clan’s exceptional genius.

“It seems like you are very confident of your capabilities,” A smile, accompanied by a tinge of ridicule, appeared on Wang Zhong’s ordinary-looking face. For the past few years, he seldom encounter anyone from the younger generation who dared to talk to him in such a tone.

“When I fight with someone, I am incapable of controlling the severity of the battle. Therefore, it may be better for you to retreat now,” Wang Zhong said in a flat tone, accompanied by the special characteristics of the Wang Clan: arrogance and overbearing. Naturally, given his prestige in the Great Yan Empire, he was fully qualified to display such tyranny.

“Don’t you feel stupid when you say such words in this situation?” Lin Dong laughed gently while shaking his head.

After he heard what was said, Wang Zhong’s face, however, did not shown any signs of anger. Instead, he just gave a chuckle. Yet,

there was an ice-cold chilliness gathering gradually in his eyes.

“I know you will make this decision and that’s why I say these words. You have injured Wang Yan and humiliated the Wang Clan. Therefore, I have promised Wang Yan to avenge him. Since we have met now, even if you want to retreat, I won’t give you the chance to do that.”

“That’s good too. I want to experience how powerful the Wang Clan’s exceptional genius is,” Lin Dong smirked and looked at Wang Zhong, who was shaking his head slowly. Lin Dong knew that the latter no longer wish to continue such a meaningless action of feeling each other out.

“I hope you won’t disappoint me too much.”

Wang Zhong finally took a step forward, and with this step, powerful Yuan Power flooded like a tsunami throughout the initially tranquil great hall.

“Advanced Manifestation Stage!”

As Wang Zhong’s aura was revealed, Lin Dong knew that the former was a genuine advanced Manifestation stage practitioner. These clan geniuses enjoyed the abundant resources from their clans and therefore, their progress could not be compared with ordinary individuals.

Bang!

As Wang Zhong's footsteps landed heavily on the floor, the majestic great hall seemingly trembled. Soon after, he flew up abruptly and clasped both his palms. Suddenly, a surge of vigorous Yuan Power gushed out and formed two massive golden platform in a flash!

These two golden platforms were extremely sturdy and firm. It was as if they were made out of real gold, giving off an aura of indestructibility. Lin Dong was very familiar with this martial art, which was precisely the Wang Clan's Subduing Golden Platform Magic Palm. However, with Wang Zhong executing it, it was several times more powerful as compared to Wang Yan.

“Boom!”

The golden platforms appeared and flew towards Lin Dong with a sharp and overbearing whistling of the palm wind. This kind of power was enough to slap an initial Manifestation Stage's practitioner to death!

“Humph!”

However, even though Lin Dong's Yuan Power was of only initial Manifestation Stage, his fighting capabilities exceeded far beyond this level. Without any consternation and with a twitch of his body, a dazzling scorching sun rose gradually from within his body and came out of his back. He then landed a flurry of punches on the incoming golden platforms ruthlessly.

“Clang! Dong!”

Clear and crisp metallic sound echoed throughout the great hall, while volcanic power gushed out from Lin Dong’s fists and blasted towards the golden platforms.

“You should try this move too!” After destroying the golden platforms with his punches, a tinge of chilliness swept across Lin Dong’s eyes. With a change of his hand-seal, two blocks of golden platforms, which were as strong as Wang Zhong’s, materialized in a flash and were hurled towards Wang Zhong ferociously.

Bang! Bang!

As he gazed upon the incoming golden platforms, which were tailgated by a repressing whistling sound, Wang Zhong furrowed his brows slightly. He then pointed his finger to the sky and two razor-sharp Yuan Power beam formed and ripped apart the golden platforms.

“Heavenly Scales Halberd Technique!”

At this very moment, when the golden platforms were being ripped apart, a figure appeared like a ghost behind the ripped platforms. It was Lin Dong, who was holding the Ancient Heavenly Scales Halberd. Brandishing the halberd, he was able to execute the four moves of the Heavenly Scales Halberd Techniques in a fluid movement. Immediately, giant fish, angry python... golden dragon roared at the sky. The powerful halberd wind shrouded Wang Zhong within a range of a hundred feet.

“Tyrant Spear Twist!”

Facing such a powerful attack from Lin Dong, a sneer flashed across Wang Zhong’s face and he held up his palm. Instantly, bright Yuan Power began to form on his palm. With a blink of an eye, the Yuan Power became a hundred feet tall, dark-gold Yuan Power spear. The gigantic spear was flickering with overbearing energy waves.

“Break!”

After the gigantic spear was formed, Wang Zhong slammed it hard with his palm and caused it to whirl with an extreme speed. Then, a ray of dark-gold lustre flashed across the mid-air of the great hall and brutally tore apart the angry python, golden dragon and etc halberd shadow. It then flew towards Lin Dong as quick as lightning!

The image of the golden lustre magnified in Lin Dong’s eyes with a terrifying speed. Lin Dong then took two steps forward before two scorching suns rose between his arms again. Soon after, his arms began to expand and he lunged his arms forward!

“Swoosh!”

The incoming golden lustre was caught tightly by Lin Dong’s palms. As the golden lustre rubbed against Lin Dong’s palms, while a ear-piercing screeching sound echoed out. However, such a terrifying attack began to stop gradually as Lin Dong’s arms caught

it forcibly.

“I will return it back to you!” Using a barbaric strength to stop the gigantic golden spear attack, Lin Dong then twisted his body and hurled it at Wang Zhong ruthlessly.

As he saw the reflected golden spear, Wang Zhong furrowed his brows. He did not expect Lin Dong’s powers to be so strong. He then pointed his finger to the sky and the golden spear exploded a few hundred feet before reaching him. Violent air turbulence blew against his robe noisily.

The attacks from both parties were powerful and ferocious. However, it was impossible to decide the outcome of the battle with just one attack.

Lin Dong levitated in the mid-air, with his gaze on Wang Zhong. He then scoffed, “Show me your true capabilities. This kind of attack truly belittles your reputation as the exceptional genius of Wang Clan.”

“No wonder you are able to fight with Lin Langtian. It seems like you are indeed quite capable. However, it’s time to end it here...”

Wang Zhong smiled coldly while the chilliness in his eyes intensified. He then held out his palm slowly. With a clasp of his palm, a blood streak appeared across his palm suddenly. This blood streak began to expand rapidly. In the twinkling of an eye, a blood-red, sinister-looking spear appeared on his palm.

As the bloody spear appeared, Wang Zhong's aura became violent and powerful immediately. Blood streaks began to appear in the pupils of his eyes, making him looked extremely menacing.

“Blood Demonic Asura Spear!”

Upon seeing the appearance of the sinister bloody spear in Wang Zhong's hand, Lin Fan and the audience, who were watching the screen on the high wall outside of the great hall, cried out in alarm before their facial expressions changed instantaneously.

Lin Fan then turned his ashen face around and looked at Wang Lei and asked coldly, “I have never expect you to hand such a weapon to Wang Zhong, Aren't you afraid that he might be devoured by the bloodsoul in the spear?”

“I am not the one who give it to him. It is the blood demon, Asura, himself who chose Wang Zhong. Only in his hands, can the spear unleash its full power. Haha, Lin Fan, it seems that this time around, the Lin Clan will have to hand over your spot to the Wang Clan again!” Wang Lei released a burst of laughter towards the sky.

Lin Fan's face twitched slightly and his eyes became extremely dull. He never expected Wang Zhong to yield this vicious weapon of the Wang Clan. With this weapon in hand, the latter's fighting capabilities would increase several times. Even elites who had reached the apex of the Manifestation Stage would be incapable of putting up a fight against Wang Zhong. It seemed that the following battle might be perilous for Lin Dong...

Chapter 382: Blood Demonic Asura Spear

Crash!

A scarlet and bloody light slowly emerged from the sinister blood spear like thick, sticky blood while a thick bloody qi slowly extended across the large hall.

“Blood Demonic Asura Spear!”

When the sinister blood spear appeared, Lin Dong’s expression suddenly changed. Promptly, his expression turned exceedingly solemn. Before he came here, he had gathered all kinds of information about the Wang Clan. Among them was the Wang Clan’s lethal weapon, the Blood Demonic Asura Spear!

It was said that this Blood Demonic Asura Spear was bestowed upon the Wang Clan after one of their ancestors was chosen by a super sect! Even though it was an Earthly Soul Treasure, the spear was filled with a bloody aura. After being constantly corroded by the bloody aura, the treasure spirit turned into a blood spirit which was extremely vicious. Over the years, several elite Wang Clan practitioners had tried to subdue it, however all of them suffered severe backlash. In fact, the most unlucky one even directly lost his life. This fact caused the spear to acquire an infamous reputation. However, he never expected Wang Zhong to actually use it!

“Since you are able to force me to use the Blood Demonic Asura Spear, even if you lose, there is nothing to regret!” Wang Zhong

grabbed his blood spear as a line of blood appeared in his eyes. Right now, every word that he spoke was filled with a potent bloody qi, causing the blood in one's body to tremble.

“Buzz!”

Wang Zhong obviously did not want to give Lin Dong much time. Blood spear in hand, he violently stomped the ground, instantly causing cracks appeared on the solid ground. A weird soundwave appeared on the tip of the spear and quickly spread outwards.

When Lin Dong saw the peculiar soundwave, his expression darkened. He had discovered that when that soundwave swarmed towards him, the blood inside his body started to boil. It felt as if all his blood was about to break out of his body.

“What a peculiar spear, it can actually affect the blood inside one's body!” Lin Dong's eyes narrowed a little. With a flick of his mind, a microscopic Devouring Force emerged from his body and directly swallowed all the soundwaves that were forcibly encroaching on his body.

“Swoosh!”

Just as Lin Dong was countering the peculiar soundwave, the blood lines inside Wang Zhong's eyes intensified. His body transformed into a bloody flash as he dashed forth. As he swung the blood spear in his hand, a series of formidable spear shadows rapidly appeared and attacked Lin Dong's vital spots. The force was so terrifyingly that it left several deep marks on this specially-

made ground.

“Ding! Ding! Ding!”

As he faced Wang Zhong’s formidable attack, Lin Dong did not dare to be negligent at all. The ancient halberd suddenly appeared followed by several halberd shadows which clashed against those formidable spear shadows. Crisp metallic sounds continuously sounded out in the large hall, while two figures flashed like ghosts. Every time they crossed blows, an exceedingly savage energy shockwave erupted.

“Bang!”

In the large hall, two figures once again collided with formidable force in mid-air as a savage shockwave swept outwards. One of the figures was blown back a dozen feet, before he slammed against a large stone pillar. It was Lin Dong!

Based on the situation, it seemed like Lin Dong was actually on the losing end after the previous exchange. As expected, Wang Zhong was indeed very powerful.

Furthermore, when Lin Dong slammed against the stone pillar, there were traces of bloody qi on his ancient halberd. The bloody qi continuously invaded his ancient halberd, and even began to bore into Lin Dong’s body.

Based on this sight, it was clear that during their previous bout,

the peculiar and evil bloody qi on Wang Zhong's Blood Demonic Asura Spear had unknowingly attacked the ancient halberd. The lethal weapon truly lived up to its name.

“Lin Dong, with just your high-grade Soul Treasure, you are unable to withstand the blood qi of my Blood Demonic Asura Spear!” As he watched the activity on Lin Dong's ancient halberd, Wang Zhong chuckled as he said.

“Pfft, what bloody qi. It is no big deal to me!” When he heard these words, Lin Dong snorted instead. He stretched his palm out and wiped it along the ancient halberd. A Devouring Force gushed out and directly swallowed that venomous bloody qi.

When he saw this sight, Wang Zhong's gently furrowed his brows. The Blood Demonic Asura Spear's bloody qi was exceedingly formidable and it was even able to corrode a Soul Treasure. In the face of such a situation, even an advanced Manifestation stage practitioner would be troubled. However, he never expected that Lin Dong would handle it so easily...

Wang Zhong was confused. He naturally did not know that even though the bloody qi on his Blood Demonic Asura Spear was powerful, when it met the only Devouring Ancient Symbol in this world, it was unable to assert itself at all.

“Eye of Asura!”

When his attack failed, the line of blood in Wang Zhong's eyes intensified. Promptly, his hand seals changed as the bloody mist

around his Blood Demonic Asura spear quickly swirled, before directly materializing into a peculiar blood eyeball!

“Swoosh!”

When the blood eyeball appeared, all of the bloody mist surrounding the Blood Demonic Asura Spear instantly gathered towards it. A bloody glow gushed out from the eyeball as a thumb-sized bloody beam viciously shot towards Lin Dong!

When the bloody beam appeared, all the surrounding air seemed to have fled instantly, creating a vacuum, which caused its speed to increase even further.

The bloody beam grew quickly in Lin Dong's eyes, while his expression turned increasingly solemn. Even he felt an extreme dangerous from the bloody beam.

“Boom!”

His eyes glimmering, Lin Dong did not dare to hold back at all. He opened his mouth as a black beam howled out. It slowly expanded before it transformed into a mountain peak that was several feet large. A black glow flickered on the mountain peak as it ferociously slammed against the bloody beam.

“Bang!”

When the parties collided, an extremely savage energy

shockwave instantly swept forth. Immediately, the stone pillars nearby were all directly blown to pieces.

“Earthly Soul Treasure?”

When he saw this sight, Wang Zhong’s expression became slightly solemn. As he stared at that black mountain peak, a contemplative look flashed across his eyes. Moments later, as if he had realized something, his body trembled, while his tone was filled with an extra tinge of shock: “Is that the Lin Clan’s Heavy Prison Peak? No one could control that treasure for so many years, yet you were actually able to subdue it?”

“Heh, since you can subdue the Blood Demonic Asura Spear, why can’t I subdue this Heavy Prison Peak? Now that you had your turn, it’s my turn now!”

Lin Dong chuckled. Promptly, his figure flashed and appeared on top of the Heavy Prison Peak. Several blazing suns arose from his body and hovered above his head. Right now, Lin Dong’s entire body was covered by a resplendent glow. At the same time, streams of power that caused even Wang Zhong’s face to change slowly emerged from Lin Dong’s body.

“Six Sun Move Mountains!”

A deep roar emerged from within the blinding light. Lin Dong bent his body as his hands gripped the peak of the Heavy Prison Peak. Instantly, the entire mountain was forcibly lifted by him. As he took a step forward, it looked as if a tiny person was carrying a

mountain, viciously waving it before flinging it at Wang Zhong's head.

Lin Dong's attack was extremely terrifying. Currently, the Heavy Prison Peak had ballooned till it was several hundred feet large, making Lin Dong look like an ant. However, his ant-like body was able to lift the Heavy Prison Peak. This sight caused Wang Zhong's eyelids to twitch. In fact, even Lin Fan and the rest, who were outside of the large hall, were in shock. After all, even a peak Manifestation stage practitioner could not lift the Heavy Prison Peak...

Bang! Bang! Bang!

In the large hall, the layers of air seemed to explode while terrifyingly waves of air swept forth, causing the surrounding stone pillars to explode. The current Lin Dong was evidently squeezing out every ounce of strength from within his body. Together with the terrifying size of the Heavy Prison Peak, even a peak Manifestation stage practitioner would not dare to face it head on!

“Wang Zhong, try to receive this mountain of mine!” Filled with a challenging tone, Lin Dong's deep growl echoed out from within the sounds of wind.

“Humph! Did you really think that you can stop me?!”

When he heard Lin Dong's low growl, Wang Zhong's eyes turned ice-cold. He bit his tongue and spat out a mouthful of essence blood

on his Blood Demonic Asura Spear. Instantly, the bloody glow on the spear gushed forth and extended across the horizon.

“Asura Bloodsoul, Now!”

The lines of blood in Wang Zhong’s eyes intensified, until eventually, he furiously roared while his hand seals rapidly changed.

As Wang Zhong’s hand seals changed, the extending bloody glow as well as the Blood Demonic Asura Spear swiftly converged together. In a blink of an eye, a gigantic blurry and bloody figure, with an overwhelming bloody qi, slowly appeared in the large hall!

When the bloody figure appeared, Lin Dong swung the gigantic mountain peak that brought with it a potent destructive power as it mercilessly flew out!

Chapter 383: A Bitter Fight

Bang bang bang!

A gigantic mountain peak ripped across that large and towering hall, causing several stone pillars to be directly blown apart by that terrifying impact. Instantly, dust covered the entire arena, while giant rocks tumbled.

“Growl!”

Under the shadow of that mountain peak, a gigantic bloody figure filled with a monstrous bloody stench howled forth. The thick stench seemed to have turned the large hall into a bloody ocean.

“Dong!”

Finally, that mountain peak and bloody figure clashed in the middle of the arena. Instantly, an earth-shattering roar sounded out. Then, the entire towering large hall started trembling at this moment, while countless stone pillars were blown apart due to that terrifying energy impact.

As that terrifying impact swept across the large hall, countless tiny light mirrors scattered across the large hall instantly blew up. These tiny light mirrors were precisely the equipment used to reflect the scene occurring in the large hall back to the screen. However, no one expected that there were all completely blown apart...

As those light mirrors blew up, a screen on a tall wall outside of the large hall instantly shook, before it dimmed down under while Lin Fan and the rest stared in bewilderment.

“This...”

When they saw this sight, the anxiety in Lin Fan and the rest's hearts grew. As they turned to glance at one another, all of their faces were slightly ugly. Just as it reached the climax of the fight, such a situation actually occurred. This caused one to be so agitated till one nearly vomit blood.

“Haha, relax everyone. The impact caused by their fight is simply too enormous. There is nothing we can do about it.” Mo Jingtian smiled as he consoled them. This large hall was built from unique materials and it was exceedingly solid. Furthermore, it even had the ability to block any spying from Mental Energy. Therefore, right now, they naturally could not head inside to fix the problem and they could only quietly wait for the final outcome.

When they heard Mo Jingtian's words, the crowds could not shake their head helpless. Lin Fan furrowed his brows, while anxiety filled his eyes. Not being able to observe their fight was definitely torturous for him.

“Haha, Lin Fan, why are you so anxious. After a while, they should be able to conclude the fight. At that time, we will know the outcome of the battle.” In contrast to an anxious Lin Fan, Wang Lei laughed as if he knew that the fight was surely in the bag. Even

though Lin Dong was able to survive a few bouts with Wang Zhong, the latter had yet to use his signature killing move. Therefore, once he used it, Lin Dong would surely be defeated!

Lin Fan coldly stared at Wang Lei, who was laughing heartily. However, he could not be bothered to argue with him. Then, he turned around and looked at the large arena in front of that high wall. At one side of the arena, there were five passageways linking to the large palace. The five of them who could walk out from these passageways shall successfully obtain one of the five spots!

As to whether Lin Dong could successfully become one of the five, it would have to depend on his abilities...

...

Inside the large hall, dust filled the horizons, while the large stone pillars were all crooked. The entire large hall seemed extremely messy.

“Huff!”

At the corner of the dust-filled hall, Lin Dong stepped on his Heavy Prison Peak, while he hovered in mid-air. His breath was somewhat ragged while streams of potent Yuan Power swivelled around his body as he stared right at the scattered dust below.

Needless to say, that Wang Zhong was indeed a talented genius that even Lin Langtian could not handle. Even as he faced Lin

Dong's terrifying attack, he did not retreat at all. Instead, in their previous clash, Lin Dong felt that though he had the slight edge, it was not enough for him to seize control of the situation.

Right now, the large hall had quietened down substantially, while the dust slowly settled down before it finally dissipated. Then, Lin Dong's eyes gently shrunk when he saw a giant pothole in the middle of that large hall. Meanwhile, Wang Zhong's body was hovering in the middle of that pothole, while a large bloody shadow wrapped around his body. At the same time, a potent bloody smell slowly spread out.

Wang Zhong's hair was scattered by that previous terrifying impact. As he slowly lifted his head, his eyes were completely blood red as he stared at Lin Dong, before he slowly said: "I believe that you have the qualifications to match up with Lin Langtian, however... even Lin Langtian cannot defeat me today!"

"Not only can I match up to him, I can defeat him as well. Just like how I will defeat you!" Lin Dong chuckled, before his hand seals changed. Then, that Heavy Prison Peak began to swirl, before a black glowing halo suddenly violently shot out from within that Heavy Prison Peak, before it directly trapped Wang Zhong within it.

"Gravity World!"

A deep roar promptly emerged from Lin Dong's lips. Then, the ground below suddenly began to crack. In fact, even Wang Zhong's body, which was hovering in mid-air, was immediately pushed to the ground, before it was stuck knee-deep into the ground.

Based on the sight, it seems like the gravity in the area surrounded by that black glowing halo had become exceedingly strong. Of course, this was exactly what was happening. As Lin Dong grew increasingly familiar with the Heavy Prison Peak, he was able to slowly discover new innovative ways to use it. Right now, take for example “Gravity World”, as long as it was within the glowing halo, the gravity in this area was surge several times and caused one to feel as if one was stuck in quicksand. In fact, some weaker individuals would not even be able to move at all. Meanwhile, though certain stronger practitioners could withstand the gravity, their speed would slow down as well.

“Boom!”

When he saw that Wang Zhong was trapped by that Heavy Gravity glowing halo, Lin Dong violently launched both of his fist. Instantly, an exceedingly vicious fist shadow howled forth, just like a storm, as it rained down on Wang Zhong.

As he faced Lin Dong’s powerful attack, Wang Zhong evidently wanted to avoid it. However, when he tried to move, he realized that his originally nimble body had become as slow as a turtle. Just as he pulled his leg out of the ground, his other leg sunk deeper into the ground with a plop.

“Dong Dong Dong!”

Due to this delay, Lin Dong’s attack instantly rained down before it completely landed on Wang Zhong’s body. Immediately, his

body was blown away just like a cannonball, before he caused a several hundred meters deep mark on the ground. Then, he finally slammed against a stone pillar.

After he was suddenly punneled by Lin Dong, Wang Zhong's expression turned exceedingly grim. Wiping off the blood trail on his lips, just as he wanted stand up, Lin Dong's hand seals changed before that black glowing halo shot out once again, and caused his barely upright body to sink again.

“If you piss me off, you will surely regret it!”

Those peculiar glowing shadows evidently caused Wang Zhong to be extremely outrage. His body gently trembled, while the blood-red hue in his eyes grew increasingly blood-red. It was as if fresh blood was going to drip out.

“Great Desolate Ocean Splitting Seal!”

Lin Dong's expression was calm as he completely ignored Wang Zhong's growls. As his hand seals changed, formidable wave-like Yuan Power appeared behind his back. Then, an glowing seal that contained a force that was several times more powerful than the previous attack, dashed forth at a terrifying rate before it viciously flew towards Wang Zhong!

As he stared at that powerful incoming attack, Wang Zhong's body gently trembled, while his face turned exceedingly grim. Then, he suddenly tightened the grip on his Blood Demonic Asura Spear, before his palm swiped across the tip of that spear.

Instantly, fresh blood spurted out.

“Hua la la!”

When his fresh blood spurted out, a bloody light instantly gushed out from his Blood Demonic Asura Spear from every direction. However, this time around, the bloody glow did not form into a Bloodsoul, instead just like countless worms, they dashed manically into Wang Zhong’s body.

When those bloody light gushed in, in front of Lin Dong’s eyes, Wang Zhong’s aura suddenly grew at a terrifying rate. Meanwhile, on the surface on his body, a bloody glow flowed just like it had formed into a peculiar human figure. That sensation was just like the bloodsoul inside his Blood Demonic Asura Spear had fused together with Wang Zhong.

“Growl!”

Wang Zhong’s eyes were bloody-red as he suddenly lifted his head. Then, a deep growl, that seemed just like a solid blood sonicboom swept froth, before it directly ripped apart that black glowing halo.

“Lin Dong, prepare to die!”

After blowing apart that black glowing halo, Wang Zhong’s body actually showed signs of liquefaction as if he was transforming into blood. Then, his body wrapped around his Blood Demonic Asura

Spear.

“Blood Demonic Apocalypse!”

Torrents of blood manically swarmed out from that Blood Demonic Asura Spear and it seemed like the whole hall had turned into a sea of blood. Meanwhile, Wang Zhong actually fused with that spear. Instantly, that sea of blood split apart, while an exceedingly scarlet red bloody light howled forth with a savage and unstoppable force!

Bang bang bang!

Several cracks began to appear in the middle of the large hall. The entire specially made large hall actually gradually began to crumble.

Lin Dong’s expression was solemn as he stared at that incoming bloody beam. From its surface, he could scent the potent smell of death. He knew that if he was hit by it, he would die immediately!

This move was Wang Zhong’s most terrifying attack!

“Huff!”

After taking in a deep breath, filled with a bloody stench, all the Yuan Power in Lin Dong’s body was just like a volcano as they erupted forth. He knew that this was going to be their final bout!

If he managed to block him, he would win. Else if he failed, he would die!

Potent Yuan Power swivelled around Lin Dong's body. Promptly, he gripped his palm, before the Spirit Accumulation Praying Mat appeared. Instantly, an Essence Yuan Power light beam penetrated the horizon. Then, Lin Dong slowly stretched out his palm, before one finger slowly jutted out slowly!

The instant his finger jutted out, all the Yuan Power in his body gushed out just like tidal waves. Instantly, an endlessly deep roar ricocheted across this bloody large hall.

“Great Desolate Imprisoning Heavenly Finger, Fourth Finger Break The Universe!”

Chapter 384: Bloody Battle

Boom!

The hall seemed to shudder as Lin Dong's finger slowly moved forward, and as the finger pointed out, the Yuan Power in Lin Dong's body swiftly flowed in at an astonishing rate.

The space behind Lin Dong seemed as if it was being ripped apart as an enormous ancient finger that was a hundred feet large slowly tore apart space and appeared!

The giant ancient finger was covered all over in mysterious patterns full of terrifying undulations that could make the heavens tremble. Compared to when he fought with Lin Langtian, the fourth finger Lin Dong used this time was not only more ancient and solid, its power was also clearly much greater.

This kind of attack was enough to completely destroy an advanced Manifestation stage practitioner. In fact, even a peak Manifestation stage practitioner must temporarily avoid it!

“Swish!”

As the giant ancient finger tore apart space and appeared, the overflowing blood sea formed by Wang Zhong and the Blood Devil Asura Spear arrived. A formidable to the limit blood light swept across the blood sea as blood colored ripples spread outwards. Everything would quietly corrode into nothingness everywhere it passed.

Wang Zhong's attack was likewise incomparably formidable and domineering. At this time, the both of them had clearly displayed the limits of their abilities. As for who won or lost, it would depend on their fundamentals.

Golden rays of light and the sea of blood each occupied half of the majestic large hall. Each side screamed as they swept out, like two meteors as they furiously clashed with a loud bang in the large hall.

“Bang!”

An deafening sky-shattering noise suddenly rang out in the large hall. The terrifying impact had directly caused spider web like cracks to appear on the incomparably hard floor, while all the stone pillars in the large hall were turned to dust in an instant...

The instant the giant finger and blood light collided, Lin Dong's body violently trembled. It felt as if the blood in his body had started to churn furiously. His gaze was firmly fixed onto the blood light that had crashed into the giant ancient finger. At the moment of impact, a groan had sounded out from it.

However, one could not help but admit that Wang Zhong was indeed extremely powerful. Even after Lin Dong used the fourth finger, he was unable to achieve a one-sided victory, and was instead stuck in a deadlock due to Wang Zhong's all-out counterattack.

“Crack!”

Waves of terrifying energy frantically exploded from the ancient giant finger and blood light, each side trying to blow back or corrode the other.

“Roar!”

As this continued, a low roar filled with a bloody smell sounded out from the blood light. Wang Zhong’s face surfaced from within the blood light, his blood red eyes full of blood-thirst and cruelty as he stared at Lin Dong. The current Wang Zhong seemed to have already transformed into an exceptionally vicious blood spirit.

“Kill!”

A hoarse and muffled roar unfurled from the overflowing blood light. Soon after, the blood light abruptly intensified as formidable blood spears that seemingly covered the skies violently shot out. In the face of Wang Zhong’s all-out counterattack, even the ancient giant finger was forcibly pushed back some distance.

“Be suppressed!” As he watched Wang Zhong’s ferocious counterattack, an ominous look surfaced on Lin Dong’s face. With a thought, thick Devouring Power spread out from his body. Immediately the Yuan Power in the large hall whizzed over and completely poured into his body. He viciously punched out, causing the golden light on the ancient giant finger to erupt and ‘bang’ sounds to echo out. Wang Zhong’s counterattack had once again been suppressed and was being forced back bit by bit!

At this time, the two of them were already competing on who could last longer. Although Wang Zhong's cultivation level was higher than Lin Dong's, the latter had the Devouring Ancestral Symbol, hence his Yuan Power recovery speed far outclassed the former!

While being slowly forced back by the ancient giant finger, blood pillars erupted from the blood sea. Evidently, the injuries Wang Zhong sustained were not light. Blood light gushed about, faintly revealing his sinister face and his scarlet red eyes as he suddenly shrieked: "Create the Blood Devil with my blood and flesh!"

"Bang bang"

As the shriek faded, the blood sea immediately started to churn frantically and swiftly rush towards the blood light Wang Zhong had transformed into. In a flash, it transformed into a blood colored human figure that was dozens of feet large. This human figure was countless times more concentrated than the blood soul from before, so much so that there was even a layer of solid blood armor on the surface of its body which gave off a cold and gloomy shine.

"Lin Dong, I will use your blood as an offering for my blood spear!"

When the blood armored human figure appeared, its hand abruptly clawed downwards as a formidable without equal blood spear flew out from the blood sea. Man and spear fit together

perfectly, and the spear thrust out in the air, heavily landing on the incoming ancient giant finger. Immediately, the land shook as the ancient giant finger was once again pushed back by Wang Zhong.

“A mere Earthly Soul Treasure does not have the ability to turn the tide!”

In response to the incomparably stubborn Wang Zhong, Lin Dong's eyes turned increasingly cold. He did not expect that after using the Great Desolate Imprisoning Heavenly Finger's fourth finger, Wang Zhong was still able to persevere.

“Devour Heaven and Earth!”

Lin Dong stepped onto empty space as a black hole spread out behind him. Immediately, a frightening Devouring Power screamed out. This time, Lin Dong was no longer suppressing the Devouring Power!

“Crash!”

Devouring Power spread out, causing the blood sea to surge as it transformed into wave after wave of blood waves which were forcibly swallowed into the black hole, before being instantly transformed into surging Yuan Power which flowed in Lin Dong's body.

“What?”

When he saw that Lin Dong was actually able to forcibly devour the blood sea made from his Yuan Power, the blood armored figure suddenly jerked, its blood eyes full of disbelief. The blood sea was filled with an extremely strong corrosive power, and even an advanced Manifestation stage practitioner that fell in would be instantly turned to bloody water. Yet, before his eyes, Lin Dong was directly absorbing the blood sea, and from the looks of it, he was not the least bit uncomfortable. How could this not cause Wang Zhong to be shocked.

Lin Dong's expression was ice-cold as he felt the surging Yuan Power in his body. His hand seals once again started to change swiftly, immediately, a vigorous shout thundered across the loud hall.

“Great Desolate Imprisoning Heavenly Finger, First Finger Imprisoning The World! Second Finger Shredding Mountains And Rivers! Third Finger Exterminating All Life!”

This time, Lin Dong had practically used three fingers in succession. In a split second, he displayed the first three fingers of the Great Desolate Imprisoning Heavenly Finger. Immediately, three equally ancient giant fingers broke apart space and appeared, joined from head to tail as they whizzed forward!

As he watched yet another three extremely terrifying giant fingers which gave off shocking undulations fly towards him, this time, astonishment gushed up in Wang Zhong's blood eyes. He was truly unable to imagine how Lin Dong could continuously let loose such powerful attacks!

Three ancient giant fingers swept forth, however, they did not directly attack Wang Zhong, but ferociously slam into the previous fourth finger. Immediately, a dazzling golden light erupted and the four fingers formed a straight line, while the undulations they gave off soared at a dreadful speed!

“Boom boom!”

With the four ancient giant fingers aligned, the blood armored figure that was still able to endure just moments ago shot backwards like an artillery shell as its body split open, causing red lines to appear. Along the way, it violently vomited fresh blood while its originally vicious aura rapidly weakened. Lin Dong’s attack this time was truly too powerful!

One move to determine victory or defeat!

...

On the tall platform outside the hall, the light screens shattered one after another under helpless gazes. Evidently, an extremely astonishing battle had occurred within and resulting aftershocks had destroyed all the equipment.

“Victory or defeat should be confirmed very quickly...”

On the tall platform, everyone’s gaze was cast towards the the nearby hall, while the hands in their sleeves involuntarily

clenched slowly. The five people who managed to walk out from the hall would determine who were the final victors of this Battle of Seeds!

Lin Fan's face was stretched taunt. At this time, even someone of his mettle could no longer remain calm. He very clearly understood how important this Battle of Seeds was for their Lin Clan. They had already lost the chance to participate in the previous Hundred Empire War, and if they once again lost it this time, their strength would definitely start to fall behind the other factions. At that time, their status in the Great Yan Empire would definitely drop and this was something he absolutely did not want to see.

“Lin Dong, Lin Langtian, since both of you want to become the most honored person in the Lin Clan, let me see which one of you is able to walk out from this hall!” Lin Fan deeply breathed in and completely suppressed the ripples in his heart.

Meanwhile, Wang Lei did not open his mouth to speak again. Although there was still a smile on his face, his fist which tightened from time to time likewise revealed his tense mood...

Beside Wang Lei, Wang Yan still looked full of confidence as he had always held an absolute confidence in Wang Zhong's strength. He vengefully stared at the hall, constantly imagining how good he would feel when he saw Lin Dong's defeated figure...

“Creak!”

With everyone on the high platform tensely looking about, after several minutes, a creaking noise suddenly echoed out in the silent hall. At this moment, they watched as the tightly shut purplish gold door slowly start to open...

Chapter 385: The Placing

Creak.

Under the nervous gazes of the faction leaders on the high wall, one of the massive purple-golden doors opened slowly. The creaking sound, which was caused by the friction in the door axis, was crushing their minds and causing everyone's breathing to get heavier. At this moment, the usual calmness and dignity in everyone had been seemingly dissipated.

Facing a ray of sunshine, the purple-golden door had completely opened. A slim figure walked out of the door slowly and appeared before everyone's eyes.

That figure had an extremely handsome face, so much so that it looked faintly feminine. He was dressed in a green robe, accompanied by a refined taste.

Green-robed Mo Ling.

The first person to walk out from the massive purple-golden door was actually the Imperial Family's Third Royal Prince!

The atmosphere on the high wall began to quiet down. Soon after, everyone went forward to congratulate Mo Jingtian while secretly sighing at the same time. The Imperial Family was truly worthy of their reputation and strong foundation. The first spot had been pocketed by them effortlessly.

“Haha, thanks everyone.”

Upon hearing these congratulations, Mo Jingtian's face was beaming with joy. It seemed like he also secretly heaved a sigh of relief. Even though he had a lot of confidence in Mo Ling's capabilities, he also knew there were other participants that would be hard to handle in the Battle of Seeds this time around. If Mo Ling was to encounter these people and face unusual situations, the Imperial Family might miss the opportunity of obtaining a spot. When that moment comes, it would be a devastating blow to the entire Imperial Family.

Lin Fan also gave his congratulation. Then, his gaze could not help but return to the four other tightly closed purple-golden doors while his eyes were filled with a strong sense of nervousness.

While the people on the high wall were giving their congratulations, Mo Ling was just standing silently outside of the great hall. As the sunlight shone upon his slightly slim figure, one would have felt that he was too weak to even stand up to the wind. Naturally, such feeling would be gone in a flash as anyone knew that amongst the Great Yan Empire's younger generation, even if he were not number one, this person would at least be in the top three placings...

Whoever dared to look down on this kind of people would be courting his or her own death.

After taking a glance at the nearby high wall, he then turned

around and looked at four massive purple-golden doors which were shut tightly. A tinge of fascination could be found within his eyes. He also wished to know, this time around, who will be the other four individuals to obtain a spot...

This time around, the audience did not have to wait too long. As the second purple-golden door finally opened, a white-clothed man walked out nimbly. He looked confident and relaxed as he stood not far away from Mo Ling.

Heavenly Luo Sect's White-clothed Sword, Du Yun!

With the appearance of this person, the Heavenly Luo Sect's faction leader, who was standing on the high wall, sighed a heave of relief as if he had been relieved from a burden. Like the blossoming of a chrysanthemum, the wrinkles on his old face extended out. The Heavenly Luo Sect had paid a high price to nurture Du Yun, so much so that the time for the faction leader to attain the Nirvana Stage had been extended. However, there had finally reaped their due rewards after meticulously cultivating Du Yun.

Envy filled the faces of the faction leaders standing around the Heavenly Luo's faction leader. With the emergence of Du Yun, it would mean that Heavenly Luo Sect was qualified to participate in the Hundred Empire War. If Du Yun was able to perform in the Hundred Empire War, the Heavenly Luo Sect would be rewarded handsomely. When that moment comes, the power of the Heavenly Luo Sect would surpass the other two great sects....

“Clang!”

Not too long after Du Yun had successfully walked out of the purple-golden door, another two purple-golden doors suddenly opened at the same time.

Upon seeing this, the atmosphere on the high wall immediately froze. Gazes were hastily thrown towards the direction of the two purple-golden doors. With the appearance of these two persons, four spots out of the total five had been taken. If their members were not among these two persons, they would have to return home in disappointment for the Battle of Seeds this time around.

Under numerous fixated gazes, two figures flew out from the purple-golden doors with a lightning speed and landed steadily outside of the great hall.

Swish swish!

When the two figures appeared, all the gazes were locked onto them immediately. At once, an uproar then broke out on the high wall.

Outside of the great hall, the person on the left was a man with an extremely sturdy stature. The man's arms were bare and there were intertwining scars all over his body. The bizarre thing was that all these scars had a faint beast-like shape. These scars would have one's hair to stand on the end.

However, this man was apparently a fearsome individual. Just by standing there silently, he was able to give off a fearsome, beast-

like aura from within his body. This caused no one to dare to look down on him.

This huge man was the Barbarian King Sect's valiant general, Man Shan, who was also one of the most powerful participants in the tournament.

“Didn't expect the Barbarian Sect to reap such a reward this time around!”

The audience on the high wall secretly sighed when they saw this man. Their gazes then shifted to the person on the right and they were startled by the sight. Soon after, envious looks began to turn in the direction of Lin Fan. That was because, the fourth person was the Lin Clan's Lin Langtian!

Unexpectedly, this time around, he successfully passed through the Battle of Seeds and won a spot!

“Haha, Brother Lin Fan, congratulations. This time around, the Lin Clan finally has its wish fulfilled,” Some faction leaders, who had connections with the Lin Clan, went forward with a smile to congratulate Lin Fan.

“Phew.”

Lin Fan stared blankly at the figure of Lin Langtian as the trembling hands in his sleeves revealed the excitement in his heart. Lin Langtian undoubtedly was the Lin Clan's exceptional

genius. Even when he faced multiple powerful enemies, he still could achieve a victory. In the past, it seemed like Lin Fan did not clearly identify the latter's potential.

“Lin Fan, this time around, it seems that the Lin Clan is not going home empty-handed. However, it also seems that the last spot shall be obtained by my Wang Clan,” Upon seeing what had happened, Wang Lei furrowed his brows and said.

At this moment, Lin Fan's mind was overwhelmed with emotions and he did not even pay attention to Wang Lei's words. After a moment, he calmed down gradually and looked at the last closed purple-golden door with a pursed lips.

“Lin Dong, don't tell me you will lose to Lin Langtian at this point. You should know how important is it to win a placing for the Lin Clan. You and Lin Langtian are like fire and water. If you are to fail this time, the accomplishments you have achieved so far will go down the drain...”

At the moment, Lin Fan was feeling perplexed. He felt happy for Lin Langtian's victory, but at the same time, he felt sorry that he had to choose one between these two exceptional talents. To be able to make it this far with the pathetic resources of the branch family, Lin Dong's sacrifices definitely exceeded Lin Langtian's. However, the world is unfair at times. The sacrifices you made may be more than other people, but the rewards you reaped may not be as much as these people.....

Outside of the great hall, the four victors looked at and congratulated each other. All of them had heard of each other's

reputations. Even though all of them were people of outstanding talent, they were not foolish enough to display any signs of superiority here

“Out of the spots placings, we have already taken four. I am not sure who will win the last spot,” Mo Ling smiled as he looked the last massive purple-golden door, which was shut tightly.

“If I am not wrong, it should be either Lin Dong or Wang Zhong who will win the last spot...” Du Yuan grinned. He clearly knew that these two persons possessed the capabilities to win the final spot. He then observed the four of them. Even though their previous battles were intense, the intensity was not at its peak yet. If one of them was to meet Lin Dong or Wang Zhong, even if that person win, he would not be standing here and chatting idly.

“Even though Lin Dong is capable, he is no match for Brother Wang Zhong,” Lin Langtian sneered. He clearly understood Wang Zhong’s tyranny. Even though Lin Dong was strong, he did not believe that Lin Dong was capable enough to defeat Wang Zhong.

“Lin Langtian, Lin Dong is a member of the Lin Clan. It’s disheartening to see you siding with outsiders rather than speaking up for him,” Man Shan, who had a thick and strong build, said in a vigorous tone.

All of them clearly knew that, if the battle for the last placing was fought between Wang Zhong and Lin Dong, the intensity level involved would surpass the four victors’ battles’ intensity levels. From a different perspective, it was unlucky for both Lin Dong and Wang Zhong to actually encounter each other...

When two tigers fought, one was bound to get injured.

“I am just telling the truth. The result ought to be out soon, we shall see...” Lin Langtian scoffed as he placed his arms behind his back. Chilliness was surging through his eyes. If Lin Dong was to fail at this point, he would not be able to establish any footing in the Lin Clan. When that moment comes, even without Lin Langtian’s orders, there would be people who will get rid of him and the Yan City’s branch family.

“Haha, I beg to differ with Brother Langtian’s words. I feel that the last spot will be taken by Lin Dong. When that moment comes, I will have to congratulate the Lin Clan for obtaining two placings in one go. This has not happened for many years in the Great Yan Empire,” Mo Ling smiled.

“I am grateful for the Third Royal Prince’s high regards. However, I am afraid some people are not qualified...” Lin Langtian laughed. Just as he was about to finish his sentence, the last purple-golden door suddenly trembled violently. After a while, the door blasted open with a deafening boom.

“Boom!”

Under numerous stupefied gazes, the purple-golden door blasted open. Terrifying Yuan Power flooded out like a tsunami. Four aligned ancient fingers flew out forcefully. With a loud boom, they exploded thoroughly.

“Swoosh!”

As the ancient fingers exploded, a dark blood light shot out. After a few hundred metres of traces of footprints smeared across the floor, the blood light then stopped gradually.

This sudden scene quieted down the entire area in an instant. All the gazes shifted with a lightning speed to the blood light. Just as everyone's eyes squinted abruptly to see what was going on, Wang Lei and Wang Yan's faces were flushed with joy. That was because the person who had just appeared was Wang Zhong!

“Sigh.”

Upon seeing this, Lin Fan sighed deeply. The outcome of the contest between Lin Dong and Lin Langtian had been decided just like this....

“Haha...”

Even though the way Wang Zhong appeared was peculiar, Wang Lei could not help but burst into a laughter. However, just as he was laughing heartily, Wang Zhong violently spat out a mouthful of blood towards the sky and collapsed on his back.

Wang Lei's laughter stopped in an instant. Everyone looked astonishingly at this scene.

Da! Da!

Suddenly, while the audience were stunned, the sound of a light footsteps could be heard inside of the ruptured purple-golden door. Soon after, a figure, basking in sunlight, walked out slowly and appeared before everyone's eyes.

“Am I right to say that the winner is not the one who stepped out of the door first?”

This figure walked out of the great hall and raised his head towards the audience on the high wall and asked blandly. However, this scene caused everyone's faces to freeze...

Chapter 386: End of the Selection

The outside of the hall sunk into a brief silence when they saw the final figure that had walked out of the large purplish gold door. Even a legendary figure like Mo Jingtian stared at the figure in a daze. Later on, they turned to look at Wang Zhong, who had collapsed on the ground, and only then did they realize that they had made the final conclusion too early previously.

Because the final person that had walked out from the hall was Lin Dong!

Taking a look at the heavily injured and unconscious Wang Zhong, before casting a glance at a slightly dishevelled, blood-stained Lin Dong, who still had a bright and formidable glint in his eyes, everyone knew that in the fight between the two, Lin Dong had the final laugh...

The high platform remained silent. In fact, even Lin Fan's and Wang Lei's eyes revealed that they were in a dazed state, clearly yet to have recovered from this sudden and unexpected outcome. As for the other factions leaders, their eyes were full of shock. This outcome had totally exceeded all their expectations!

All of them knew that Lin Dong's reputation was currently on the rise, however, Wang Zhong had already acquired an outstanding reputation years ago. In fact, everyone believed that he would definitely claim one of the five spots in this selection of seeds.

Therefore, when they first discovered that Wang Zhong's final

opponent was Lin Dong, all of them secretly sighed in their hearts at Lin Dong's unluckiness. This rising star would finally suffer the bitter taste of defeat today. In fact, it was not only them, even Lin Fan did not dare to hope for too much. After all, Wang Zhong's reputation was simply too great...

However, an unexpected development had occurred. As they stared at an unconscious Wang Zhong, before they looked to the vigorous Lin Dong, everyone knew that an earth-shattering battle must have occurred between them. However, it seems like Lin Dong was the one to successfully walk out in the end...

When they saw the young figure that walked out of the hall, everyone knew the final outcome of this selection of seeds. The five spots had all been filled. Furthermore, all of them were secretly envious that the Lin Clan had actually obtained two of the five spots this time!

Such an event had not occurred in the Great Yan Empire for many years. After all, the amount of resources required to cultivate an exceptional genius was enormous. In fact, even a powerful faction like the imperial family could only send a single individual, the third prince Mo Ling. How then could the rest of the factions have the capability to nurture more than one exceptional genius?

Furthermore, everyone knew that the reason why the Lin Clan could obtain two spots was largely due to luck. Lin Dong had emerged out of the blue and had not consumed a single resource of the Lin Clan. The reason why he could possess such strength was all due to his own hard work, while the Lin Clan had obtained an exceptional genius that was not inferior to Lin Langtian with

practically zero investment. Right now, Lin Dong had even successfully defeated Wang Zhong in this selection of seeds and obtained the second spot for the Lin Clan!

Such good luck. Others truly could not help but be envious.

“Brother Lin Fan, I truly have to congratulate you this time.” Mo Jingtian turned around and looked at a similarly somewhat dazed Lin Fan, smiling as he said.

“Your Majesty must be joking.” The current Lin Fan had finally regained his wits as he hastily cupped his fists. However, there was already an unconcealable delight on his face. Right now, he felt slightly dizzy. After all, he had never expected that their Lin Clan would actually obtain two spots in the Battle of Seeds!

The number of times such an event had occurred in the Great Yan Empire would not exceed the fingers on one hand. Yet, this unbelievable luck had fell on their Lin Clan today.

While Lin Fan was surging with joy, Wang Lei’s face turned deathly pale. He stared in shock at Wang Zhong’s heavily injured figure while his body continuously trembled. He simply could not believe that Wang Zhong, who should have easily obtained a spot and represented the hope of their Wang Clan, would actually be defeated by this previously unknown younger generation member, Lin Dong!

“How is this possible...”

Behind Wang Lei, Wang Yan's originally pleased expression now turned pale as he continuously muttered to himself. Like Wang Lei, he had absolute confidence in Wang Zhong's strength. In his eyes, it was a terrible tragedy for Lin Dong to have encountered Wang Zhong. Originally, he had been awaiting Wang Zhong's triumphal return and was prepared to ridicule the loser Lin Dong in every possible way. However, reality had played an extremely cruel joke on him...

As he stared at the heavily injured and unconscious figure, the pillar of support in Wang Zhong's heart crumbled. He was truly unable to believe, why the war god in his heart had fallen to this thing which had once been an ant he could have easily crushed two years ago.

However, regardless of how much he was unwilling to believe, facts were facts. It would not change because of anyone's unwillingness to believe...

...

Outside the large hall, Lin Dong took a glance at a heavily wounded and unconscious Wang Zhong. His tightly wound up body was now finally much more relaxed. Instantly, a feeble sensation emerged from the deepest region of his body. He lifted his head and stared at Mo Ling and the rest, and could not help but mockingly shake his head at himself. Compared to the easy ride these fellows had, he was practically about to burst out into curses.

"Hehe, congratulations brother Lin Dong. Previously, I had said that brother Lin Dong would definitely obtain a spot. I did not

think that it would indeed come true now.” Mo Ling gently smiled at Lin Dong as he softly said.

“Are you Lin Dong? A real man indeed, even Wang Zhong was not your match. Thankfully, I did not encounter you this time, else I would not have a spot.” The Barbarian King Valley’s Man Shan was in awe as he stared at Lin Dong while his forceful voice sounded out.

Even though this man looked like a brute, he was no fool. He understood that among the five final rounds of this Battle of Seeds, Lin Dong’s battle was the toughest!

Lin Dong and Wang Zhong were both elite contestants. If they were placed in different groups, as long as they do not encounter the imperial family’s Mo Ling, both of them had more than an eighty percent chance of obtaining a spot. Unfortunately, both of them were placed together. Therefore, even though they did not witness it personally, based on the aura gushing out from Lin Dong’s body as well as Wang Zhong’s miserable appearance, they knew that an earth-shattering battle must have occurred between them.

After such a dramatic battle, Lin Dong unexpectedly had the last laugh. That was to say that he was even more powerful than Wang Zhong. Among the five of them, Man Shan felt that only the most low-key Mo Ling would be able to match up against Lin Dong...

Tianluo Sect’s Du Yun was also amazed as he stared at Lin Dong. Promptly, he clicked his tongue. It was no wonder his master instructed him not to provoke Lin Dong. It turns out he was

actually such a troublesome opponent.

Lin Dong was fairly polite towards Mo Ling, Man Shan and Du Yun. He politely cupped his fists as he smiled and said: “It was only luck.”

“Looks like you were indeed lucky. Most likely you feigned weakness and striked when Wang Zhong let down his guard...” At this moment, Lin Langtian, who was silent for a short period finally could not resist anymore as he icily chuckled. His expression was fairly grim. Previously, when he had not seen Lin Dong’s figure, he had already decided the outcome of the battle between the two of them. However, he never expected that the situation would change so rapidly. Therefore, even he was unable to adapt for a moment.

“You should be thankful that you did not run into me. Else, you would end up in the same state...” Lin Dong smiled indifferently as he retorted.

When he heard these words, Lin Langtian’s expression instantly turned cold. However, he did not intend to truly make a move now. His eyes involuntarily glanced at the far away Wang Zhong. When he saw the latter’s sorry state, his pupils involuntarily shrunk. Regardless of what he had said, he was still aware of Wang Zhong’s strength. Yet, he was defeated by Lin Dong. This caused Lin Langtian to be even more wary of Lin Dong.

After all, he knew that if he did not use his final trump card, he may not be able to handle the current Lin Dong.

The existence which had previously been akin to an ant in his eyes had unknowingly grown to a stage where even he did not dare to underestimate.

To one side, Mo Ling watched as the two went tit for tat, and was slightly taken aback. Promptly, he came to a realization. Even though both of them belonged to the Lin Clan, there was a fairly deep grudge between them.

“Your Majesty, am I considered as the winner of this final round? If I am, could you announce the results?” Lin Dong lifted his head and looked towards Mo Jingtian, who was atop the high platform, as he respectfully asked.

“Hehe, of course...” Upon hearing these words, Mo Jingtian chuckled. However, before he could continue, he suddenly felt a terrifying killing intent erupt at his side.

“Little bastard, you actually dared to injure Wang Zhong to such a state. Today, you shall pay with your life!”

When that killing intent gushed out, the crowds saw Wang Lei suddenly charge out. His eyes were filled with a venomous killing intent, while an exceedingly formidable claw force was immediately flung towards Lin Dong’s head. Instantly, a storm howled in this space as a chilly wind blew. When a Nirvana stage practitioner attacked, the heavens would tremble!

Wang Lei was actually unable to suppress the rage and the huge

disparity between expectations and reality in his heart. Hence, he was going to kill Lin Dong!

Chapter 387: Enraged Wang Lei

Boom! Boom!

Like a furious tyrannosaurus rex, Wang Lei's body swept forth, creating ripples in the air. This kind display of power had reached a considerably terrifying level.

Wang Lei's sudden attack was out of everyone's expectation. No one anticipated that as the head of the Wang Clan, he would lose himself in such a manner, not caring about his position or the situation, and forcibly try to murder Lin Dong!

Wang Lei's figure was as fast as lightning. Just as his killer aura surged out, he was already dashing down the high platform. The powerful aura of a Nirvana stage practitioner erupted without any reservations as an exceptionally violent oppressive force swept out. Even some of the faction leaders on the high platform, who had yet to reach the Nirvana stage, felt that it was harder to breathe.

Due to this unforeseen event, the faces of Mo Ling and those who were standing beside Lin Dong changed. Just as they were about to shout out, the tyranny and might of a Nirvana stage practitioner enveloped them and forced their words back into their mouths. A barbaric gale swept over and knocked back Mo Ling and other three.

At this moment, the four victors' capabilities were faintly revealed. Under Wang Lei's charge, the Barbarian Sect's Man Shan and the Heavenly Luo Sect's Du Yun was pushed back dozens of

steps before raggedly steadying themselves. In contrast, Mo Ling and Lin Langtian's steps remained stable even though they were also forced to retreat at great speed. With a jerk of their bodies, Mo Ling and Lin Langtian ingeniously neutralized the incoming gale.

Wang Lei's raging attack was obviously targeted at Lin Dong. Therefore, Mo Ling and the other three were not harmed. As they steadied their bodies, they saw that Wang Lei already appeared before Lin Dong and their facial expressions changed. However, a sinister sneer flitted across Lin Langtian's eyes. Due to his deep grudge against Lin Dong, Lin Langtian wished that Lin Dong would die in Wang Lei's hands. Such a sight would be extremely satisfying for Lin Langtian.

“Boom!”

At this moment, the area around Lin Dong was deserted. His face was extremely grim as he stared unwaveringly at the incoming furious Wang Lei. Lin Dong could feel that all the Yuan Power around him had been suppressed by Wang Lei. In the face of a Nirvana stage practitioner, Lin Dong simply did not have the chance to dodge.

Due to the powerful oppressive aura of a Nirvana stage practitioner, Lin Dong's clothing was moving with flapping sounds. However, even under this kind of pressure, Lin Dong's eyes were filled with viciousness. He clenched his hands, prepared to summon the Blood Soul Puppet at any moment.

“Little bastard, it must be your despicable methods that injured Wang Zhong to such a state. Give me your life now!”

Wang Lei venomously glared at Lin Dong, who was just inches away. Wang Lei's mind was surging with uncontrollable killing intent. The rage within him was urging him to smash Lin Dong into pulp.

As he watched Wang Lei's incoming punch, Lin Dong eyes slightly narrowed. Just as he was about to summon the Blood Soul Puppet, a similar roar of fury echoed through the sky like rumbling thunder.

“Wang Lei, how dare you to attack a Lin Clan member in front of me. Do you truly believe that I do not exist?”

As the roar rang out, a figure flew through the air and appeared directly in front of Lin Dong. With a swipe of his robe, a gentle force wrapped Lin Dong and pushed him backwards. Meanwhile, boundless Yuan Power erupted as a palm ruthlessly blasted out to meet Wang Lei's incoming punch.

“Boom!”

As the fist and palm met, ripples swept across the area like a storm. Huge cracks swiftly extended outwards on ground as if an earthquake had occurred.

The moment Lin Dong fell to the ground, he immediately tapped the floor with the tip of his foot and retreated even further back. Thus managing to dodge the expanding energy ripples. His gaze was solemn as he looked at the area which had just exploded. Sure

enough, the power of the Manifestation stage could not be compared to that of the Nirvana stage.

“Slam!”

Under numerous gazes, the two figures retreated after their clash. Their feet left deep traces on the floor, as if the normally solid floor was as weak as tofu.

“Wang Lei, do you want to thoroughly humiliate your Wang Clan today? It has been many years since anyone has flown into rage out of humiliation just because of failure in the Battle of Seeds,” With a jolt, Lin Fan forcefully stabilized his body. His gaze was dark as stared at Wang Lei while sternly shouting.

After being stopped by Lin Fan, Wang Lei knew that he could no longer fulfil his wish of killing Lin Dong, and could only take in a deep breath. He also knew that his actions would not receive any justifications with regards to this issue. It was just that the defeat of Wang Zhong at Lin Dong’s hands had shocked him too much, so much so that his rationality had been buried by fury.

Swoosh swoosh!

At this moment, the faction leaders on the high platform regained their wits. Mo Jingtian furrowed his brows and flew down from the high platform along with other faction leaders. He looked at Wang Lei and spoke in a deep voice, “Clan head Wang Lei, the numerous rules of the Battle of Seeds were established together by the various great faction in the Great Yan Empire.

Your actions were rather unwise. According to the rules, we can terminate the Wang Clan's right to participate in the next Battle of Seeds at any time!"

After he heard what was said, Wang Lei's facial expression changed slightly. The Wang Clan had already been defeated in the current Battle of Seeds and if they were banned from the next Battle of Seeds, their power would decrease drastically. This would be a deadly blow to their clan.

"Your Majesty, please don't be angry. I just believe that the battle between Lin Dong and Wang Zhong might be rigged, and hence decided to test him."

"Oh? So if you lose, then the battle is rigged. Wang Lei, I can't believe such shameless words are coming out from your mouth. When our Lin Clan was defeated by the Wang Clan, why didn't you say these words," Lin Fan sneered sarcastically, his face ice-cold.

Naturally, Lin Fan was not the only one, even the other faction leaders could not help but shake their heads. The actions of Wang Lei were indeed embarrassing. Even if the Battle of Seeds was important to them, the act of finding numerous excuses for after failures was rather disdainful.

"Clan leader Wang Lei, only the outcome of the tournament matters, not the process. No matter what methods were used, as long as one party is able to successfully defeat the other party, it will be considered a legitimate victory. Now that the Battle of Seeds has been concluded and the five places have been determined, I hope that you won't be so impulsive in the future. If

not, we will jointly terminate the Wang Clan's qualification to participate in the next Battle of Seeds," Mo Jingtian reminded in a deep voice as his eyebrows furrowed.

After he heard Mo Jingtian's words, Wang Lei's face turned green and white. In the end, all he could do was to firmly glare at Lin Dong and Lin Fan. With a swipe of his sleeves, he turned around to pick up the heavily injured and unconscious Wang Zhong, before throwing him to the deathly white Wang Yan.

Upon seeing that Wang Lei was stopped, the Mo Ling trio heaved a sigh of relief. They knew Wang Lei certain believed that with Wang Zhong's capabilities, it would be an easy task to obtain a placing. However, Wang Zhong was really unlucky to have encountered a troublesome opponent like Lin Dong. Ultimately, in the clash of tigers, Lin Dong was able to emerge as the victor. Yet, it was clear that Wang Lei could not accept this fact and hence flew into such a violent rage.

"What a pity..."

In contrast to their relief, Lin Langtian lightly shook his head. He secretly felt that it was a great pity. If Wang Lei was to kill Lin Dong, it would save some inconvenience for Lin Langtian.

"However, even if you are able to survive, I will still take your life with my own hands when the Hundred Empire War starts. Humph, Lin Dong, I will let you understand that offending me will be the most regrettable thing you ever do in your life!" Like a viper, Lin Langtian venomously stared at Lin Dong. A chilling sight.

In response to Lin Langtian's gaze, Lin Dong merely tilted his head to shot the former a glance, while sneer formed from the corners of his mouth and killing intent surged in his eyes. Lin Langtian was indeed a thorn in his flesh. In the Great Yan Empire, with Lin Fan's suppression, Lin Dong might not be able to take action. However, once they entered the Hundred Empire War, he would kill Lin Langtian the moment an opportunity arose!

"Lin Dong, are you okay?" Lin Fan turned around and looked at Lin Dong, a little nervous as he asked. For the first time, the Lin Clan was able to secure two placing with great difficulty. If Lin Dong was injured by Wang Lei, Lin Fan would fly into rage.

"I am fine," Lin Dong smiled a little. He knew that by successfully obtaining a placing, his position in Lin Fan's heart had rose to be on equal footing as Lin Langtian. If the current him were to ask for any resource, Lin Fan would do his best to give him whatever he wanted.

This was because Lin Fan saw him as an investment. If Lin Dong was able to perform in the Hundred Empire War and got chosen by a super sect, the benefits Lin Clan received would be thousandfold the amount of investment they had put in.

Besides, after Lin Dong left, Lin Fan would do his best to protect Yan City's branch family so as to make Lin Dong remember and be tied to the Lin Clan. Likewise, this was what Lin Dong needed. This was the only way he could be at ease when he left the Great Yan Empire.

Both of them understood each other's needs.

“Okay, everyone. The outcome of this Battle of Seeds has already emerged.”

At this moment, Mo Jingtian looked at everyone. His gaze paused on Lin Dong for a moment as a peculiar look flashed across his eyes. Previously, while Wang Lei was going to attack Lin Dong, he could clearly see that there was no signs of panic in the latter's eyes. This lad was no ordinary individual to be able to stay composed in the face of a Nirvana stage elite.

“Tomorrow, we will join hands to activate the Sacred Spirit Pool. The five of you are qualified to enter. This is the last piece of help the Great Yan Empire can give you. However, as for whatever result you are able to obtain, it would depend on your luck.”

“After all of you have come out from the Sacred Spirit Pool, it would be time to head for the Hundred Empire War. All of you are the exceptional talents of the Great Yan Empire. I hope all of you can achieve some prestige for the Great Yan Empire in that epic war!”

As he spoke of the Hundred Empire War, the usually calm eyes of Mo Jingtian surged with blazing passion. If the Great Yan Empire was able to distinguish itself in the Hundred Empire War, it would definitely stir the entire East Xuan Region!

Chapter 388: A Conversation At Night

The Battle of Seeds, the competition of the highest standards in the Great Yan Empire, had finally concluded after an intense battle. What drew the most envy during this selection was naturally the Lin Clan. It had been a long time since a faction managed to occupy two spots. Yet, the Lin Clan had been graced by such fortune this time, undoubtedly causing others to be very envious.

After the conclusion of the Battle of Seeds, Lin Dong and the rest did not linger much longer in the imperial palace. Instead, they directly returned to the place where they stayed at in order to rest.

In this Battle of Seeds, Lin Dong undoubtedly had the most difficult victory. Naturally, this was not due to a lack of strength, but rather, the opponents that he met were all simply too formidable. In fact, even Lin Dong had to marvel at Wang Zhong's strength. He was indeed someone that even Lin Langtian could not handle. In fact, even Lin Dong had use to utilize numerous methods before barely achieving victory.

Based on Lin Dong's estimation, even if Lin Langtian met Wang Zhong, if he did not use the mysterious presence inside his body, he would find it difficult to defeat the latter.

After such an exhausting battle, Lin Dong was naturally extremely tired. Therefore, he directly headed to his building after they returned. Now that he had successfully obtained a spot, his status was obviously not lower than Lin Langtian. Therefore, even Lin Fan could only smile and advise him to have a good rest in

order to prepare for the trip to the ‘Sacred Spirit Pool’ the next day.

...

“Phew...”

When Lin Dong returned to his courtyard, Little Flame, who had been waiting here for a whole day, instantly stood up and happily dashed towards Lin Dong. Its familiar scent caused a smile to emerge on Lin Dong’s face.

“When you go to that so-called “Sacred Spirit Pool” tomorrow, bring this stupid tiger along. If it is really as those guys have claimed, the Sacred Spirit Pool should be formed from ancient heavenly beast’s essence blood. As long as there are still bits of essence blood remaining, it will be extremely beneficial for this stupid tiger. Perhaps, it would form the building block for it to attack the Nirvana stage in the future.” At this moment, Little Marten appeared as it lazily muttered.

“If there is remnant ancient heavenly beasts essence blood in the ‘Sacred Spirit Pool’, wouldn’t you benefit as well?” Lin Dong smiled as he said.

“Pfft, as a Celestial Demon Marten, grandpa marten is a pinnacle like existence in the world of Demonic Beasts. I used to have these ancient heavenly beasts for breakfast, who cares about some remnant essence blood?” When it heard his words, Little Marten pouted and replied.

Lin Dong smiled, choosing to ignore this stubborn fellow. He stroked Little Flame's large head and suddenly said: "It is said that if a Demonic Beast ascends to Nirvana stage, it can take on human form? At that time, will Little Flame become a person as well?"

"Wait for this stupid tiger to successfully pass the Nirvana trial before talking. At that time, its skeleton would be cleansed from inside to the outside, hence allowing for it to naturally be able to take on human form. However, what is the point of becoming a human? Such a fragile body, it is far weaker than that of a Demonic Beast." Little Marten fiddled with its claws as it said.

"Besides, kid, when you step into the battlefield and participate in the Hundred Empire War, do be careful. The number of top geniuses there far exceeds that of Great Yan Empire. In fact, thousands of top talents in the East Xuan Region will be gathered there. Right now, Lin Langtian, Wang Zhong and the rest are considered as geniuses, but you should know that even geniuses are classified into different levels."

"Based on my guess, though all of you are the top talents in Great Yan Empire, in the Hundred Empire War, you guys are at most middle-tier talents. Furthermore, the Hundred Empire War is exceedingly cruel dog eat dog world. For those without strength, it is best not to lust after the lavish rewards available in that ancient battlefield. Else, one would find it difficult to keep one's life."

When he saw Little Marten's solemn expression, Lin Dong gently nodded his head. He had never dared to underestimate this so-called Hundred Empire War. Today's Battle of Seeds was already

alarmingly dangerous. Moreover, he would encounter countless talents in the Hundred Empire War. In fact, some of them may be even more terrifying than Wang Zhong and Mo Ling.

The Great Yan Empire was merely a small empire in the East Xuan Region. Therefore, it would be an extremely difficult task for them to stand out in the Hundred Empire War. Furthermore, it was very likely that they would actually lose their lives in that battle, and not a single soul would pity them.

He was keenly aware that over all these years, the number of talents that could stand out in the Hundred Empire War were extremely small. In fact, countless talents had served as other's stepping stone...

This test was not like anything he had encountered before. The trails that he had experience over these two years were nothing compared to the Hundred Empire War.

“However, though the Hundred Empire War was extremely dangerous, it was the ideal place for him to grow stronger. Therefore, I want to you take part in it. Since you have the Mysterious Stone Talisman and the Ancestral Symbol, you will surely run into major troubles in the future. If you are not capable, you will definitely end up in a sorry state. In the past, I was able to barely escape with my life. However, you will not have such an opportunity. Therefore, if you do not improve yourself, you will have no chance of survival.” Little Marten's voice shifted as it said.

Lin Dong silently nodded his head. He knew that the Mysterious Stone Talisman was extremely mysterious and powerful. In fact,

even now, he still did not know what it was. However, he clearly knew that the stone talisman was no ordinary object. In fact, when he was inside the Great Wastelands Ancient Tablet, even the previous Devouring Ancestral Symbol owner could not understand the stone talisman...

In future, this mysterious and powerful object would perhaps bring him an unparalleled opportunity... or cause him grave danger. Therefore, just like what Little Marten said, he would need a gargantuan amount of power to protect himself.

Lin Dong lifted his head as he stared at the darkening sky and deeply exhaled. Meanwhile, a feverish expression burned in his eyes. If that was the case, he was going to use this Hundred Empire War to undergo a complete metamorphosis!

As long as he became stronger, regardless of what troubles came in the future, he would be able to deal with it!

...

Nightfall enshrouded the majestic and beautiful imperial city. Even though it was late at night, the imperial city was still glowing bright; it was extremely busy and bustling.

Lin Dong quietly sat down in the middle of the courtyard with Little Flame lying down beside him. It occasionally fluttered its blood wings, causing gusts to emerge in the courtyard.

Amidst the silence, Lin Dong's gently shut eyes slowly opened up. He tilted his head and turned to look at the courtyard wall where a figure quietly stood. Immediately, he involuntarily smiled as he said: "Clan Leader Lin Fan, it's already so late. Why aren't you resting?"

"Haha, I am too excited and couldn't fall asleep." Lin Fan flashed. Before he could arrive at Lin Dong side, Little Flame suddenly stood up from beside him as a vigilant and venomous glint flashed across its eyes. Lin Dong gently waved its hand, before its needle-like hair slowly softened and it gently laid down.

"What a ferocious beast." Lin Fan stared at Little Flame before he softly praised it. He turned to look at Lin Dong before he sighed: "I never expected such a figure to emerge from the branch families. This is the first time such a thing has happened in our Lin Clan's entire history."

Lin Dong gently smiled, however, he did not reply.

"Originally, I thought that I could use the Battle of Seeds to settle the feud between you and Lin Langtian. However, I never expected this outcome to occur." Lin Fan sat down beside Lin Dong, before continuing: "Right now, your status is the same as Lin Langtian and I am powerless to resolve the grudge between the two of you. How you guys plan to settle it is up to the both of you."

"Clan Leader, don't worry. As long as I succeed, the Lin Clan will surely share in my glory as well." Lin Dong smiled, as if he knew what Lin Fan was implying. Promptly, his tone changed as he said: "However, Clan Leader should know what ought to be done for me

as well?”

“As long as the Lin Clan exist in the Great Yan Empire, no troubles would ever befall the Yan City branch family.” Lin Fan slowly declared.

“Now that I have defeated Wang Zhong, perhaps the Wang Clan will bear a grudge against me.” Lin Dong gently said.

“I will warn Wang Lei. If I discover any plot against the Yan City branch family, the Lin and Wang Clan would officially go to war!” Lin Fan’s eyes were venomous as he uttered his sentence word by word.

There would be a heavy price to pay for declaring war against the Wang Clan. However, if Lin Dong was able to stand out in the Hundred Empire War, his future would be limitless. At that time, who cared about a mere Wang Clan?

As the leader of a clan, Lin Fan was able to clearly weigh the pros and cons. Right now, even though Lin Dong was not powerful as the entire Wang Clan, he knew that in the future, perhaps even a hundred empires would not be able to match up to him...

“In that case, let me thank Clan Leader.” Lin Dong gently nodded his head. Both of them were wise men and there was no need to mince their words. This was a mutually beneficial arrangement for them.

Lin Fan smiled. Promptly, his tone changed as he said: “The ancient battlefield is a domain that was created by those super-sects. Let me remind you that there is extremely potent Nirvana energy in that domain. In that domain, even a Manifestation stage practitioner will be able to form Nirvana pills from the Nirvana energy between Heaven and Earth. If you are able to enter into that domain, do make full use of it and try to create Nirvana pills to aid you when you attack the Nirvana stage, because only when you reach Nirvana stage, will you have a chance to be selected by the super-sects.”

“Oh? Even a Manifestation stage practitioner can form Nirvana pills. That ancient battle is truly extraordinary, it’s no wonder all these empires are rushing there.” Lin Dong exclaimed in shock.

Everyone knew that in order to attack Nirvana stage, the most important thing was to have sufficient Nirvana Pills. However, it was extremely difficult to obtain Nirvana Pills which only Nirvana stage practitioners can create. However, in that ancient battlefield, even a Manifestation stage practitioner could do so. Truly incredulous.

“In the past, in order for me to attack Nirvana stage, I used up a total of two hundred thousand Nirvana pills. A great portion of my Lin Clan’s reserve...”

Lin Fan bitterly smiled before he said: “Furthermore, the amount required also depends on the individual. Let me warn you first, before you attempt to attack Nirvana stage, prepare as many Nirvana pills as you can. This will increase your chances of succeeding.”

Lin Dong silently licked his lips. Two hundred thousand Nirvana Pills. Right now, he had at most one thousand pills on him. That was to say, he did not even have the qualifications to dare to attack the Nirvana stage...

“There should be approximately two hundred thousand Nirvana pills in the Great Wastelands Ancient Tablet. Unfortunately, there is a guardian beast inside the tablet. Therefore, the next time it opens, I am afraid no one would dare to head inside...” Lin Dong felt somewhat regretful. If he knew about this, he would have risked his life and tried to snatch those pills.

“Alright, it is getting late, you should get some rest. We are going to the Sacred Spirit Pool tomorrow and it is a pretty good opportunity for you. There is quite a high chance of failure when you attack the Nirvana stage. However, once you absorb the energy inside the Sacred Spirit Pool and cleanse your inner organs and bones, it would significantly increase your odds of success. This is very important and it is something that no amount of Nirvana pills can compensate.” Lin Fan stared at the night sky, before he waved his hand at Lin Dong. Without further ado, he turned and left the courtyard.

When he saw Lin Fan disappear into the night, Lin Dong also gently exhaled. It seems like in order to secure peace for his family in Great Yan Empire, he would have to go all out...

“Father, in order to ensure that you guys can have a peaceful life in Great Yan Empire, let me handle all the storms outside...”

Chapter 389: Sacred Spirit Pool

The next day, as a ray of morning sun split through the horizon and shone upon the Imperial City, an astonishing vigor broke out in the most flourished city in the Great Yan Empire instantly. Various kinds of noises came together and resounded through sky.

For the past few days, the hot topic in the Imperial City had been revolving around the Battle of Seeds. With regards to the most rigorous competition among the younger generation in the Great Yan Empire, almost everyone embraced an attitude of huge interest and curiosity towards it. They wanted to know who were the ones, amongst the gathering of numerous talents, that had successfully obtained the placings.

Even though the Battle of Seeds was carried out in the Imperial Palace, news of this matter could not be concealed. As such, on the second day after the competition had ended, almost the entire Imperial City knew about the results. And the most amazing part of the results was that a youth named Lin Dong was among the victors.

After all, among the five of them, Lin Dong's reputation was the lowest. Even though his recent battle with Lin Langtian had raised his prestige substantially, yet in many people's eyes, there was still some disparity between him and the younger generation's elites such as Lin Langtian, Wang Zhong and etc. However, with Lin Dong's recent success in obtaining a placing, the lad whom they assumed to have some catching up to do before reaching the level of Lin Langtian and the other victors, dropped a bombshell on them.

With regards to the unexpected outcomes, many people actually expressed their suspicions. Even though the legitimacy of the Battle of Seeds was widely recognized, however, with some luck and if one was to encounter some easy opponents on the way, the difficulty level of obtaining a placing was actually much lower. These people felt that, this time around, Lin Dong's luck must be very good, and therefore, he was able to smoothly progress through the Battle of Seeds till the end.

Naturally, this kind of mentality did not last for long. As more information was passed out, they learnt about the exact matchups in the Battle of Seeds clearly. Hence, when they found out Lin Dong's last opponent was the Wang Clan's Wang Zhong, they were dumbstruck.

From a certain perspective, amongst the younger generation in the Great Yan Empire, Wang Zhong's capabilities certainly belonged to the top three positions. Before the start of the Battle of Seeds, many people actually predicted Wang Zhong to obtain a placing out of the five available. However, the final outcomes went beyond everyone's expectations. No one had expected Wang Zhong to be defeated, especially to a someone like Lin Dong, who had such a low reputation and was from the Lin Clan's branch family.

While many people were shocked by the outcomes, there were also some nimble-minded individuals who secretly felt that they should disregard how shocking the information was, given that Wang Zhong was defeated by Lin Dong. At the very least, they believed that Lin Dong's capabilities did surpass Wang Zhong's. If not, the former could not have snatch the placing from the latter's hands. After all, everyone clearly knew how important the placing

was to the Wang Clan, and as such, Wang Zhong would go all-out and fight for it. However... even though he had done his best, he was still defeated by Lin Dong ultimately.

These cruel fact clearly showed everyone that overstatements do not exist in the Battle of Seeds. And apparently, Lin Dong was a powerful dark horse that raised people's hackles!

At this moment, everyone believed that Lin Dong definitely belong to the top three ranks among the young elites in the Great Yan Empire!

.....

As the Imperial City was bubbling with energy over the outcomes of the Battle of Seeds, Lin Dong and his counterparts had long entered the Imperial Palace once again. Under the guidance of Mo Jingtian, they had come to the inner sanctum of the Imperial Palace.

Lin Dong and his counterparts were currently located in an extremely vast primitive forest. At this moment, not far ahead of them, there was an altar. The altar was filled with strange symbols and emitted faint but powerful energy waves.

“The Sacred Spirit Pool is hidden within the altar. This altar was built by the Imperial Family, the four great clans and the three great sects in the past. It is located at the inner sanctum of the Imperial Palace and is only opened up every twenty years,” Lin Fan explained to Lin Dong.

Lin Dong nodded his head slightly as a tinge of awe flashed across his eyes. He did not expect the legendary Sacred Spirit Pool of the Great Yan Empire really does exist.

“Since everyone is present, we shall activate the altar now,” After looking around, Mo Jingtian walked forward and chirped.

Upon hearing his words, Lin Fan and his counterparts nodded their heads. Then, the four great clans’ faction leaders and the three great sects’ sect leaders stepped forward and formed a circle around the altar

“Do it now!”

Taking the lead, Mo Jingtian bellowed and changed his hand-seal. Suddenly, a light beam shot out from his hands into the altar.

“Swoosh swoosh!”

After Mo Jingtian took action, Lin Fan and his counterparts followed suit. Beams of light began to shoot out in quick succession and illuminated the entire altar.

“Buzz buzz!”

As the light beams engulfed the altar, a weird buzzing sound could be heard from it. Under the attentive gazes of Lin Dong and

his counterparts, a halo slowly rose from the apex of the altar and expanded gradually. It then became a huge energy maelstrom. Indistinctly, Lin Dong could feel a powerful yet weird energy seeping out from the maelstrom.

“The Sacred Spirit Pool is within the halo. Mo Ling, Lin Langtian and the three of you, faster enter the halo. The amount of benefits you reap will depend on your skills and capabilities!” Mo Jingtian yelled as the halo was formed.

“Yes!”

After they heard Mo Jingtian’s words, the five victors’ eyes were blazing with fervent. They clearly knew just how precious the Sacred Spirit Pool is. It only opens up once every twenty years. Such a rare opportunity is hard to come by!

“Woosh!

As the sound fell, Mo Ling immediately transformed into a fuzzy silhouette before he flew into the halo and disappeared.

Behind Mo Ling, Du Yun and Man Shan also hastily followed suit and flew into the halo with excitement across their whole faces.

After he saw the three of them successfully enter the halo, Lin Langtian nodded his head gently. He then took a glance at Lin Dong and jumped into the halo with an icy-cold look on his face.

Upon seeing this, Lin Dong's eyes squinted slightly. Lin Langtian was thinking about plans to deal with him incessantly. It seemed that he has to be wary when he is in the Sacred Spirit Pool.

As this thought came across his mind, Lin Dong used his palm to pat Little Flame, which is hiding inside Lin Dong's sleeves. With a smile and a jolt of his body, Lin Dong flew directly into the halo and disappeared.

After the five of them entered the halo, Mo Jingtian and his counterparts sat cross-legged around the altar and continued channeling their energy to keep the halo in place. They would have to persist until Lin Dong and his counterparts came out...

...

As Lin Dong dashed into the halo, a short moment of darkness appeared before his eyes. Soon after, a gentle radiance filled his eyes and a delicate fragrance, accompanied by moist taste, struck his face directly.

As Lin Dong raised his gaze, there was a huge pool in front of him. The water of the pool was dark green in colour and it appeared to be filled with vigorous vitality. Waves of pure essence energy was emitting steadily from the pool. By taking in a breath of the energy, one's body would be so happy that he or she would moan in pleasure as if every single cells were cheering excitedly.

"So this is the Sacred Spirit Pool? Its energy is really astonishing!" Lin Dong muttered to himself as he gazed upon the

magical dark-green pool.

At this moment, Mo Ling and the other three were gathered on top of the pool. Upon seeing them, Lin Dong flew up. Seeing Lin Dong had arrived, Mo Ling gave a smile and pointed to the Sacred Spirit Pool and said, “Everyone, according to the rules, the Sacred Spirit Pool has been divided into five sections. These five sections are East, West, South, North and the Central. There are five of us and there are just enough sections for each of us to occupy. However, for the sake of impartiality, we will draw lots to decide who will occupy which section. Is that okay?”

Mo Ling was indeed worthy of being a member of the Imperial Family. His words were refined and convincing. Therefore, Lin Dong had no objections with regards to Mo Ling’s reasonable arrangements.

Meanwhile, Lin Langtian was smiling indifferently at one side. No one knew what was he thinking about.

Upon seeing no objections from anyone, Mo Ling threw out some light spots. As Lin Dong grabbed one, the radiance of the light spot dissipated and revealed a piece of paper. The word “East” was written on the paper.

As Lin Dong obtained the section he was assigned to, the other four of them did so as well. After confirming with each other, there did not seem to be much problems.

“Everyone, there is a limit to the Sacred Spirit Pool’s energy.

However, from a certain perspective, it is based on first come first serve basis. I hope everyone can be harmonious and prevent any disputes from triggering,” Mo Ling explained after he finished allocating the sections. Meanwhile, he took a glance at Lin Dong and Lin Langtian.

“If no one provokes me, of course I am willing to maintain peaceful relationships with everyone.”

Lin Dong said plainly. Then, he gave a bow towards Mo Ling, Man Shan and Du Yun, and flew directly towards the east of the Sacred Spirit Pool. He was not a rude or unreasonable person. Besides, he did not harbor any grudges against the three persons. Hence, he would not try to seize the Sacred Spirit Pool’s energy from their areas. However, if there was someone who tried to find trouble for him, he would be happy to take away that person’s share...

Upon seeing this, Lin Langtian chuckled. Without saying anything else, he flew to his assigned area. As he turned around, a ghastly look swept across his face.

“ Lin Dong, since you want to compete with me, then this time around, I will let you return empty-handed from the Sacred Spirit Pool!”

Chapter 390: Various Means

Lin Dong's body slowly descended in mid-air and landed on the surface on the lake. When he lowered his head and looked at the tree kingfisher like emerald green water, he clicked his tongue in wonder. He could feel a peculiar energy in the water that gave off a warm yet powerful sensation. Faintly, it gave one a slightly chilly and rejuvenating sensation.

“Is this the energy of the Sacred Spirit Pool? It is indeed magical.”

Lin Dong softly praised before lifting his head. This Sacred Spirit Pool was not too small and each person could occupy a pretty spacious section. They were allowed to absorb as much energy as they could from their respective section.

“The water in this pool indeed has the scent of ancient heavenly beast.”

Little Marten suddenly flashed and appeared on Lin Dong's shoulder. It waved its claw at the pool as shock flashed across its eyes: “There is an obscure remnant aura in the deeper regions of the Sacred Spirit Pool. If I am not mistaken, there should probably be an ancient heavenly beast corpse below. Based on its aura, that heavenly ancient beast should be an existence that has surpassed the Nirvana stage. Else, it would not be able to give off such a formidable aura years after it died.”

“Oh?” When he heard its words, Lin Dong was slightly stunned.

With a thought, a stream of Mental Energy entered the Sacred Spirit Pool, quickly extending into the deeper regions of the pool. However, when his Mental Energy extended to a distance of several dozen feet, he suddenly realized that he could probe no deeper. An extremely powerful force was forcefully pushing away his Mental Energy!

This sudden change instantly caused awe to gush into Lin Dong's eyes. His current Mental Energy cultivation had reached the high grade Symbol Master level. Even though he had such powerful Mental Energy, he was unable to probe deep into the Sacred Spirit Pool. It seems like there were indeed some mysteries down below.

“With your current strength, you are unable to venture deep into the Sacred Spirit Pool. In fact, even the imperial family's Mo Jingtian is unable to venture deep within.” Little Marten explained.

Lin Dong was stunned. Promptly, he could only helplessly shake his head. It seems like he would have to give up on venturing deep into the Sacred Spirit Pool. After all, even a Nirvana stage practitioner could not handle it.

“Let me first absorb the energy inside the Sacred Spirit Pool. Don't waste this trip.” Lin Dong directly sat down on the surface of the pool. With a thought, streams of Devouring Power quickly extended out. Instantly, ripples immediately emerged on the surface of the pool. Those ripples spread out extremely rapidly. Soon, they managed to completely envelop the entire eastern region that Lin Dong was in.

Hua La La!

As the surface of the water rippled, streams of emerald green energy coursed below the pool's surface, before continuously flowing into Lin Dong's body. Furthermore, the emerald green energy were extremely magical and seemed to possess a life of its own. When they tunneled into Lin Dong's body, they playfully wandered around his body, and even Lin Dong could not control them.

However, wherever the emerald green energy flowed, Lin Dong could faintly feel his cells, bones and his inner organs release an urgent noise, as if they had encountered an extremely vital tonic.

“Hua!”

As more and more energy from the Sacred Spirit Pool flowed into his body, Lin Dong could clearly feel that his body, which had originally reached a limit after he mastered the Great Sun Thunder Body, gradually strengthening.

Furthermore, as the energy from the Sacred Spirit Pool flowed, a strand of dark red essence blood suddenly shot out from Lin Dong's blood vessels. It was the Ancient Dragon Ape's essence blood!

“Eh?”

When the Ancient Dragon Ape's essence blood fused with the

energy inside the Sacred Spirit Pool, it's color changed from dark-red to blood-red. Furthermore, there was a slight purple hue within this blood-red color.

This sudden change caused Lin Dong to be slightly shocked. Even though he did not know what had happened, he knew that the Ancient Dragon Ape's Essence Blood had become stronger thanks to the energy inside the Sacred Spirit Pool...

“Right, Little Marten mentioned that the Sacred Spirit Pool contains blood from an ancient heavenly beast. Since the Ancient Dragon Ape is considered as an ancient beast as well, this change must have occurred because the two came into contact...”

When he saw this sight, Lin Dong was silent for a moment while he gently contemplated. Regardless, it was extremely good news for him. It seems like the energy inside this Sacred Spirit Pool was truly magical.

When he thought of this point, Lin Dong nudged his thoughts as his Devouring Power grew increasingly stronger. Instantly, the rate of absorption increased until eventually, a light green glow actually undulated on the surface of his body.

“Oh?” However, as more and more energy from the Sacred Spirit Pool was being devoured by Lin Dong, he suddenly realized that most of the energy mysteriously disappeared without a trace the instant they entered his body.

“This...”

This sight caused Lin Dong to be stunned. However, regardless of how he searched, he could not find the emerald green energy that had disappeared. It seemed like they had completely evaporated into thin air.

“Fool, why bother searching for it. The energy in Sacred Spirit Pool is not meant to upgrade your strength now. When you ascend to the Nirvana stage, it will naturally resurface. At that time, it will demonstrate its true purpose. Hurry up and absorb it, it will be extremely beneficial for you in future.” While Lin Dong was in shock, Little Marten’s voice suddenly rang out in his mind.

When he these words, Lin Dong finally heaved a sigh of relief. He quickly refocused himself and he did not dare to be negligent as he concentrated on absorbing the energy in the Sacred Spirit Pool.

While Lin Dong was fully focused on absorbing, Lin Langtian quietly sat on the surface of the water at the northern corner of the Sacred Spirit Pool. He showed no signs of making a move and he only occasionally glanced in Lin Dong’s direction, while a malicious cold light flowed in his eyes.

“There should be an ancient heavenly beast’s corpse at the deepest part of the Sacred Spirit Pool. When it was alive, it should have been extremely powerful. If you are able to obtain some of its remaining essence blood, you will be able to master the physical-enhancing martial arts that I gave you. At that time, your physical body would not lose to Lin Dong’s.” While Lin Langtian was seated quietly, a hoarse voice suddenly rang out inside his mind.

When he heard these words, delight flashed across Lin Langtian's eyes.

“However, the aura of that ancient demonic beast at the bottom of the pool is extremely powerful. You will be unable to head down there with your current strength. Only I can go.” The hoarse voice continued to speak in Lin Langtian's mind.

“Once you head down, how do I make a move on Lin Dong?” Lin Langtian furrowed his brows as he asked.

“Don't worry, I have already laid out the formation. Once you activate it, an extremely powerful Devouring Power will sweep out and directly snatch all the energy from his section of the pool.”

When he heard these words, Lin Langtian gently heaved a sigh of relief. Promptly, a sinister smile emerged on his face. The energy inside the Sacred Spirit Pool was extremely valuable, therefore, how could he let Lin Dong get any of it!

“Let me head down first. With the formation that I have set up, Lin Dong would not be able to do anything.”

“Alright.” Lin Langtian nodded his head. Promptly, he stuck his hand into the water as a grey flash instantly shot out and quietly headed towards the bottom of the pool.

When he finished, the venomous expression on Lin Langtian's face intensified. Promptly, his hand seal changed as ripples

instantly emerged on the pool's surface. Glowing halos that were centered around him quickly spread out.

...

“Lin Dong, someone is heading towards the bottom of the pool!”

At the eastern side, Lin Dong was busy absorbing the energy inside the Sacred Spirit Pool. When he heard Little Marten's words, he immediately opened his eyes and exclaimed in shock: “How is that possible? Didn't you say that even Mo Jingtian cannot enter the bottom of the pool? Who is it? Lin Langtian?”

Little Marten stood on the surface of the pool, its eyes twinkling as it stared at the bottom of the lake, before it chuckled: “Lin Langtian does not possess the skills to do so. It should be that presence inside his body! He must have discovered the ancient heavenly beast corpse at the bottom of the pool.”

“What do we do now?” Lin Dong's expression was a little grim. He was at odds with Lin Langtian. Therefore, every time the latter grew stronger, he posed an even larger threat to Lin Dong.

“Let me head to the bottom of the pool and intercept that fellow. If possible, let me see what benefits I can snatch away.” Little Marten was silent for a moment before it spoke.

“Just you alone?” Upon hearing these words, Lin Dong was stunned. He had no doubts that Little Marten was extremely

powerful at his peak. However, right now, it was merely a Demon Spirit and was far from recovering its strength. Furthermore, they did not know about the background of the presence inside Lin Langtian's body. Hence, it was a little dangerous to let Little Marten go alone.

“Don't worry. I will bring the stone talisman along. If that presence is really powerful, it would not have to hide inside Lin Langtian's body. Perhaps, it is in the same state as I am.”

“Let Little Flame tag along as well.” Lin Dong furrowed his brows, while he worriedly said. Right now, Little Flame was able to match up against a Manifestation stage practitioner. Furthermore, it was extremely fast. Therefore, if they encountered danger, it was swift enough to help Little Marten escape.

“Alright.” As if it knew Lin Dong was feeling uneasy, Little Marten chose not to be conceited as it nodded its head.

Upon seeing this, Lin Dong's sleeves shook as Little Flame, who had transformed into a little cat, tumbled out and landed on the surface of the pool.

“I'll have to leave first. Be wary of Lin Langtian. I can sense some disturbances from his area. Based on his character, he will not allow you to peacefully enjoy the benefits of the Sacred Spirit Pool.” Little Marten waved its claws as a dark purple glowing halo immediately enveloped it and Little Flame. After instructing Lin Dong, it immediately leapt into the pool and speedily headed towards the deep regions.

Lin Dong gently nodded his head as he stared at Little Marten and Little Flame's disappearing figures before slowly lifting his head to stare viciously in Lin Langtian's direction. If that fellow dared to make a move, Lin Dong would make him regret!

Chapter 391: Scramble for Power

Lin Dong silently sat on the surface of the water. Currently, he was no longer anxious about absorbing the energy of the Sacred Spirit Pool. His Mental Energy spread out bit by bit, completely enveloping the area he was at. As long as there was the slightest disturbance, he would immediately sense it.

In the beginning, the disturbance he was waiting for did not appear, however, Lin Dong was not worried. He already understood Lin Langtian extremely well, the latter would definitely not sit still and let Lin Dong enjoy the energy of the Sacred Spirit Pool.

Reality turned out as Lin Dong had expected. The silence did not last for long as a disturbance finally appeared on the quiet surface of the Sacred Spirit Pool. This disturbance suddenly enlarged in a very short time, and Lin Dong lifted his head only to see waters at the northern part of the Sacred Spirit Pool violently churning.

“Is is finally about to make his move...”

Lin Dong’s eyes slightly narrowed. He could sense a powerful energy from the churning water. It looks like Lin Langtian was indeed unrelenting in his evil intentions.

Gurgle!

Under Lin Dong’s watch, the several huge waves suddenly emerged from the northern waters. Lin Langtian stood atop the

waves as he rose up, his malicious gaze fixed onto the direction Lin Dong was at.

The sudden disturbance in the Saint Spirit Pool immediately drew the attention of the Mo Ling trio. Instantly, their expressions changed and they immediately rose up into the air, their gazes aimed towards the direction of the disturbance as they spoke in a low voice: “Lin Langtian, what do you plan on doing?”

“This matter is unrelated to the three of you, I have a grudge with this kid and my only intent is to resolve it here.” In response to the trio, Lin Langtian smiled a little and explained.

Upon hearing this, the Mo Ling trio’s eyebrows furrowed. They naturally knew who Lin Langtian was talking about and their gazes immediately looked towards the east side. However, Lin Dong remained silently seated on the surface of the water as if he did not sense the disturbance here.

“Lin Langtian, everyone has obtained a placing and we might even have to support each other after entering the ancient battlefield in the future. Moreover, the both of you are from the Lin Clan...” Mo Ling’s eyebrows slightly knitted together as he slowly said.

“Third prince, the grudge I have with him will not end till either of us dies. I only ask one thing, that none of you will interfere in the matters between him and I.” Lin Langtian’s expression was somewhat dark as he replied. If it were not for the fact that the Mo Ling trio were rather strong, he would have directly made his move, but now, he had no choice but to pacify the three of them

with words.

Upon hearing the thick killing intent in Lin Langtian's voice, Mo Ling's eyebrows involuntarily knitted together even more tightly. However, just as he was about to speak once again, a voice drifted over like a feather.

“Many thanks for third prince's good intentions, but this person is greedy, malicious and despicable. There is no way that he would be swayed by your words. Since this is so, let him do it, but do forgive us if our fight disturbs the three of you.”

Upon hearing this, the Mo Ling trio were stunned. Their gazes shifted towards the east where Lin Dong had already stood up on the water surface, not the slightest trace of worry or panic on his calm face.

After Lin Dong had defeated Wang Zhong in the Battle of Seeds, the Mo Ling trio's opinion of Lin Dong was rather high. Although they knew that Lin Langtian was not easy to deal with, since Lin Dong dared to say such words, it looked like he naturally had some means to take care of Lin Langtian.

“Since the two of you insist, the three of us have nothing much to say, but I still hope that both of you don't go overboard.” At this time, both parties had already displayed their stand, and Mo Ling no longer had anything to say. After some final words, he slowly withdrew with Du Yun and Man Shan.

Lin Langtian stood atop the giant wave as he venomously looked

towards Lin Dong, sneering: “You lowly branch family member, do you truly believe that obtaining a placing means that you can stand on equal ground as me?”

“Crash!”

As Lin Langtian’s voice faded, he waved his hand and a dozen giant water pillar ruthlessly shot out. Wrapped by vigorous Yuan Power, they ferociously charged at Lin Dong.

Lin Dong calmly watched Lin Langtian’s attack and did not show any indications of making a move. When the water pillars reached the ten feet radius around him, they automatically burst apart, transforming into a torrential downpour that crashed down into the water, while the Lin Dong’s body seemed to be covered by an invisible barrier, and not a single drop of water landed on his body.

“Do it if you’re going to, still up to these little tricks, have you not lost enough face?” Lin Dong watched the falling rain and offhandedly remarked.

“If you want death, I will grant it to you!” A sinister look rushed up in Lin Langtian’s eyes. His mouth opened as a flash of light swept out and directly transformed into a six sided black mirror. The surface of the mirror rippled as an extremely powerful black light that gave off a peculiar undulations violently shot towards Lin Dong.

When he saw the incoming black light that was especially effective against Mental Energy, Lin Dong’s palm opened as a black

mountain peak appeared within. It quickly swelled in size and completely defended against the black light like a shield.

Swish swish!

Lin Langtian's hand seals changed in succession, while the Spirit Wheel Mirror floating above his head continuously sprayed out ray after ray of deadly black light which all flew towards Lin Dong.

While he manipulated the Spirit Wheel Mirror to attack, Lin Langtian's foot ferociously stamped on the wave. Immediately, countless waves emerged from the water surface in his entire area. Lines of light broke out from the water and converged into a great formation under Mo Ling and the rest's astonished gazes.

“Lin Dong, you do not have the qualifications to enjoy the power of this Sacred Spirit Pool, hand it over!”

The great formation quickly moved as Lin Langtian sternly shouted. Huge waves hastily gathered within the formation, transforming into a strange water beast. The water beast opened its giant bottomless pit like mouth and deeply sucked in. Immediately, the waters of the Sacred Spirit Pool gushed towards the water beast's giant mouth. Moreover, the primary target of the water beast's attack was clearly Lin Dong's area. Hence, the water in the east side instantly started to churn as wave after wave of water emerged!

Crash!

The water beast's suction power was extremely strong. Wave after wave of water filled with vigorous Sacred Spirit Pool energy was swallowed into the water beast's body, while the water in Lin Dong's area was rapidly losing color at a rate which could be seen by the naked eye. Evidently, this was brought about by the energy being sucked away.

Moreover, while the energy of the of the Sacred Spirit Pool was being sucked away by the water beast, Lin Dong's body seemed to tremble a little, as if he could not longer resist the water beast's terrifying devouring rate.

When Mo Ling and the rest saw this scene, alarm flitted across their eyes. Only now did they realize that Lin Langtian had made preparations which were specifically aimed at Lin Dong. At this rate, it would not be long before the Sacred Spirit Pool energy allocated to Lin Dong would be completely taken away by Lin Langtian.

Lin Langtian stood atop a giant wave as he gazed at the wobbly Lin Dong and could not help but chuckle.

"After losing out so many times, you still don't remember my words. Don't be happy too early." However, while Lin Langtian chuckled, Lin Dong finally slowly spoke. His icily stared at the former as his hands suddenly formed into seals.

"Using this kind of strategy in front of me can only mean that your brain is broken!"

As Lin Dong's hand seals changed, the water in front of him abruptly started to swirl frantically. After which, a chilling giant black hole slowly formed under his feet.

“You'd better spit out everything for me!”

Once the black hole formed, an overwhelming Devouring Power burst out in an instant. Immediately, the water that was still whizzing out froze, before violently returning. At the same time, under Lin Dong's control, a powerful devouring force gushed towards the area Lin Langtian occupied.

“Crash!”

As the Devouring Power rushed out, an astonishing scene immediately appeared. One could only watch as the level of water in Lin Langtian's northern sector started to fall at an astonishing rate. It was as if the water there had unfathomably disappeared.

This sudden turn of events also caused the sneer on Lin Langtian's face to freeze. Soon after, he hastily urged the formation, causing the water beast to trembled furiously as an even more vicious Devouring Power burst out.

“Displaying petty tricks before an expert!” Upon seeing this, Lin Dong sneered. His hand clawed out as the black hole under his feet broke out from the water and directly floated above the water beast. A powerful Devouring Power exploded out, and as if it had met its nemesis, the water beast seemed to break apart, transforming into energy pillars of water which were completely

gobbled up by the black hole.

“Bang!”

As the energy faded, the water beast immediately exploded, while the formation on the water surface also completely dissipated. Lin Langtian’s great formation had been broken by Lin Dong.

“Let this trip to the Sacred Spirit Pool be a sightseeing tour for you!”

Borrowing the power of the Devouring Ancestral Symbol to destroy Lin Langtian’s formation, Lin Dong icily chuckled. His hand seal changed as an even greater Devouring Power erupted from the black hole. Emerald green energy rose up from the water in Lin Langtian’s area and poured into the black hole.

Under this dreadful devouring, the originally emerald green water became extremely clear at an astonishing speed. So much so... that it no longer possessed even the slightest bit of energy undulations.

In the air, the Mo Ling trio were stupefied as they stared at this sight. The Sacred Spirit Pool energy in Lin Langtian’s area had been directly taken away by Lin Dong until nothing remained!

“God damnit, so vicious...”

The corners of Man Shan’s mouth drew back as he mumbled.

Looks like it was truly as Lin Dong had said. Lin Langtian could only take this Sacred Spirit Pool trip as a free sightseeing tour.

Chapter 392: Snatching Everything

Lin Langtian hovered in mid-air as he stared in shock at the exceptionally clear waters. He could feel that all the energy in his region of the Sacred Spirit Pool had been completely snatched by Lin Dong!

Furthermore, this robbery was extremely unreasonable and did not leave even a single shred of energy for him!

However, what caused him to be stunned was that Lin Dong's move was able to completely overwhelm the formation that had been set up by the presence inside his body. When that black hole appeared previously, Lin Langtian could clearly feel that his formation was unable to resist it before being completely destroyed. In front of the black hole, the overwhelming Devouring Force was just like a child's toy that was instantly wrecked.

“You bastard, return me the energy!”

Though he was in shock, when Lin Langtian saw the completely drained pool waters, rage instantly gushed in his heart. Immediately, he growled out in anger as an exceedingly formidable Yuan Power shockwave howled from his body. His hand seals changed as a giant Yuan Power fist viciously flew towards Lin Dong.

However, Lin Dong remained calm in the face of the attack. With a thought, the black hole whizzed out and directly devoured the giant Yuan Power fist. He flipped his palm as the Heavy Prison

Peak in front of him suddenly ballooned, before viciously flying towards Lin Langtian with an astonishing wind noise.

“Swoosh!”

When he saw that Lin Dong refused to stop after absorbing the energy, Lin Langtian’s expression turned increasingly cold. His hand seals changed as his Spirit Wheel Mirror suddenly started to spin rapidly. A black beam shot out and viciously slammed against the Heavy Prison Peak, forcefully pushing it away.

“Lin Dong, today, I shall rip you to shreds!”

Lin Langtian was evidently extremely outraged and his eyes were filled with a thick killing intent. His hand seals changed, before vigorous Yuan Power gushed out and formed into a giant Yuan Power phoenix above his head. As it vigorously flapped its wings, a gust swept forth like a hurricane.

“Great Heavenly Phoenix Seal!”

Lin Langtian jerked his palm as the formidable large Yuan Power phoenix released a sharp screeching noise and dashed forward, instantly causing a hundred foot wave to emerge from the lake. Obviously, Lin Langtian knew that Lin Dong was extremely powerful. Therefore, he chose to use his Manifestation martial arts immediately.

“Gravity World!”

When he saw the incoming Yuan Power phoenix, Lin Dong pointed out his finger. A black glow instantly undulated on his Heavy Prison Peak, before a large black glowing halo immediately shot out and surrounded the giant phoenix. The rising gravitational force caused the large phoenix to heavily land on the surface of the lake.

“Be suppressed!” When he saw the giant Yuan Power phoenix being suppressed by gravity, Lin Dong’s hand seals changed. The Heavy Prison Peak grew again before it flew forward and viciously smashed into the Sacred Spirit Pool!

“Boom!”

A deafening explosive noise instantly sounded out in the Sacred Spirit Pool, as countless water pillars shot into the sky, before they descended, forming a curtain of rain which enshrouded the entire area.

“Gee!”

Under the formidable pressure from the Heavy Prison Peak, the giant phoenix released a pained roar, before it directly exploded in mid-air, transforming into Yuan Power that quickly dissipated.

Caught in the rain, Mo Ling and the two of them were hovering in mid-air, while their bodies were wrapped with potent Yuan Power. As they watched the fight between Lin Dong and Lin Langtian, awe flashed across their eyes. They were all extremely

curious as to how Lin Dong had managed to defeat Wang Zhong. However, since they did not manage to personally witness the fight, they were uncertain of Lin Dong's true strength. Now that they had finally witnessed it in person, they involuntarily swallowed their tongues. It is no wonder Wang Zhong lost to Lin Dong.

After all, even someone as powerful as Lin Langtian was unable to gain much advantage when he fought Lin Dong. Instead, even though he was well prepared, he was dominated by Lin Dong and all the energy in his section of the Sacred Spirit Pool had been drained clean.

“Lin Langtian, you actually dare to plot against me with just this little bit of skill. Do you really believe that I do not dare to kill you?” Lin Dong chuckled as he hovered in mid-air and stared coldly at Lin Langtian.

“Why don't you try!” Lin Langtian's face was steely green. He was rarely on the losing end, yet, ever since he met Lin Dong, he had constantly suffered at the hands of the latter due to various reasons. This was a huge embarrassment for him!

Lin Dong's eyes slightly narrowed as a potent killing intent suddenly surfaced in his eyes. With the presence in Lin Langtian's body now deep in the pool, it was the best opportunity for Lin Dong to kill Lin Langtian. Unfortunately, Mo Ling and the two of them were around, else, Lin Dong would directly summon his Blood Soul Puppet and slaughter Lin Langtian.

Furthermore, he obviously could not casually reveal the

existence of his Blood Soul Puppet. After all, this object is simply too precious and it would inevitably attract the attention of other factions. In fact, there are no factions that could resist the allure of a Manifestation Soul Puppet in the Great Yan Empire. After all, if any faction possessed this Blood Soul Puppet, their strength would surge tremendously, allowing them to become one of the most powerful existences in the Great Yan Empire.

Even though Lin Dong had obtained a placing and his status was no longer the same as it was before, there were no guarantees that the other factions would not plot against him. Even though there was only a slim chance, Lin Dong was cautious by nature and did not want to gamble on it. Moreover, this would cause trouble not only for him, but even implicate his Yan City branch family.

However, even without the Blood Soul Puppet, it was not impossible for Lin Dong to kill Lin Langtian. After all, the mysterious presence in his body that Lin Dong was wary of, had now dived to the bottom of the pool. Furthermore, it may even been delayed by Little Marten and Little Flame. Hence, this was a golden opportunity.

“Kill him!”

This thought quickly flashed across his mind as the killing intent in his eyes instantly surged. His body rapidly transformed into a green puff of smoke, before several blurry figures appeared behind him.

“Nine Destruction Purple Shadow!”

Nine after images flashed by, while all the Yuan Power in Lin Dong's body raged. His left hand clenched into a fist, while his right hand formed a series of hand seals as astonishing Yuan Power gathered there.

“Great Desolate Ocean Splitting Seal!”

A deep roar suddenly echoed out from Lin Dong's lips, while potent Yuan Power spread out and transformed into several large waves. A glowing seal broke through the waves, flying towards Lin Langtian with a terrifying Yuan Power vibration.

Lin Dong's attack was fairly vicious. Furthermore, he did not conceal the killing intent in his attack. In fact, even the nearby Mo Ling trio could clearly detect it. They could not help but secretly shake their heads. It seems like there was truly a deep grudge between these two...

In response to Lin Dong's vicious attack, Lin Langtian did not dare to be the slightest bit slow. He was keenly aware that Lin Dong was no longer the person he was in the past, and even Wang Zhong had been defeated by him. Therefore, Lin Langtian may very well die if he took it easy. Immediately, two of his fingers thrust out as a bloody beam shot into the Spirit Wheel Mirror. Instantly, streams of potent Yuan Power were quickly deposited into it.

“Spirit Wheel Mirror, Spirit Mirror Wall!”

Lin Langtian's hand seals changed. Instantly, the Spirit Wheel Mirror began to vibrate violently, while releasing a series of buzzing noises. Streams of black light beams gushed out, before they transformed into a black mirror-like wall which shielded him.

“Clang!”

The vicious attack arrived in an instant and ruthlessly slammed against the mirror wall. Immediately, a clear sound echoed out, while the resulting impact caused several water columns to erupt from the pool.

“Spin!”

Lin Langtian's hand seal changed as the mirror wall began to spin in a peculiar manner. Streams of peculiar energy spread out, pushing away Lin Dong's attack in a peculiar fashion. One could tell that after this period of training, Lin Langtian's strength and attacks had improved as well. This fellow was indeed a top genius in Lin Clan.

Even though Lin Langtian was able to counter Lin Dong's attack using the magical properties of his Spirit Wheel Mirror, his body was blown back a dozen steps due to the powerful impact. He viciously shook his shoulder before finally shedding the hidden force. It looks like there was a limit to how much force he could get rid of.

“Let's see how many times you can defend!”

Of course, the battle hardy Lin Dong clearly understood this as well and immediately sneered in response. However, just as he was about to unleash his killing move, the Great Desolate Imprisoning Heavenly Finger, a figure quickly darted out from the water below, before it dashed into his sleeve.

“Be careful, the presence inside Lin Langtian’s body is back.” As the figure dashed into Lin Dong’s sleeve, Little Marten’s voice rang out inside his mind.

Upon seeing that Little Marten had returned peacefully, Lin Dong heaved a sigh of relief. However, when he heard Little Marten’s words, he gently furrowed his brows. He lifted his head only to see that amidst the heavy rain, a barely discernible grey flash had stealthily dashed into Lin Langtian’s body.

“What is that thing?”

Lin Dong’s eyes narrowed a little and could not help but ask in his mind. Little Marten must have crossed blows with the mysterious presence at the bottom of the lake and hence should have found out what it was...

Chapter 393: The Mysterious Entity in Lin Langtian's Body

“A powerful Yuan Spirit,” Little Marten’s voice rang across Lin Dong’s mind rapidly.

“Yuan Spirit?”

Upon hearing this unfamiliar term, Lin Dong’s facial expression changed drastically. He already knew that there were some elites who are able to use their Yuan Power to form a Yuan Spirit once their powers had reached a certain level. As long as they had successfully formed a Yuan Spirit and kept it from dying, even if their physical bodies were destroyed, they would have a chance to rebirth. Naturally, this kind of state was far too powerful and even Li Dong had to hear this from Little Marten.

Hence, he did not actually expect Lin Langtian to possess a mysterious Yuan Spirit inside his body.

“Previously, I had a confrontation with him at the bottom of the pool. This Yuan Spirit is considerably weak, hence we do not need to be afraid of it. In my opinion, even if this Yuan Spirit has his physical body, he can’t be compared to me in my peak phase,” There was a tinge of arrogance in Little Marten’s voice. It seemed that in those days, Little Marten must be a considerably powerful being. With regards to this fact, Lin Dong did not have any doubts or suspicions.

“Who had the upper hand in the confrontation?” Lin Dong asked

after he heaved a sigh of relief.

“Hey, how can there be failures when grandpa Marten is present. My state of existence is more or less like his. I may be a Demon Soul but he is just a Yuan Spirit too. However, I do have a stone talisman, therefore, I am able to overwhelm him in the bottom of the pool,” Little Marten laughed weirdly while feeling pleased with himself.

“Furthermore, there is indeed an ancient heavenly beast skeleton at the bottom of the pool. If I am not wrong, it should be a Ancient Heavenly Crocodile. The species of Heavenly Crocodiles is the strongest amongst the world of demonic beasts. Its body is filled with treasures but its weight is too heavy, even Nirvana Stage elites will not be able to move it. However, while I was keeping that Yuan Spirit busy, that stupid tiger managed to obtain a strand of the Heaven Crocodile’s blood vessel. This will be extremely important to its cultivation.”

“Ancient Heavenly Crocodile?” Lin Dong was rather unfamiliar with this kind of beast. However, if Little Marten could explain its origin till such extent, then it must be quite powerful.

“Luckily there are still some benefits,” Lin Dong heaved a sigh of relief after he heard that Little Flame obtained a strand of the Heavenly Crocodile’s blood vessel. Little Flame had accompanied him for many years and Lin Dong was very happy that it could become stronger.

“I also obtain something else from the body of the Ancient Heavenly Crocodile which suits you extremely well. I will pass it to

you after we get out of here. How is your situation here?” Little Marten asked again.

“Not bad, Initially, I wanted to make use of this opportunity to kill Lin Langtian, but I didn’t expect you to return this fast,” Lin dong replied regretfully as he gazed upon the water canopy and looked in the direction of Lin Langtian.

“Lin Langtian is quite capable, it is not easy to kill him. After all, this is the Great Yan Empire. If you kill him, it will be difficult for you to answer to Lin Fan. Once we are in the Hundred Empire War, there will plenty of opportunities to kill him,” Little Marten said.

Lin Dong nodded his head slowly. He then gently took in a breath of air as he suppressed the killer intent in his mind gradually.

...

While Lin Dong was conversing with Little Marten, Lin Langtian’s face was overwhelmed with joy when he saw the mysterious Yuan Spirit returning.

“Reverend, I need you to help me by sparing no efforts to kill that shameless Lin Dong now. He actually dared to seize all the energy from my assigned area of the Sacred Spirit Pool. I will not let it go today!” Lin Langtian bellowed in his heart as he fumed with rage between gritted teeth.

“Didn’t I help you to set up a formation? Why did it turn out like this?” the returning Yuan Spirit was startled by the situation.

“I don’t know what kind of tricks that lad used. In an instant, he broke the formation and forcefully seized all the Sacred Spirit Pool’s energy from my assigned area. Reverend, this time around, we have to kill that lad at all costs, if not, he will cause us no end of trouble in the future!” Lin Langtian’s face was ashen as his eyes were surging with malevolent killer intent.

“No!” the Yuan Spirit in his body rejected promptly.

“Why!?” Lin Langtian startled and bellowed unwillingly after he heard what was said.

“This lad is not as simple as you think he is. Even if me and you join forces, I am afraid it will be very difficult to kill him!”

“How can it be?” Lin Langtian’s body jolted and he questioned in disbelief.

“There is also a mysterious entity inside that lad’s body. Previously, as I was diving to the bottom of the pool, that entity followed and stopped me. During my confrontation with him, I had never gained any upper hand!” the entity, which Lin Langtian addressed as Reverend, replied after a moment of silence.

“What?” After he heard these words, Lin Langtian’s hands trembled uncontrollably and his eyes were surging with fear. He

had never expected Lin Dong's body, like his own, actually contained a powerful entity!

“No wonder this lad is able to communicate with the Manifestation Martial Tablet's spirit and obtain the most powerful Manifestation martial arts. It seems that the mysterious entity has been helping him secretly that time.”

“Reverend, don't tell me you are not a match for the mysterious entity inside of that lad's body?” Lin Langtian could help but asked as he clearly knew how terrifying the Reverend was.

“I have a brief confrontation with that entity and his power is not weak. However, it is also because my power hasn't reached half the level of the peak phase now. If I can recover a bit more of my powers, it's unlikely that I can't subdue him. Once we are in the Hundred Empire War, I will guide you to a place of treasures where I can recover some of my powers. By then, it will be sufficient to secure a position for you in the Hundred Empire War,” the Reverend sneered after a moment of silence.

“Don't tell me we just let it go like this? My Sacred Spirit Pool's energy has been totally drained by that bastard!” Lin Langtian asked resentfully as unstable emotions ran through his face. Could it be that he had to swallow this bitter pill and let it go?

“We must know how the importance of patience. Even if we strike now, not only are the chances of succeeding low, but my existence may be revealed as well. This is not beneficial to you in any ways. After all, one has to go through numerous hardships to become a true elite?” the Reverend reprimanded strictly.

Lin Langtian clenched both his fists tightly while his eyes were flickering with a frantic killer intent. After a while, he then took in a deep breath of air and said softly, “Yes.”

“You don’t need to be too anxious. The Sacred Spirit Pool’s energy may have mystical effects, but once we enter the Ancient Battlefield, I can definitely make you stronger. All kinds of resources there are a few hundred times better than the Great Yan Empire’s. There is no need to care so much about this energy.”

“When that moment comes, it will be very easy for you to kill that lad. Besides, I want to see what exactly was the entity in his body!” the Reverend nodded his head and softened his tone only after he saw Lin Langtian suppressed his killer intent. However, his last sentence seemed to emit tinge of chilliness. In the previous confrontation at the bottom of the pool, he had been in disadvantageous position all the while. Not only did he not reap any benefits, but his spirit was almost hurt as well, causing him to be furious with himself. It was as if a tiger went down to a leveled land and got humiliated by dogs!

Lin Langtian nodded his head silently. He knew that he would not be able to get back at Lin Dong today. Besides, the information he obtained had certainly shocked him. He could not imagine Lin Dong, who was a tiny individual that could not even withstand his aura two years ago, to possess such powerful capabilities and trump cards now.

One must know that the entity residing in Lin Langtian’s body was encountered by the latter after a narrow escape when he fell

off a cliff. These few years, the entity had played a huge role in contributing to Lin Langtian's rise to become the Lin Clan's exceptional genius. However, he did not expect Lin Dong, who he viewed as a weak ant, to possess a mysterious entity that even the Reverend feared!

Due to this discovery, he could not help but feel resentful and jealous. How could a lowly member of the branch family be qualified to possess such a powerful guardian?

However, no matter how resentful he felt, he could only land slowly on the surface of the pool and looked down at the clear water, with emotions running wide on his face.

At this moment, as the canopy of water in air had ceased to exist, Mo Ling and the other two victors slowly landed and gazed upon Lin Langtian and Lin Dong with a baffled look. Previously, these two persons suddenly stopped fighting without any further actions later on. What astonished them the most was that Lin Langtian unexpectedly restrained all the Yuan Power in his body and landed on the surface of the pool. Apparently, he did not want to fight anymore...

"This guy does not want to seize back the Sacred Spirit Pool's energy?" Mo Ling and the other two victors were stunned by Lin Langtian's actions. From their understanding of Lin Langtian, the latter was not someone that would keep the peace. Typically, Lin Langtian would definitely fight Lin Dong to death in a heaven-shaking battle. However, the scene unfolded in front of them had left them dumbstruck....

“This guy seems to be afraid of Lin Dong out a sudden?”

With a flash of his eyes, Mo Ling seemed to have detected something. He shifted his gaze to the direction of Lin Dong and saw him landing slowly on the surface of the water. His face was serene and Mo Ling could not tell what was he thinking.

“Lin Dong does not seem to be that simple as he looks...” this thought flashed across Mo Ling’s mind. The surprises Lin Dong had given him were simply too much. Sometimes, it was hard for him to imagine how a member of the Lin Clan branch family could be so outstanding....

As the fight between Lin Dong and Lin Langtian came to a ceasefire, the atmosphere of the Sacred Spirit Pool weirdly quietened down. Mo Ling and the other two victors took a glance at each other and returned to their respective assigned areas gradually. However, they became more vigilant as if they were afraid of any unforeseen events.

As for Lin Dong, he broke into a smile. He then took a glance in the direction of Lin Langtian. It seemed that the entity within Lin Langtian’s body must have known about Lin Dong’s secrets, and therefore, Lin Langtian became fearful and did not dare to act recklessly.

However, Lin Dong was happy with Lin Langtian’s inactiveness. Anyway, since he had seized all the energy from Lin Langtian’s assigned area of the Sacred Spirit Pool, and given that the latter also did not plan on snatching back the energy, Lin Dong could enjoy the energy without any regards for Lin Langtian.

As his thoughts stopped here, Lin Dong then crossed his legs and sat down. With a wave of his palm, the black hole under his feet began to emit an unusual, jade-green energy that flowed steadily into his body. Naturally, this energy was what he had seized from Lin Langtian's assigned area...

On the north side, Lin Langtian was looking at Lin Dong, whose body was engulfed by waves of vigorous jade-green energy. The former's eyes were surging with blazing rage while his face was white with fury and crackling sounds were coming out from his clenched fists. However, after the warning from the Reverend inside of his body, Lin Langtian did not dare to do anything. Hence, he could only look on helplessly at Lin Dong refining the Sacred Spirit Pool's energy from his assigned area...

At this moment, he also knew that his trip to the Sacred Spirit Pool was wasted!

Chapter 394: A Bountiful Reward

Hua La La.

Above the Sacred Spirit Pool, Lin Dong quietly sat at the eastern area of that pool, while waves of extremely rich jade-like energy continuously flowed into his body. Meanwhile, a greenish hue extended across the pool, just like green vines.

After twenty years, the energy in the pool was extremely rich. Furthermore, right now, Lin Dong had snatched over the energy at Lin Langtian's section. In that case, the amount of the energy that he enjoyed, made Mo Ling and the rest to feel slightly jealous. However, they did not make a move. After all, they did not bear any grudges against Lin Dong and they naturally did not want to offend him over these energy. It was be simply too foolish.

When they saw this sight, after Mo Ling and the rest envied him for a while, before they all sat down and quickly absorbed the energy in their section of the Sacred SPirit Pool.

Due to their actions, the atmosphere above the Sacred Spirit Pool became slightly strange. All four of them were fervently absorbing the energy in the pool, while Lin Langtian's face was pale as he stared at the crystal-clear area in his section, while his face involuntarily twitched. Eventually, he sucked in a deep breath and forced himself to cool down, before he sat down and began training. Right now, he no longer dared to look at Lin Dong's direction as he was afraid that he would lose control of his emotions. In that case, it would be better for him not to see him...

When he saw Lin Langtian avoiding him, Lin Dong chose to glance at him before they turned to look away. Then, he focused his attention on himself. Now that Little Marten had returned, he no longer had to keep a close eye on Lin Langtian...

“You should just concentrate on peacefully absorbing the energy in the pool as it would be extremely beneficial for you when you attack Nirvana stage in future. As for Lin Langtian, I will keep an eye out for you. However, I doubt that fellow would dare to carelessly make a move.” Little Marten’s voice sounded out in Lin Dong’s heart.

Lin Dong gently nodded his head. Without further ado, his mind moved before an extremely potent Devouring Power emerged from the black hole below him. Instantly, a jade-like energy flew directly towards Lin Dong’s body with a clearly visible speed.

As Lin Dong sucked in the energy rapidly, the skin on his body began to faintly turn green. Those green tattoos seemed to form peculiar patterns on his skin and it seemed extremely magical.

As they continuously swallowed, all the energy in the pool below began to dim slowly. Evidently, all the energy in the pool had been absorbed into Lin Dong’s body, just like a bottomless pit...

The Sacred Spirit Pool was silent as time quickly flowed by. In a blink of an eye, half a day’s time had passed by. After half a day’s time, Mo Ling and the rest, who were in cultivation mode, had gradually left their cultivation mode as they opened their eyes. There was a green glint glimmering in their eyes. Evidently, it seems like they had all benefited substantially from this trip to the

Sacred Spirit Pool.

Just as they opened their eyes, they turned to glance at the northern direction. At that spot, Lin Langtian's eyes were still shut as he was slowly training. However, based on the ripples below him, it seems like he was not as calm as he looked.

“That unlucky fellow...” Mo Ling and the rest turned to look at each other with a strange expression on their face. They had a impulse to laugh yet they could not. After all, they had rarely encountered such a situation. In fact, in the past few Battle of Seeds, they had never heard of such an event occurring before...

Just as that strange emotion flowed into their hearts, Mo Ling and the rest quickly turned to look at Lin Dong. Immediately, they were stunned. That was because they saw that on the surface of the water, there was actually a jade-like glowing cocoon. Undulated on the surface of the cocoon, streams of potent Sacred Spirit Pool's energy continuously extended out. The potency of that energy caused them to be highly envious.

Even though the energy in the Sacred Spirit Pool was extremely precious, it was very difficult to accumulate and it took nearly twenty years before there was this amount of energy in the pool. Among the three of them, they all received their fair share. However, Lin Dong got twice the amount. This caused them to be jealous...

“Ka Chak!”

Under Mo Ling and the rest's attention, cracks suddenly appeared on that jade-like green cocoon before those cracks rapidly grew. Finally, that glowing cocoon exploded and released a rich greenish glow.

When that glowing cocoon exploded, a figure once again appeared in front of Mo Ling and the rest's eyes. It was indeed Lin Dong. However, right now, his whole body was enveloped by a dense greenish mist. Furthermore, a formidable aura slowly diffused from his body.

“Huff!”

Lin Dong's tightly shut eyes suddenly opened up, before two jade-like essence glow erupted from his eyes and caused all the glow above the pool to be scattered off. Then, he opened his mouth, before streams of suction force gushed out and directly sucked in all the green mist surrounding his body.

“Boom!”

As all the energy mist entered his body, streams of powerful energy tattoos instantly gushed out. Immediately, on the calm pool's surface, countless water column shot in the sky.

Mo Ling and the rest were in shock as they stared at Lin Dong, who was stepping on the surface of the pool. All of them could feel that Lin Dong's aura had surged once again. Even though he had yet to make a breakthrough, compared to the time when he first entered the Sacred Spirit Pool, his aura had grown once again. At

this current rate, it would not be long before he could break through to advanced Manifestation stage...

Lin Dong's actions obviously caused Lin Langtian to open his eyes. He stared at Lin Dong, whose aura had surged, while a venomous glint flashed across the deepest corner of his eye. However, after resting for half a day's time, he had evidently calmed his heart down. Therefore, he did not act recklessly.

"Haha, congratulations brother Lin Dong..." Mo Ling and the rest flashed, before they appeared at Lin Dong's section. Then, they smiled and cupped their fists, while they congratulated him.

"Likewise. It seems like the three of you have benefited as well. Perhaps, it would greatly increase the chances of you all reaching Nirvana stage in future." Lin Dong gently smiled as he cupped his fist and returned the greetings.

"Haha, it is not so easy to attack Nirvana stage. Even with the magical energy in the Sacred Spirit Pool, the odds are still not in our favour..." Mo Ling gently sighed as he said.

Lin Dong nodded his head. If it were so easy to ascend to Nirvana stage, there would not be so little in the entire Great Yan Empire. However, he had benefitted tremendously from this trip to the Sacred Spirit Pool. After devouring Lin Langtian's share, he could clearly feel a peculiar energy flowing deep within his body. Even though the energy did not cause his strength to surge, Lin Dong knew that when he attacked Nirvana stage in the future, the energy in the Sacred Spirit Pool would be very important for him.

Just as the four of them spoke, Lin Langtian coldly stood up. Then, he lifted his head, only to see a energy shockwave emerge. Then, a energy swirl appeared in front of their eyes. It seems like it was time to go.

With regards to this place, Lin Langtian evidently did not want to linger here any more. When he saw that swirl appear, his figure immediately flashed as he headed out.

Behind him, when Lin Dong and the rest saw this sight, they did not hesitate as well. Now that all the energy in the Sacred Spirit Pool had been drained dry, there was no point in staying here. Immediately, their figures flashed as they dashed into the swirl and disappeared.

As the five of them left, the Sacred Spirit Pool once again became silent. This place will be shut away for another twenty years and await the outcome of the next Battle of Seeds...

.....

In the inner region of the imperial palace, a glowing halo flowed in a section of the forest. Then, under Mo Jingtian and the rest's careful attention, several figures dashed out from the glowing halo, before they landed solidly near the altar.

“Shut the altar!”

When he saw Lin Dong and the rest of them appear, Mo Jingtian heaved a sigh of relief. With a deep roar, his hand seal changed, before several light beams slowly dimmed down. Then, that altar, that was hovering in mid-air, slowly moved towards the altar's glowing halo, before it slowly disappeared.

“I would like to congratulate everyone for successfully coming back from the Sacred Spirit Pool. This is the last gift from my Great Yan Empire and I hope that it would be useful for you in the future.” After shutting down the altar, Mo Jingtian looked at Lin Dong and the rest. Moments later, his attention suddenly concentrated on Lin Dong's body, while a tinge of awe flashed across his eyes. He could feel that the Sacred Spirit Pool's energy within his body was actually more powerful than the rest

“Huh?” Just as Mo Jingtian felt confused, his attention suddenly focused on Lin Langtian's body. Then, the confusion in his eyes intensified. That was because he realised that there was not a shred of Sacred Spirit Pool's energy in Lin Langtian's body.

“What is going on? It seems like this Sacred Spirit Pool's visit did not go smoothly.”

As a glint flashed across his eyes, a man like Mo Jingtian immediately guessed what happened. Immediately, he quickly turned to look at Mo Ling. When he saw that the Sacred Spirit Pool's energy in the latter's body was fairly rich, he stealthily heaved a sigh of relief. Then, a powerful voice sounded out in Lin Dong and the rest's ears, causing their blood to slowly boil.

“There are only ten days left before the Hundred Empire War.

After ten days, all of you will leave the Great Yan Empire and be directly transported to the ancient battlefield to participate in the Hundred Empire War!”

“Everyone, once you enter the ancient battlefield, you will lose all assistance from our Great Yan Empire. At that battlefield, you can only rely on yourself. Remember to drop the arrogant attitude that you have when in Great Yan Empire, that is because at that area, you are merely an ordinary participant.”

“Once you are at that area, how far you can go will depend on your own abilities. Our Great Yan Empire will be keenly waiting to hear if your name becomes famous. At that time, you shall become the most dazzling pearl in Great Yan Empire!”

“And the entire empire will be proud of you!”

Chapter 395: Bone Spear

Ultimately, the trip to the Sacred Spirit Pool ended without too much change to the outcome. Among the five victors, Lin Dong naturally benefited the most by absorbing a huge amount of the Sacred Spirit Pool energy. The energy deep within his body would give him a huge advantage in attacking the Nirvana stage in the future.

Naturally, in contrast to Lin Dong, Lin Langtian was going back empty-handed. This time around, his actions had adequately displayed the situation of how one tried to gain an advantage but only to end up worse off. Initially, he wanted to seize Lin Dong's energy and stop him from becoming stronger. However, no one expected the situation to turn out like this. Even the entity in Lin Langtian's body was powerless to do anything.

This operation had dealt a tremendous blow to Lin Langtian.

However, Lin Dong did not have the mood to care about Lin Langtian's frame of mind. In his opinion, the action of seizing Lin Langtian's energy from the Sacred Spirit Pool was merely a small retaliation. If it was not for the fact that they were still in the Great Yan Empire, what he seized would not solely comprise of the energy from the Sacred Spirit Pool.

Therefore, after the trip to the Sacred Spirit Pool had concluded, Lin Dong followed Lin Fan directly back to their residences. Even though Lin Langtian got to know about Little Marten's existence, Lin Dong was not worried that the Lin Langtian might leak this information. Given Lin Dong's current capabilities and his degree

of importance to the Lin Clan, even if Lin Fan knew about this, he would not care the slightest at all. Instead, Lin Fan would be happy with Lin Dong for having such a special card, which would increase the latter's survivability in the Hundred Empire War.

On their way back, Lin Langtian's face was gloomy and he did not speak a single word. The aura of chilliness that enshrouded his whole body let everyone know that he was in an extremely foul mood.

Initially, Lin Fan was startled by Lin Langtian's behaviour. Soon after, Lin Fan scanned Lin Dong's body as a thoughtful look surfaced on his face. Even Mo Jingtian could sense that the Sacred Spirit Pool energy in Lin Dong's body was especially strong. Hence, it was impossible that the same Nirvana stage Lin Fan could not sense it. Hence, Lin Fan came to the conclusion that this pair of arch enemies had a confrontation again in the Sacred Spirit Pool. From the current situation, it was clear that Lin Dong had gained the upper hand, otherwise, Lin Langtian would not exhibit such behaviour.

With regards to this issue, Lin Fan could only helplessly shake his head in silence and act as if nothing had happened. If it was in the past, he would have said something since Lin Langtian's position was higher than Lin Dong's. However, at present, Lin Dong did not lose out to Lin Langtian in both capability and importance. Therefore, Lin Fan would not beat down one person for the other and could no longer intervene. It was totally up to them to decide how they wanted to settle the grudge between them...

...

When they reached their residence, Lin Dong went back to his courtyard straightaway. With a jerk of his sleeves, the miniaturized Little Flame came flying out before it began to expand rapidly and return to its mighty and powerful form. With a bellow, Little Flame shook the entire courtyard.

There appeared to be a tinge of astonishment in Lin Dong's gaze as he looked at Little Flame. At this moment, Little Flame's originally scarlet red body had become brighter in color and looked as if its body was burning with blazing flame. The sharp claws on its four massive paws flickered with a icy light. What surprised Lin Dong the most was that Little Flame's python tail was hidden under scales, and faintly emitted a unique form of energy. The feeling it gave off was as if it was in a dormant state while undergoing a metamorphosis, No one knew what would it become in the future...

Lin Dong was extremely stunned by this feeling. One must know this python tail was merely a part of Little Flame's body. Even though it behaved like a living python, it was a body part that was no different from Little Marten's claws. How could it give off a feeling of it being in a dormant state while undergoing a metamorphosis?

“This stupid tiger's body is evolving. In future, this python tail will become an extremely powerful weapon.”

Little Marten explained as it appeared and took a glance at Little Flame, who was lying flat on the floor while giving off a terrible aura.

After he heard what was said, Lin Dong clicked his tongue in wonder and chuckled, “Little Flame was just an ordinary Fire Python Tiger. I didn’t expect it to evolve till this stage.”

Indeed, under normal circumstances, the Fire Python Tiger species could only reach the Yuan Dan stage. Little Flame was not expected to stand out so much.

“There is nothing strange about it. Even though this stupid tiger is a Fire Python Tiger, it has a varying physique. Furthermore, the accomplishments it has today are due to the benefits it received while following you. It will grow up well and certainly become powerful in the future,” Little Marten was not too shocked by this as it offhandedly said.

“There is no shortage of ordinary Demonic Beasts that can transform into powerful super elites in the world of Demonic Beasts. Over the years, I have come across an elite which was an ordinary Wind Leopard, which could practically be classified as a wild beast, before it transformed. However, with its variative physique and having devoured many of powerful Demonic Beasts by chance, it absorbed their essence and underwent a complete transformation into an overlord whose might shook the Demon City.”

Upon hearing what was said, Lin Dong could not help but wipe the cold sweats on his forehead. This huge world is indeed full of extraordinary things. This story truly depicted how one a fish underwent a great metamorphosis. However, it was still unknown how would Little Flame change in future...

“Even though it is extremely hard for variative Demonic Beasts to evolve, there can be countless changes in their future. No one can determine what they will become. Even though I don’t expect this stupid tiger to become an overlord like the Wind Leopard, it should not be too shabby either. Once we enter the ancient battlefield, you will have more opportunities to obtain the blood of powerful Demonic Beasts for it...” Little Marten grinned.

Lin Dong nodded as he stroked Little Flame’s head with his hand. Little Flame had gone through fire and water with him over the years and he had never treat it as his pet, but rather, as an indispensable comrade. Once they were in the ancient battlefield, he would try his best to think of ways to raise Little Flame’s power...

“Kid, you still have ten days. After ten days, you will have to enter the ancient battlefield and participate in the Hundred Empire War. There is no turning back on this path. The ancient battlefield will be filled with massacres where the strong prey on the weak. It will be the ultimate survival of the fittest. Given your current capabilities, you may be the best among the younger generation in the Great Yan Empire. However, if I put you in the ancient battlefield, you may not be that outstanding anymore...” Little Marten said slowly, seated on Little Flame head as it stared solemnly at Lin Dong.

Lin Dong nodded his head. He had heard of these words many times. Thus, he had long expected the possibility of a sudden change of his status and would not be dispirited because of it. Most of the geniuses from the other empires were stronger than him, not because they were born with superior gifts, but rather, they

had superior resources.

The East Xuan Region was vast and boundless. The empires in this region were akin to the countless stars in the sky, while the Great Yan Empire was just an unnoticeable empire. In this empire, practitioners like Mo Jingtian, who had barely broken through the Nirvana stage, was considered an elite. However, if he was to be placed in those truly powerful empires, he would merely be front ranking practitioner and it was impossible for him to be the best.

This was the disparity. Those powerful empires possessed a thousandfold more resources than the Great Yan Empire, and therefore, their geniuses were naturally stronger. When these geniuses were being matched up against geniuses from the smaller empires, the former would crush the latter. This is not a matter of fairness, but rather, this was how the world worked...

“As long as you haven’t advanced to the Nirvana stage in the ancient battlefield, you will have to keep a low profile. Only when you have reached the Nirvana stage, will you be qualified to occupy and use the resources available in that great land. Otherwise, you will be crushed like an ant by others.”

“Do not treat the Hundred Empire War as the Battle of Seeds. The laws of survival there are extremely cruel. The weaklings do not have the right to speak, let alone survive. In the eyes of the strong, weaklings are not humans but ants!”

“Of course, I have no choice but to say that only after surviving in that cruel environment, can one be considered as a genuine practitioner!”

Lin Dong let out a deep breath and replied in a deep and low voice, “I used to be an ant in the past, thus, I want to be an strong practitioner in future. No matter how cruel the Hundred Empire War is, I will survive the bloody massacres and distinguish myself from the rest. Only when I am strong can father and the rest lead a peaceful life!”

“Heh, you have quite a resolution, but this can’t be decided just by talking. There are still ten days, so you better increase your fighting capabilities as soon as possible, so as to avoid being served on the plate as food when you unluckily encounter some powerful fighters the moment you enter the Hundred Empire War,” Little Marten laughed in a weird manner.

“How can I possibly increase my strength by much in ten days. By the way, didn’t you say that you obtained something from the Sacred Spirit Pool?” Lin Dong helplessly shook his head. Soon after, he suddenly asked as if he had thought of something.

Upon hearing this, Little Marten smiled and used its claw to pat Little Flame. The latter opened its mouth and out came a flash of grey light, which later became an object made of bone that was a few feet long.

“This is...”

Lin Dong looked at the object in Little Marten’s claws in astonishment. It appeared to be a simple and unadorned bone spear. Its surface did not look too well made, yet the body of the

spear was smooth and round. It seemed to be made of jade rather than bone. Looking at its entire body, the unadorned bone spear did not look sharp or powerful. However, as Lin Dong's gaze paused on the pointed tip of the spear, he discovered that there was a special kind of chilliness circulating around the tip. Under that chilliness, the skin on his body tightened, as if he had sensed something extremely dangerous.

He was certain that if he was caught unprepared, even if his physical body was tough, the spear would easily pierce through his body...

“Is this... a Soul Treasure?” Lin Dong asked uncertainly.

Little Marten snickered and said, “To be precise, this is a Destiny Soul Treasure which was made from the bones of the Ancient Heavenly Crocodile.”

Chapter 396: Refining The Heavenly Crocodile Bone Spear

“Demonic Beasts know how to create Soul Treasures too?” Astonishment swept across Lin Dong’s face after upon hearing Little Marten’s words.

“Ordinary Demonic Beasts do not have this ability. However, the Ancient Heavenly Crocodile is no ordinary Demonic Beast. It was definitely an extremely powerful entity when it was alive. Therefore, there is nothing unbelievable about it being able to create Soul Treasures,” Little Marten curled its lips as it felt that Lin Dong was making a big fuss about nothing.

Lin Dong did not really care about Little Marten’s look. Instead, he was looking curiously at the unadorned bone spear. Due to the increase in his powers, even the high grade Soul Treasure, the Ancient Heavenly Scales Halberd, could no longer satisfy Lin Dong’s fighting needs. The appearance of the bone spear could make up for that.

Faintly discernable energy waves were emitting from the bone spear. Lin Dong knew that this bone spear was definitely not weaker than an Earthly Soul Treasure. However, he did not know how much stronger it would be than the Ancient Heavenly Scales Halberd.

As Little Marten waved its paws, the bone spear flew towards Lin Dong. With a blazing look in his eyes, the latter reached out and caught the spear. Immediately, his entire arm sank a little. The seemingly light and graceful bone spear actually weighed no less

than a ten thousand catty boulder. Even with Lin Dong's strength, he found it hard to balance the spear.

“Excellent spear!”

Lin Dong praised the spear. Upon observing the bone spear at a closer distance, he discovered that there were fine blood streaks spreading out from the handle of the bone spear. These blood streaks covered almost the entire body of the spear, making it look like blood vessels, an extremely bizarre sight.

Furthermore, these blood vessels appeared to be slowly pulsating while the faint smell of a vast ancient wasteland gradually spread out. This further bolstered the spear's austere aura.

“For an Ancient Heavenly Crocodile of this level, any part of its skeleton is comparable to an ordinary Earthly Soul Treasure. This bone spear clearly was created from the hardest part within the heavenly crocodile's body. Furthermore, because this bone spear was a Heavenly Crocodile's Destiny Soul Treasure, it has been imbued with some remnants of the Heavenly Crocodile's Demonic Spirit when it faded from the world. If you can refine this weapon, you may be able to use the Demonic Spirit remnants to summon the heavenly crocodile Demonic Spirit to fight for you...” Little Marten explained unenthusiastically.

“Oh? Summon the heavenly crocodile Demonic Spirit?” Lin Dong's face flushed with emotions after he heard what Little Marten said. He did not expect this plain-looking bone spear to possess such a formidable ability. Even though Lin Dong was unsure of how powerful the Ancient Heavenly Crocodile was when

it was alive, he believed that its level of power was unimaginable. An illusionary Demonic Spirit at that level could not be matched by an ordinary Earthly Soul Treasure.

“Of course, you have to pay a certain price to summon the heavenly crocodile’s Demonic Spirit. For example, blood sacrifice and so on...” Little Marten lazily said.

“Blood sacrifice, my blood?” Lin Dong was startled. This felt a little like hurting oneself to kill one’s enemies.

“Tsk, what use can your blood be? You overestimated your capabilities too much.” Little Marten rolled its eyes when it heard Lin Dong’s words, causing the corners of his mouth to twitch a little.

“Powerful Demonic Beasts’ essence blood must be used to summon the heavenly crocodile Demonic Spirit. The kind that are far more stronger than the Ancient Dragon Ape in your body...” Little Marten explained.

Upon hearing these words, Lin Dong was momentarily stunned, before his brows tightly furrowed. If the Demonic Beast was stronger than the Ancient Dragon Ape, wouldn’t its level be near to the Nirvana stage? Where could he obtain such precious essence blood? As he thought of this, Lin Dong could not help but feel disappointed. Initially, he had believed that he could create another trump card with this Heavenly Crocodile Bone Spear...

“You have a type of essence blood that fulfills this condition,”

however, Little Marten suddenly blurted out when it saw how disappointed Lin Dong was.

“Oh?” Lin Dong was a little stunned as he looked towards Little Marten. After thinking for a long time, he still could not think of any essence blood he possessed that fulfilled this condition.

“The Ancient Heavenly Scales Halberd. Within the ancient halberd, there is a trace of dragon essence blood. Even though it is not too pure, it can still be used for the blood sacrifice and summon the heavenly crocodile Demonic Spirit to fight for you,” Little Marten explained while pointing towards Lin Dong’s Qiankun bag.

“The Ancient Heavenly Scales Halberd?” After hearing Little Marten’s words, Lin Dong came to a realization. There was indeed a fine trace of dragon essence blood inside the Ancient Heavenly Scales Halberd. Even though the owner of the dragon essence blood was not an actual dragon, it would still work. That was because in the world of Demonic Beasts, as long as there was any relationship with the word ‘dragon’, it would suffice. Therefore, if this bit of dragon essence blood was used, there would be a possibility of summoning the heavenly crocodile’s Demonic Spirit.

However, his only concern was that if the dragon essence blood was drawn out from the Ancient Heavenly Scales Halberd, Lin Dong’s first high grade Soul Treasure would be ruined.

“Don’t worry. The Heavenly Crocodile Bone Spear is already pretty powerful. Plus, with the Blood Puppet Soul as your guardian, you will be able to escape unharmed even if you

encounter a Nirvana stage practitioner like Lin Fan. Of course, if there ever comes a time that you need to summon the heavenly crocodile Demonic Spirit, it would mean that you have encountered fatal danger. By then, it is definitely worthwhile to exchange the Ancient Heavenly Scales Halberd for your life,” Little Marten plainly said.

Lin Dong laughed bitterly. Of course, there was nothing unacceptable in losing the Ancient Heavenly Scales Halberd to save his life.

“You must hurry up and refine the Heavenly Crocodile Bone Spear. As for whether you can refine the bone spear before entering the ancient battlefield, it will depend on your capabilities. Because the bone spear contains traces of the heavenly crocodile Demonic Spirit, it will not be an easy task to refine it. Of course, if you are able to refine the weapon successfully before entering the ancient battlefield, you will have more tricks to stay alive...” Little Marten elaborated as it stretched its body.

“Alright.”

Lin Dong gently nodded his head as a solemn look flashed across his eyes. He knew that time was running out. Hence, without wasting anymore time, he went to his room and sat cross-legged on the bed. As he took in a deep breath of air and relaxed his hands, the Heavenly Crocodile Bone Spear levitated and hovered in front of him. It constantly gave off waves of austere aura which seemed to be accompanied by a faint, low and ancient roar...

Lin Dong stared at the Heavenly Crocodile Bone Spear. After a

while, he slowly closed his eyes. With a thought, waves of vigorous Mental Energy began to flood out from Lin Dong's Niwan Palace and rapidly gather in front of him. With a popping sound, balls of Mental Energy fire were created.

Since Lin Dong was a high rank Soul Symbol Master his ability to create Mental Energy fire was much more proficient than it was in the past.

“Go!”

As Lin Dong pointed his finger forward, the balls of Mental Energy fire immediately whizzed through the air and engulfed the Heavenly Crocodile Bone Spear. Suddenly, sizzling sounds erupted from the bone spear as the numerous blood streaks on the bone spear began to revolve at a great speed. At this moment, it was as if the Heavenly Crocodile Bone Spear had come to life!

“Boom!”

A mighty shockwave erupted from the Heavenly Crocodile Bone Spear and swept across the air, causing even the Mental Energy fire to be jolted back a little. With a ferocious sweep, the bone spear tore apart the Mental Energy fire, transforming into a flash of grey light before trying to escape.

“Humph, I don't care how powerful you were when you were alive, but now, how can you resist when even a Demonic Spirit does not exist!” Upon seeing the Heavenly Crocodile Bone Spear put up such a fierce resistance, Lin Dong eyes darkened. With a

thought, powerful Mental Energy enshrouded the entire room, transforming into numerous threads which tightly wrapped around the Heavenly Crocodile Bone Spear. It was as if the bone spear was caught in quicksand, and no matter how much it struggled, it could not escape.

Upon seeing this, Lin Dong changed his hand seal again. A stronger than before Mental Energy fire engulfed the Heavenly Crocodile Bone Spear once again.

“Creak! Creak!”

Facing such an intense calcination by the Mental Energy fire, the Heavenly Crocodile Bone Spear emitted some peculiar sounds. Traces of blood mist seeped out from the body of the spear and coagulated to become a mini heavenly crocodile. The heavenly crocodile struggled frantically in the Mental Energy fire and even tried to pounce on Lin Dong.

Lin Dong calmly watched this scene. After all, the Heavenly Crocodile Bone Spear was an Earthly Soul Treasure which possessed some spirit. In addition to the influence of the heavenly crocodile’s tyrannical nature, it would not be an easy task to refine it. However, he was not worried. The Heavenly Crocodile Bone Spear was admittedly powerful, but without any reinforcements and in the face of his Mental Energy fire, it would soon give up...

Lin Dong held this mentality as he slowly closed his eyes. Threads of Mental Energy constantly flowed out to form Mental Energy fire, which in turn engulfed the Heavenly Crocodile Bone Spear.

This refining would last for five full days.

As Lin Dong had predicted, under his constant calcination, the tyrannical aura of the Heavenly Crocodile Bone Spear weakened day by day. When the fifth day arrived, the small heavenly crocodile had disintegrated into a bloody mist and returned to the bone spear. The bone spear no longer struggled so much as well. Under the constant calcination over the past five days, the tyrannical aura of the Heavenly Crocodile Bone Spear had completely disappeared and everything had been refined....

As the Heavenly Crocodile Bone Spear began to calm down, Lin Dong's eyes, which had been shut tight for five days, opened once again. He bit the tip of his tongue and spat some essence blood onto the Heavenly Crocodile Bone Spear. Under the calcination of the Mental Energy fire, the blood formed numerous blood markings along the bone spear.

As the blood markings were formed, they slowly wiggled and fused together at a slow speed. Faintly, they appeared to form a brand made from fresh blood.

When the blood brand appeared, Lin Dong could feel that he now had total control over the Heavenly Crocodile Bone Spear!

Chapter 397: A Change in the Blood Soul Puppet

Atop his bed, Lin Dong suddenly opened his eyes, while a formidable and resplendent glow flowed in his eyes. Right now, both of his eyes were tightly locked on the Heavenly Crocodile Bone Spear, that was silently hovering in mid-air. He could feel that the viciousness and the resistance coming from this bone spear had completely disappeared!

After imprinting his seal, Lin Dong could clearly feel a intimate shockwave coming from that Heavenly Crocodile Bone Spear. From today onward, this Heavenly Crocodile Bone Spear would become a potent weapon in his arsenal!

Lin Dong's eyes were burning as he slowly extended his palm and gently grabbed that Heavenly Crocodile Bone Spear. When that bone spear entered his palm, that thousand pound-like heavy sensation had actually completely disappeared. Instead, it was replaced by a light and gentle sensation.

Of course, this was only be reserved for Lin Dong. If he used this spear to attack, the force behind that attack would surely be like a hurricane and it would be very difficult for anyone to counter against it.

Lin Dong's hand grabbed on his Heavenly Crocodile Bone Spear, while he jerked his palm. Then, he waved that spear while a deep splitting wind sound instantly echoed out. Meanwhile, countless spear shadows formed, before they viciously flew out. As those formidable spear shadows flew out, the tables and the chairs in the

room were all directly ruptured into dust with a loud boom. In fact, a deep crocodile's growl faintly ricocheted across the room, causing one's blood to boil...

When he saw this situation, Lin Dong gently smiled. Promptly, with a flick of mind, a potent Yuan power gushed out from his arm and poured into his Heavenly Crocodile Bone Spear.

“Boom! Boom!”

As his Yuan Power gushed in, that Heavenly Crocodile Bone Spear began to vibrate gently before a buzzing noise echoed out. Meanwhile, countless tiny capillaries on that spear began to squirm, before an indescribable formidable aura slowly extended out and enveloped Lin Dong. It caused his entire body to look like a formidable blade and he looked extremely sharp and deadly.

When he realized how formidable this Heavenly Crocodile Bone Spear is, a tinge of awe flashed across his eyes. If he fought with Lin Langtian again, he would be able to use this spear to completely dominate the latter!

“Not bad, in five day's time, you have actually successfully refined this Heavenly Crocodile Bone Spear...” Just as Lin Dong was overjoyed over the might of his Heavenly Crocodile Bone Spear, Little Marten flashed before it appeared. When it saw this sight, it involuntarily nodded his head. Even though the previous seal in the Heavenly Crocodile Bone Spear had been eroded over the passage of time, it had been heavily fortified by the vicious aura within that Heavenly Crocodile Bone Spear. However, Lin Dong was able to refine it in merely five days. Even Little Marten

could not find any fault with that.

“Right, check out the stone talisman. It seems like there is something going on with the Blood Soul Puppet.” After Little Marten praised him, it suddenly said.

When he saw Little Marten’s words, Lin Dong had yet to recover his senses. After a few seconds, his pupils suddenly shrunk before he turned to look at Little Marten and hurriedly said: “What is going on?”

With regards to his Blood Soul Puppet, Lin Dong rather valued it. In this Great Yan Dynasty, the reason why he did not have to fear Nirvana practitioners like Lin Fan, was because of his Blood Soul Puppet. Furthermore, at the same time, it was his most important insurance once he entered the ancient battlefield. If something went wrong with it, he would lose a key tool in his arsenal. Even though he currently had the Heavenly Crocodile Bone Spear, unless it was a life-threatening situation, he would not casually summon it. After all, he only had one vital of dragon essence blood on his body and after he summoned it once, he could not summon it again!

Even though he still had Little Marten around, and that fellow is extremely experienced, it was merely a Demonic Soul. Therefore, if he encountered a Nirvana stage practitioner, it could only stand by.

Therefore, this clearly showcased the importance of his Blood Soul Puppet. In fact, even Lin Dong did not dare to call it out for an extended period of time. However, it could be used more than once

and he could use it turn the table at critical junctures.

Therefore, when he heard that his valuable Blood Soul Puppet had ran into an accident, he felt his heart violently skip a beat.

“Don’t worry. It’s nothing ominous. Go take a look first.” When he saw Lin Dong’s expression change, Little Marten waved its claws before it darted into the stone talisman inside Lin Dong’s palm. Then, with a flick of his mind, a strand of Mental Energy quickly followed behind.

When Lin Dong’s Mental Energy entered into the Stone Talisman Spiritual Domain, he immediately went to the location of the Blood Soul Puppet. As he swept his eyes across it, he involuntarily sucked in a breath of cold air.

Standing in front of him, was a solid prison-like crystal bubble with the Blood Soul Puppet trapped within. Right now, though this crystal bubble was still there, it was filled with a rich blood-red hue. Faintly, Lin Dong could feel an exceedingly vicious aura emerging from that crystal bubble.

“What is going on?” Lin Dong stared at the peculiar blinking symbols on the crystal bubble, as he involuntarily asked.

“The strength and the viciousness of this Blood Soul Puppet has completely exceeded my expectations. At first, I thought that it was at most a first grade Soul Puppet. However, after being refined by the stone talisman, it had brought out the latent venomous aura inside its body. This is what resulted in this situation.” Little

Marten said.

“What do you mean?” Lin Dong furrowed his brows and asked.

“What I mean is that the Blood Soul Puppet is borrowing the strength of the stone talisman to force out the latent energy inside his body. Even though there are no huge commotions now, if the current situation goes on, its strength would surely surge. At that time, it would probably be able to break the seal. However, there is nothing we can do. Even though the stone talisman is extremely powerful, you are still too weak...” Little Marten waved its claws as it said.

Lin Dong’s expression gently changed. He had never imagined that this Blood Soul Puppet actually possessed such intellect...

“What should we do now? If we cannot seal it, it will immediately dash out of the stone talisman and the first ones to suffer will be us.” Lin Dong’s head was aching as he asked.

“It is not impossible for us to continue to seal it. However, this Blood Soul Puppet is truly peculiar. Therefore, it is best for us to refine it as soon as possible, else it would be a hidden time bomb.” Little Marten said.

“Can you refine it?” Lin Dong involuntarily shook his head as it asked.

“As long as you give me approximately thirty thousand Nirvana

pills, I can completely get rid of its vicious aura.” Little Marten laughed awkwardly as it said.

When he heard its words, Lin Dong was at a loss for words. Thirty thousand Nirvana pills, even if he sold everything he said, he could not afford that amount.

“Can you control this situation for now? After I enter the ancient battlefield, I will try my best to obtain thirty thousand pills and resolve this problem.” Lin Dong sighed while he felt somewhat desolate. He never expected that he would be forced into such an awkward state.

Little Marten waved its claws before it said: “Summon your Heavy Prison Peak into the stone talisman. If you want to stabilize this situation, you would have to rely on the stabilizing effect of your Heavy Prison Peak.”

Lin Dong nodded his head. With a flick of his mind, his Heavy Prison Peak transformed into a black beam before it dashed into the stone talisman. Then, it transformed into a tiny mountain and hovered in front of Lin Dong. Meanwhile, a black glow flowed on the surface of the mountain giving it an extremely earth-like solid sensation.

Little Marten waved its claws, before several dark-purple glows completely enveloped the Heavy Prison Peak. Then, it jutted out its claw, before that Heavy Prison Peak howled forth and directly rammed into that crystal bubble, before it slowly ballooned. Countless black glows poured down, just like a sticky fluid, before it completely wrapped around that blood-red figure.

“Growl!”

When that Heavy Prison Peak dashed in, inside the crystal bubble, a beast-like deep growl instantly echoed out. Then, that potent bloody aura actually quickly retreated. Meanwhile, its appearance once again appeared in front of Lin Dong’s eyes.

Right now, inside the large crystal bubble, the Heavy Prison Peak stood straight, while countless black glow continuously flowed. Meanwhile, the sealed Blood Soul Puppet was right below it. Its body faintly appeared amidst that flashing black glow. However, due to the combined strength of the stone talisman and the Heavy Prison Peak, its vicious aura had significantly dimmed.

Lin Dong stared at this sight as he gently heaved a sigh of relief. Promptly, he released a pained laugh as he said: “It seems like after I enter the ancient battlefield, I must immediately look for a way to obtain Nirvana Pills...”

“It’s no big deal.”

Little Marten smiled before it said: “At the very least, this incident revealed to us that the Blood Soul Puppet is much stronger than we expected. When we successfully refine it, we would have an even more solid ace up our sleeves.”

Lin Dong sighed as he nodded his head. Right now, this was the only way to comfort himself. He was only at Manifestation stage and it was a little crazy for him to try to control a Nirvana stage

Blood Soul Puppet. If he did not have assistance from the stone talisman, he would have likely been ripped apart by that Blood Soul Puppet...

After he resolved this issue, Lin Dong waved his hand at Little Marten before he left the Stone Talisman Spiritual Domain. Then, he slowly tightened his grip on his Heavenly Crocodile Bone Spear. In the following five days, he could only silently wait.

For the Hundred Empire War, he had already made all the necessary preparations. Therefore, Lin Dong was curious to find out how far he could go in that cruel battlefield.

Whether he could ascend and fly like a dragon or crash and become a ghost in a foreign land, it would have to depend on his ability and fate...

Chapter 398: Entering The Ancient Battlefield!

For the next five days, Lin Dong stayed in his room and he did not come out at all. Since he had just completed refining the Heavenly Crocodile Bone Spear, he had to refine it for a period of time. This would allow him to bring out the weapon's formidable power fluidly during a battle.

During these five days, Lin Langtian indeed did not tell Lin Fan about the incident in the Sacred Spirit Pool. After all, there was nothing about this issue that he was proud of. Furthermore, there was a mysterious Yuan Spirit residing in his body too, hence, he was not really that innocent as well. Therefore, he would not be so stupid to use this incident to stir trouble for Lin Dong.

Thus, these five days passed peacefully in the blink of an eye.

On the fifth day, as dawn cracked through the sky, Lin Dong, whose his eyes had been shut tightly, opened them up gradually. Deep within his eyes, there was a strong surge of solemnity and hope.

“Let's go.”

Lin Dong muttered to himself. Without further hesitation, he stood up and pushed open the door and left the room. As he stepped out of his room, he could feel that the courtyard's atmosphere was tensing up. He walked out of the courtyard in quickly before he saw Lin Fan and his counterparts, who had been

waiting for a long time, at the front yard.

There was a solemn look on the faces of the Lin Clan's elites waiting in the front yard. Everyone knew that today is the day that Lin Dong and Lin Langtian will enter the Ancient Battlefield. These two men's achievements in the Ancient Battlefield would determine Lin Clan's future...

“Go!”

After his gaze lingered on Lin Dong and Lin Langtian for quite a while, Lin Fan then let out a deep breath. With a wave of his palm, he turned around without hesitation and led the entourage directly to the Imperial Palace!

...

In the inner sanctum of the Imperial Palace, there was a huge towering mountain. The mountain's peak reached a height of several thousand metres and pierce right through the clouds. In the Great Yan Empire, this mountain was called the Sacred War Peak. It was considered a forbidden area as it contained the passageway to the Ancient Battlefield.

At this moment, there was an entourage waiting silently on the peak of the mountain. These people were the members of the Imperial Family – Mo Jingtian, Mo Ling and their counterparts. Apparently, they were the first ones to reach this place.

Not far away from Mo Jingtian and his counterparts, there was a huge stone formation. Numerous magical symbols were being carved onto these huge stones. Waves of terrifying energy emitted continuously from these symbols and this caused the surrounding Yuan Power to seethe.

Mo Jingtian stared silently at the ancient stone formation with his chest slightly raised. This let everyone know that his state of mind was not as calm as it seemed on the surface.

“Ling-er, I’m afraid various fighters have already gathered at the Ancient Battlefield now. You have to be extremely careful when you enter the battlefield. The Great Yan Empire is not considered as a powerful empire in the East Xuan Region. All the geniuses from the other empires are valiant individuals. Hence, you should try your best to keep a low profile before successfully attaining the Nirvana Stage. You can protect yourself only if you have attained the Nirvana Stage. Otherwise, you are just a stepping stone for others!” Mo Jingtian said in a deep tone while waiting for the other entourages to arrive.

“Yes!” Mo Ling nodded his head slightly after he heard Mo Jingtian’s words.

“In addition, when you are in the Ancient Battlefield, try your best to maintain a good relationship with Lin Clan’s Lin Dong. That lad is not a simple individual. I have done some research on him. Three years ago, he had a brush with Lin Langtian. At that time, he couldn’t even withstand Lin Langtian’s aura. However, within a short period of two years’ time, like what you had said, he was able to subdue Lin Langtian to such extent in the Sacred Spirit

Pool,” Mo Jingtian said slowly.

“This lad’s strength appear to be of only Initial Manifestation Stage and he can be considered the weakest link among the five of you. However, his fighting capabilities and numerous tricks are able to make up for this deficiency and even help him to surpass all of you. For some reasons, I feel that the moves he have displayed so far are not his best moves.”

Upon hearing these words, Mo Ling was slightly alarmed. Apparently, he had never expected Mo Jingtian to think so highly of Lin Dong.

“It’s better not to become enemies with this kind of people. It will be much more beneficial for you if you are to become his friend,” Mo Jingtian warned after a moment of silence.

Mo Ling nodded his head once again. All along, he had no intentions of becoming enemies with Lin Dong. Even though the latter was a member of branch family, Mo Ling did not really care about it. After all, heroes could be from anywhere. What Mo Ling cared about the most was Lin Dong’s capabilities, not his background. In the Ancient Battlefield, no matter what your background is, you still have to experience numerous massacres amongst the chaos. What really matters there is strength, not background...

“However, there are deep grudges between Lin Dong and Lin Langtian. In the Great Yan Empire, with the presence of Lin Fan, everything is still okay. But once they enter the Ancient Battlefield, they may break out into a fight. When that moment comes...” Mo

Ling suddenly said.

This kind of issue proved to be a headache for them. That was because no matter which side you helped, the other side would be offended. However, if you helped neither sides and maintained a neutral position, you would not be able to develop a strong relationship with either sides.

If it really came down to a life or death battle between Lin Dong and Lin Langtian, Mo Ling would choose to help Lin Dong. And because of this, he would definitely obtain Lin Dong's true friendship, but at the same time, he would offend Lin Langtian...

Upon hearing Mo Ling's words, Mo Jingtian furrowed his brows. After a moment, he then looked at Mo Ling and slowly said two words, "Lin Dong."

Mo Ling's heart shivered slightly. He knew that, between the two geniuses of the Lin Clan, Mo Jingtian ultimately still felt that Lin Dong would surpass Lin Langtian...

"Got it," Mo Ling nodded his head slightly. Honestly speaking, he was not surprised with Mo Jingtian's decision. In terms of innate talents, Lin Dong did not lose out to Lin Langtian. More importantly, Lin Dong did not need to depend on any factions' support. Even though he used to be an ant, he was able to climb step by step to his current position in the Great Yan Empire. Conversely, Lin Langtian had massive support from the Lin Clan's resources. The difference between these two individuals was obvious.

After all, resources might be important, but without an unyielding tenacity, there was no way one could become a true elite!

“They have arrived...” A smile appeared on Mo Jingtian’s face as his gaze shifted to a particular mountain road.

Just as Mo Jingtian finished his sentence, a deafening sound resounded from the mountain road. Several silhouettes appeared on the mountain peak with a lightning speed. They were the entourages from the Lin Clan and Heavenly Luo Sect.

Lin Dong was standing behind Lin Fan. As the former stopped in his tracks, his gaze shifted to the huge stone formation which was not too far away. His eyes then surged with intense astonishment. Even ordinary Nirvana Stage practitioners could not have set up such a powerful formation...

“When the Great Yan Empire was just established, we spent a huge amount of money to invite an elite from a super sect to build this teleporting formation to the Ancient Battlefield. There are countless empires in the East Xuan Region and many small empires do not have the qualification and ability to possess such a teleporting formation. As such, these small empires can only borrow other empires’ teleporting formations, which is kind of disgraceful...” Lin Fan explained to Lin Dong.

Lin Dong nodded his head. It appeared that this teleporting formation was like an qualification test. If an empire did not even

have a teleporting formation, there was no reason for it to enter the Hundred Empire War. Even if it did attend the war, it would be just throwing its participants' lives away.

“Everyone, the Ancient Battlefield is a land that has existed since ancient times. Now, it has been used as an arena for the Hundred Empire War by those super sects. There are countless treasures and even ancient inheritances hidden in that piece of land. However, it also depends on one's affinity as to whether he or she can obtain these treasures. Of course, these treasures will be fraught with dangers as well.”

Mo Jingtian's gaze then swept across everyone and landed lastly on Lin Dong. The former then spoke in a deep tone, “ This period of time, I guess all of you understand the Hundred Empire War's degree of cruelty. Hence, I shall not repeat myself. In short, no matter which clans you are representing, you better curb your attitudes after you entered the Ancient Battlefield. In the Great Yan Empire, you are considered exceptional talents. However, once you are inside... each of you is just an ordinary individual. Let me tell all of you, if you are arrogant and despotic inside the Ancient Battlefield, your corpse might not even make it back here!”

Lin Dong nodded his head in silence. Other than dealing with Lin Langtian and those members of the Lin Clan who despised him, Lin Dong usually would not put up an insolent front. Therefore, he would not enter the Ancient Battlefield with such an attitude.

“Next, we will activate the formation. I guess everyone knows about the rules. To activate the formation, fifty thousand Nirvana

pills will be needed. This time around, since there are two participants from the Lin Clan this time around, the Lin Clan will have to provide twenty thousand Nirvana pills...” Mo Jingtian explained while looking at Lin Fan and his counterparts.

“Fifty thousand Nirvana pills?” Upon hearing this, Lin Dong’s face cramped and looked unbelievably at the huge formation. It was hard for him to believe that such a terrifying amount of Nirvana pills was needed to activate the formation.

Lin Fan and his counterparts were not surprised at this rule. However, Lin Dong could see that Lin Fan’s face was squirming with pain. Twenty thousand Nirvana pills were not a small amount to the Lin Clan...

“Sigh, Lin Dong, Lin Langtian, Lin Clan’s future will depend on your accomplishments in the Ancient Battlefield...” Lin Fan sighed. Then, with a swipe of his palm, a Qiankun bag flew towards Mo Jingtian.

At the other side, Heavenly Luo Sect and Barbarian King Sect had each thrown a Qiankun bag too. It seemed that they had long prepared the Nirvana pills.

As Mo Jingtian took the Qiankun bags, he took a sweeping glance and nodded his head slightly. With a snap of his finger, numerous Nirvana pills, accompanied by vigorous energy, whizzed towards the centre of the huge stone formation...

“Buzz! Buzz!”

As the huge amount of Nirvana pills flew in, the gigantic stone formation began to tremble. The symbols on the formation started to give off resplendent radiance. Then, a light pillar began to form in the centre of the formation.

“Mo Ling, Lin Dong and the three of you, faster enter the formation!” Mo Jingtian yelled as he saw the light pillar augmented.

“Yes!”

The five persons answered in the same time. Without further ado, and under the nervous gazes of Lin Fan and his counterparts, they became five silhouettes and flew directly into the light pillar.

“Bang!”

As the five of them entered the light pillar, a bright lustre erupted like a brilliant sun from the pillar. After a long period of time, it began to fade slowly.

As the light pillar faded, the five silhouettes had already disappeared...

“Whatever accomplishments you attain in that land will have to depend on your individual capabilities...” Mo Jingtian, Lin Fan and their counterparts muttered as they looked at the empty stone formation.

Chapter 399: Unfamiliar Space

The ancient battlefield was a space that had been left behind from an ancient time. It was said that countless years ago, an earth-shattering war had broke out on this land.

The epic war was fought between entities that transcended even the super sects of the East Xuan Region today. It was described by many as world-shaking, earth-breaking and even space-shattering. The current size of the ancient battlefield was many folds smaller than it used to be at its peak, a result of the earth-shattering war.

However, even though the ancient battlefield's vastness had shrunk many fold, it was still much bigger than the Great Yan Empire by an unknown number of times. Even the Ancient Tablet space that Lin Dong had entered in the past paled in comparison to this place.

There were countless treasure troves within this ancient battlefield. It was not known how many practitioners from long gone eras left their inheritances in this place, quietly awaiting a predestined individual to uncover them. Ever since the ancient battlefield was chosen as the venue for the Hundred Empire War, there was bound to be a lucky individual who found one of these inheritances every time. From there, these lucky individuals were then able to distinguish themselves in the cruel and fierce Hundred Empire War and win glory that would shake the entire East Xuan Region!

Of course, in contrast to these winners, there were also numerous talented individuals from various empires that ended up

as departed spirits on the ancient battlefield. Their bodies and lives would become glory for others.

...

This was a rocky mountainous area where numerous bare and huge rocky mountains towered. Under the scorching sun, they gave off a scorching heat.

“Buzz!”

Suddenly, the air above one of the rocky mountains began to distort. A light pillar pierced through the distorted space and landed on the peak of the rocky mountain. After a short moment, the light pillar gradually began to fade, revealing the five silhouettes within.

As both his feet landed on the ground, Lin Dong’s befuddled mind immediately became clear again. The Yuan Power in his body instantly started to circulate, promptly expelling the feeling of weakness caused by the teleportation. As he raised his gaze, an unfamiliar area and environment appeared before his eyes.

“Is this the ancient battlefield?”

Lin Dong looked at the rocky mountainous terrain that was filled with odd-looking rock formations. The place was overrun with weeds while a desolate and ancient aura was endlessly seeped out from the ground...

“Such vigorous Yuan Power!”

Initially, Lin Dong was distracted by the unfamiliar environment before he suddenly realised that the vigorousness of the Yuan Power in this place had reached quite a terrifying level.

Lin Dong fiercely took in a deep breath of air and promptly felt a wave of vigorous Yuan Power entered his body through his nostrils. After refinement, the surging Yuan Power spread throughout his body like a heatwave. Immediately, a look of astonishment surfaced in his eyes. Compared to this place, the Yuan Power in the Great Yan Empire was at least a whole level weaker. If he cultivated here, his progress would be at least two times faster than it was in the Great Yan Empire.

“The Yuan Power here contain many forms of mystical energy...” With a swipe of his palm, a ball of Yuan Power gathered in Lin Dong’s hand. In the ball of Yuan Power, there was a tiny trace of pink energy.

Even though this sliver of pink energy was tiny, it possessed the temperature of a scorching sun. Just this tiny bit was able to create a burning sensation in Lin Dong’s palm, causing a feeling of familiarity to arise in Lin Dong’s mind.

“This is... Nirvana Qi!”

When he felt this familiar sensation, Lin Dong’s pupils abruptly shrunk. An uncontrollable surge of fanatical excitement surfaced

in his eyes. Nirvana Qi could only be drawn from the land by Nirvana stage practitioners. Lin Dong never expected that an initial Manifestation stage practitioner like himself could grab a handful of Nirvana Qi from the air in the ancient battlefield.

The ancient battlefield was truly deserving of its reputation. It was no wonder that countless empires scrambled madly towards this place!

“Haha, Lin Dong, the ancient battlefield is indeed countless times more powerful than the Great Yan Empire. Since you possess the Devouring Ancestral Symbol, no one will be able to compete with you in terms of absorbing and refining Nirvana Qi. As long as you have enough time, you can easily collect enough Nirvana pills to attack the Nirvana stage!” Little Marten’s excited voice rang across Lin Dong’s mind. Evidently, it had discovered the miracle of the ancient battlefield.

Lin Dong nodded his head while staring at the ball of Yuan Power in his palm. Even though the Yuan Power here contained Nirvana Qi, it would not be an easy task to extract the Nirvana Qi. After all, it was difficult for practitioners that had not reached the Nirvana stage to manipulate such energy. However, Lin Dong was different from these people. Since he possessed the Devouring Ancestral Symbol, he could absorb Yuan Power without any constraints. Hence, his efficiency in refining the Nirvana Qi would surpass others as well. This would allow him to rapidly establish a firm footing in the ancient battlefield.

While Lin Dong was overwhelmed with amazement by the unique characteristic of the ancient battlefield, Mo Ling and the

other three participants' faces were surging with surprise and emotion as well. Apparently, they had sensed the presence of Nirvana Qi in the surrounding Yuan Power too.

“Everyone, this should be the ancient battlefield. According to some maps that I know of, if we walk a certain distance towards the north from here, we can reach an assembly point,” Mo Ling explained after he had returned to his senses from the excitement.

“I guess everyone should know that nighttime of the ancient battlefield is filled with danger. Generally speaking, people rarely travel during the night in the ancient battlefield.

Lin Dong gently nodded his head. Previously, he had heard from Lin Fan that nighttime in the ancient battlefield was different from the Great Yan Empire. When the night fell in the battlefield, the originally vigorous Yuan Power would be suppressed by the various types of mystical energy contained within it, hence causing the humans who practised with Yuan Power to be suppressed as well.

In other words, when nighttime arrived in the ancient battlefield, their powers would decrease considerably, while the demonic beasts of the ancient battlefield would become exceptional violent and powerful. Due to this contrasting effect, even Nirvana stage practitioners did not dare to travel alone during the night. Otherwise, if they were to encounter a horde of demonic beast, they would most likely become food for the latter.

Thus, there were numerous assembly points in the ancient battlefield. In simpler terms, these were the places where various

groups came together and resisted the coming of the night...

“We have arrived at the ancient battlefield and the Hundred Empire War starts from this moment onwards. On this path, we can only move forward and not backwards... We have no way out.”

“Hence, we may have to stay in this place for a long time. Everyone should know about the degree of cruelty in the Hundred Empire War. No one can guarantee that we can smoothly gather enough Nirvana pills and successfully attack the Nirvana stage.”

“At this point, if we can be a bit more united, I feel that our chances of surviving will increase substantially.”

There was a solemn look in Mo Ling’s eyes. His mentality had changed very swiftly as he clearly knew of the situation he was in. He was no longer in the Great Yan Empire, and therefore, he was no longer the respected third prince. Now, he was just an ordinary participant of the Hundred Empire War.

“I have no complaints,” Du Yun spread out his arms and said. This place was far too foreign for them. He was afraid that no one would collect his corpse if he was to roam around without understanding the situation clearly.

“Me too,” Man Shan nodded his head and replied.

A gloomy look appeared on Lin Dong’s face as he took a sweeping glance at Lin Langtian. Both him and Lin Langtian were practically

arch-enemies and it was impossible for him to let go of the grudge between them. In fact, the latter might even be planning when and how to kill him.

Naturally, Lin Dong was entertaining such thoughts in his mind too. Ever since he stepped foot onto the ancient battlefield, there were no longer any consequences to worry about after killing Lin Langtian. In this place, no one could intervene. Just a moment ago, he even felt the urge of killing the festering cancer that was Lin Langtian right away. However, he was able to suppress this urge before it materialized.

There was indeed no one would stop him from killing Lin Langtian now. However, this area was extremely foreign to Lin Dong and was filled with numerous dangers as well. Lin Langtian was no simple trash, even if Lin Dong could kill him now, he would to pay a heavy price for it.

He would be courting death if he was to put himself in a disadvantageous position in such an unfamiliar and dangerous place. Therefore, after Lin Dong calmed himself down, the raging killing intent in his mind was gradually controlled. Right now, he needed to familiarise himself with the ancient battlefield. Only by doing this could he secure a surefire opportunity.

“Third prince’s words do make sense,” Lin Dong nodded his head slightly as his eyes flickered.

Upon seeing this, Mo Ling heaved a sigh of relief. If they split up now, they would be like scattered sand. They might even encounter practitioners from other empires who would murder

them instantly. Thus, they had to stick together to increase their chances of survival. In particular, they had to reach places like the assembly points...

At this moment, an expressionless Lin Langtian nodded his head. No one knew what was he thinking about.

“Brother Lin Dong, in this place, you don’t need to call me third prince. If you don’t mind, you can call me by my name,” Mo Ling smiled at Lin Dong.

“Since brother Mo Ling says so, Lin Dong shall humbly accept,” Lin Dong laughed.

“Haha, brother Lin Dong, perhaps we will comrades in the future,” Du Yun and Man Shan chuckled too.

For some reason, these two tended to ally themselves with Lin Dong like Mo Ling. Because of this situation, there was a faint gloominess in Lin Langtian’s eyes. It appeared that his defeat in the Sacred Spirit Pool had led to Lin Dong securing an extremely high position in Mo Ling and the rest’s hearts.

“Everyone, let’s move out now. We must reach the assembly point before night falls. Otherwise, it will be far too dangerous to stay in the open. Unlike the Great Yan Empire, humans have to hide at night in the ancient battlefield...” Mo Ling smiled and said.

“Agreed.”

With regards to Mo Ling's words, Lin Dong and the rest nodded their heads. The most important thing for newcomers to do was to clearly understand the current situation they were in.

“Let's go.”

Upon seeing this, without any further delay, Mo Ling waved his hand and took the lead by flying towards the north. As a member of the imperial family, the information he knew surpassed Lin Dong and the rest. Therefore, there were no objections to him leading the way. Thus, Lin Dong and the rest immediately moved to catch up to Mo Ling, becoming five blurry figures as they flew towards the north at lightning speed.

“Hundred Empire War, let me see how exciting you are!”

As he was flying in the mid-air, Lin Dong raised his head and gazed into the distance. His fists slowly clenched as a passionate look surged in his eyes.

Chapter 400: Assembly Point

Five figures swept across the vast and endless wild plains like lightning. Low wind sounds spread out from the surroundings of the five figures, echoing in the distance.

These five figures were naturally Lin Dong and the others who had just reached the ancient battlefield not long ago. Their destination this time was the gathering point nearest to their location. After all, this was their first time here and everything was extremely unfamiliar to them. Additionally, the black night of the ancient battlefield was extremely dangerous to them, hence, they needed to reach the gathering point before darkness descended. Or else, once night arrived, the land would be under the rule of the Demonic Beasts and other strange creatures, which would be extremely dangerous for them.

While they rushed towards the gathering point, Lin Dong and gang encountered people from other empires. However, when both sides met, before Lin Dong and the rest could have any thoughts, these parties from other empires would rapidly back off like easily frightened birds. Their vigilant appearances caused Lin Dong and gang to have no choice but to give up on any ideas they had and place all their attention on hastening their journey.

About half an hour of full speed travelling later, the silhouette of a city finally appeared on the endless plains.

When they saw the city that gave off an ancient smell, Lin Dong and his party sighed in relief. They knew that this should be the so-called assembly point. Although the competition in the ancient

battlefield was known to be extremely cruel, everyone still needed to gather together at times. Or else, it would be very difficult to survive in the black nights of the ancient battlefield alone.

“Everyone, be careful after entering the gathering point. Although we have always emphasized on keeping a low profile, everyone should know that this is a world where the strong eats the weak. At times, being too low key would instead bring about more trouble.” When he saw the city that gave off an ancient smell, Mo Ling’s speed slowed a little as his voice sounded out in Lin Dong and the other three’s ears.

Upon hearing this, Lin Dong lightly nodded his head. He did not like inviting trouble, but if some truly foolhardy person provoked him, he would not be the slightest bit merciful. With the cards he had, he would be able to safely retreat even from a Nirvana stage practitioner. Even if the ancient battlefield was a gathering of geniuses and overflowing with monsters, he was not scared at all!

While Lin Dong’s party exchanged information, they finally appeared outside the ancient city. From its outer appearance, this city was naturally not as luxurious as the royal city. Its simplicity gave off an old and stable flavor. The fact that it was able to stand for so many years in such a place allowed one to be certain of its toughness.

At this moment, parties were arriving from all directions at the city gate that was seemingly made from black metal. All of them had powerful and vigorous auras and were clearly participants from the other empires.

Moreover, what was most shocking to Lin Dong and his party was that there were a dozen figures blocking the city gate. Behind them was a flag, and on the flag was a dazzling golden sun.

“What’s going on?” Lin Dong gradually slowed his pace, his eyebrows slightly furrowed as he asked.

“This gathering spot has actually been taken over by someone. Which empire is it? To have such power...” Mo Ling’s expression also slightly changed due to this scene as he replied in alarm.

Upon hearing this, Lin Dong and the other three’s eyes turned a little more solemn. This kind of gathering point was filled with all kinds of characters. Everyone who arrived here were geniuses from various empires. To take control of such a city was no simple feat. Which empire could be so powerful?

“Everyone, this gathering point has already been taken over by my Saint Light Empire. If you want to enter, each person has to pay ten Nirvana pills!” While Lin Dong and gang were shocked, a powerful voice rumbled out from the city gate area. The voice contained astonishing Yuan Power undulations, causing many people’s expressions to change.

“Humph, this city is a public gathering point, you actually dare to collect Nirvana pills. This is too much!” However, just as Lin Dong had said, everyone who came here were the top geniuses of their empires. This kind of robbery-like method was naturally extremely unwelcomed. Hence, someone immediately sneered and remarked.

Outside the city gates, when a giant suntanned man wearing a blood red earring heard this, a cruel look instantly flashed across his face. With a wave of his hand, three objects were thrown down from the city wall and heavily landed on the ground. The crowd looked over, only to find three bloody corpses.

“These three are from a so-called Daxi Empire. Previously, they were unable to accept that my Saint Light Empire controlled this city, thus, we killed them. If all of you are also unable to accept this, you can chose not to enter the city, or you can rebel like them. We don’t mind taking action again...” The suntanned man sinisterly laughed, his voice full of chilling killing intent.

Upon seeing this, many people’s expressions instantly changed. From the remnant Yuan Power undulations of the three corpses, they were able to tell that these three were definitely initial Manifestation stage practitioners when they were alive. Even so, they had now become three ice-cold corpses. This kind of bloody truth made several people become a little more clear headed. Only now did they realize that this place was no longer the empire they came from.

Lin Dong’s eyes narrowed a little when he saw this sight. After having just arrived at the ancient battlefield, he personally witnessed the laws of this place. Whoever had to biggest fist would be the ruler here!

“Everyone, my Saint Light Empire has no intention of making things difficult for everyone. We only want to collect a small token sum of Nirvana pills from every person. As long as all of you cultivate properly in the city, you will very quickly refine ten

Nirvana pills. However, whoever tries to challenge the dignity of my Saint Light Empire will learn a lesson from the mistakes of their predecessors!”

While the city gate was somewhat silent due to this scene, a thunderous voice mixed with surging Yuan Power suddenly spread out from within the city, before resounding endlessly at the city gate area.

Moreover, while the voice echoed, an extremely powerful Yuan Power pressure also spread outwards, immediately causing horror to rise up on several people’s faces.

“Peak Manifestation stage?!”

Lin Dong’s eyes turned a little more solemn at this moment as he looked towards the depths of the city. He did not think that there would actually already be a peak Manifestation stage practitioner in the Saint Light Empire. This kind of strength was on a higher level than Mo Ling, Lin Langtian and the rest. No wonder the Saint Light Empire dared to take charge of this city, it turns out that they had some ability.

The outside of the gate was silent for a while. In the end, someone pushed down the rage in his heart and payed enough Nirvana pills before entering the city. Now that the sky was quickly darkening, if they still did not find a place to rest, it would truly become a little dangerous.

Lin Dong and his party followed behind the queue. They

exchanged a look and did not try anything funny. Currently, they needed to first enter the city before getting a feel of the situation. Hence, after seeking approval from everyone, Mo Ling voluntarily handed over the needed Nirvana pills to a member of the Saint Light Empire before their party smoothly entered the city.

A large majority of the city was constructed from stone. Although it was commonplace, it was stable and tough. Besides this, eight stone towers stood at the center of the city, and could be considered as the most eye-catching place in the city. Yet, what astonished Lin Dong the most was the powerful auras from the eight stone towers. Every one of these auras were not weaker than Mo Ling, Lin Langtian and the rest. Furthermore, the aura from the most central tower was vigorous without equal. Obviously, it was from the peak Manifestation stage practitioner that had previously spoken!

There were already many people within the city. From the looks of it, Saint Light Empire had roped in some of the other empires to help them with the work of governing the entire city.

Lin Dong and his party did not appear to care too much about this matter. After making a trip about the city, they found an enormous stone house not far from the city walls. Although it was rather simple and crude, it was more than enough to accommodate the five of them.

The party sat down in the stone house and watched the gradually darkening sky. All of them felt relieved that they had managed to find a resting spot before night arrived.

“Everyone, we can now consider ourselves to have official found a resting place in the ancient battlefield. We will likely stay here for some time to familiarize ourselves with the environment.”

Mo Ling clapped his hands and smiled at Lin Dong and the others: “However, I believe that we are currently at is the outer region of the ancient battlefield. According to the rules of the Hundred Empire War, all of us have one year. When this one year is over, everyone needs to head towards the deeper parts of the battlefield. Thus, this one year of achievements will determine exactly how far we can go in the Hundred Empire War...”

Lin Dong and the rest nodded their heads in response. They were currently too unfamiliar with this ancient battlefield and needed to familiarize themselves a little before they were able to go out and cultivate or find some opportunities.

Due to the fact that they had rushed a whole day’s worth of distance, the party interacted a little before each finding a room, impatient to start cultivating and enjoy the unique energy of this ancient battlefield...

Lin Dong also entered a room and closed the door before directly seating himself on the stone bed. Yet, he did not immediately cultivate but instead seemed to ponder.

Compared to the geniuses from some of the other empires, they fell behind rather substantially. If they fought against those people now, Lin Dong knew that only a few of them would survive. Fortunately, they still had a one year buffer. Although this ancient battlefield was dangerous, it had unlimited treasures and

opportunity. As long as they could grab these chances, it would not be impossible for them to surpass the geniuses from other empires...

“Phew...”

Lin Dong let out a long sigh. However, he still needed to first slowly familiarize himself with this ancient battlefield before he would be able to go solo.

“The Saint Light Empire is powerful indeed to have gained control of a city immediately after arriving. This is no small feat...”

Lin Dong eyes penetrated the window and looked towards the central stone towers. Those were the best spots and they were occupied by the Saint Light Empire. Lin Dong did not have any special thoughts about this. As long as these people did not provoke him, he would be very happy to quietly get through this time of familiarization.

Of course, if the Saint Light Empire group intended to step on his head, he did not mind letting them know what it felt like to kick a metal board!